





Gc  
974.402  
Am47ca  
pt.1  
1776034

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00826 0777







1731

1896

# THE HISTORY

OF THE

## TOWN OF AMHERST, MASSACHUSETTS.

PUBLISHED IN TWO PARTS. PART I.—GENERAL HISTORY,  
OF THE TOWN. PART II.—TOWN MEETING  
RECORDS. COMPLETE IN ONE  
VOLUME.

COMPILED AND PUBLISHED BY  
CARPENTER & MOREHOUSE.

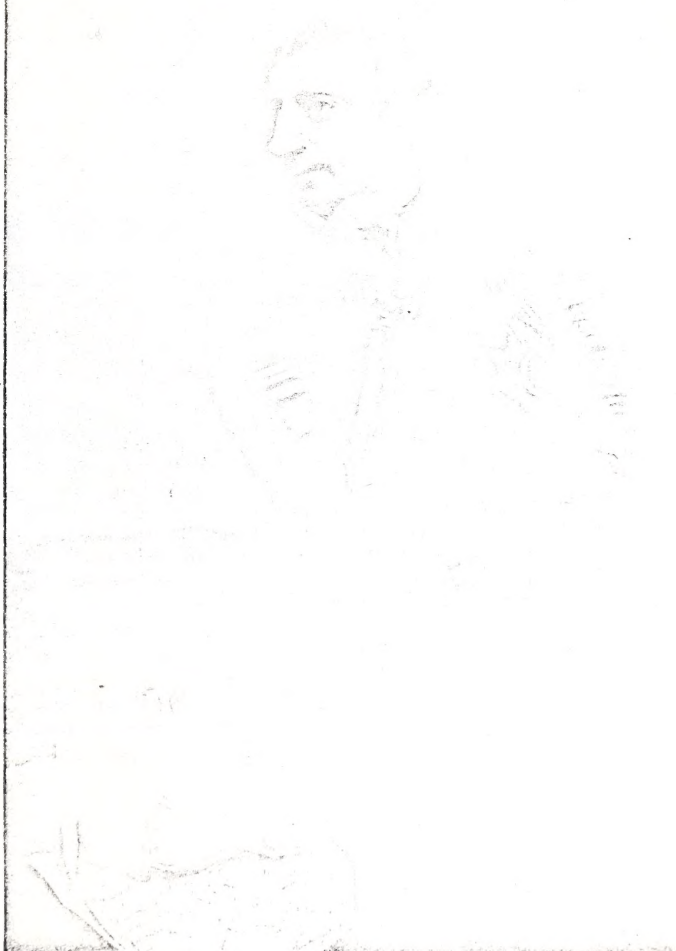
AMHERST, MASS.:  
Press of Carpenter & Morehouse.  
1896.







1776034



Sir JEFFERY AMHERST.





Lack Pt. 2 only 1:

344025

2

Carpenter, Edward Wilton, 1856-

... The history of the town of Amherst, Massachusetts. Published in two parts. Part I.—General history of the town. Part II.—Town meeting records. Complete in one volume. Comp. and pub. by Carpenter & Morehouse. Amherst, Mass., Press of Carpenter & Morehouse, 1896.

xxiii p., 1 l., 640, (2) p., 1 l. 263 p. front., plates, ports., map. 24<sup>cm</sup>.

At head of title: 1731. 1896.

The eastern portion of Hadley was made a separate parish in 1735 as "Hadley Third precinct," (becoming Second precinct in 1753); and became the District of Amherst in 1759. It was incorporated as a town in 1775. The records begin 1735.

1. Amherst, Mass.—Hist. 2. Amherst, Mass.—Hist.—Sources. 1. Morehouse, Charles Frederick.

73166

Library of Congress

CHIEF CLERK F74.A5C3

1-13358

GC  
944-402  
Am 41e  
pt 1.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

<https://archive.org/details/historyoftownofa01carp>





F844025.2

73166

7



To the memory of  
THE "EAST INHABITANTS" OF HADLEY  
AND OF THEIR  
HONORED DESCENDANTS  
WHO HAVE MADE THE TOWN OF AMHERST  
WHAT IT WAS AND IS  
THIS VOLUME  
IN LOVE AND REVERENCE  
IS DEDICATED





## PREFACE.

---

AMHERST is child of Hadley, grandchild of Hartford and Wethersfield, great-grandchild of the settlements that, clustering around Boston Harbor, united to form the Province of the Massachusetts Bay. Never was there more honored lineage, never a more honorable descendant. The life-story of those strong men and true-hearted women who braved the perils of the North Atlantic and dared the dangers of a wilderness unknown that, in a stranger land, they might find the freedom which a jealous and imperfect civilization denied, who built their rude cabins in Roxbury and Cambridge and Charlestown, surrounding primitive meeting-houses wherein they found "freedom to worship God," their story, rich in heroism, in devotion to principle, in glorious self-sacrifice, has been written and rewritten, in poetry and prose, in song and legend, in history and romance, until it has become a classic. Nor has the historian slighted the doings of that goodly company who sailed from Boston Harbor, rounded Cape Cod, traversed the waters of Long Island Sound and ascended far up New England's fairest stream, the broad Connecticut, until they reached the fertile meadows where they planted the first inland settlement and called it Hartford. Hadley's history has been written by a master hand, a noble history, bravely written, a wealth of information secured to generations yet to come. What of Amherst? A settlement in 1731, a district in 1759, a town in 1776, its history has, up to this time, remained unwritten save in the pages of old record books, with naught else to preserve it save the memory of succeeding generations. The history of Amherst should have been written long time ago; each passing year destroys or renders less available historic matter of interest and value; each year removes from the scene of life's activities men and women whose memories are treasure-houses of historic fact. These facts borne in mind furnished a leading motive to those who have compiled and published this History of the Town of Amherst. Claiming no special fitness for the work, realizing that others might, if they would, achieve greater success in such an undertaking, they believed that the time for action had come, that a history of Amherst should be written, and written now. Realizing fully the magnitude of the work involved, they entered upon it with the determination that no effort should be spared to make the history worthy of the town. In what they have succeeded, in how much they have failed, time must bear witness.





## INTRODUCTION.

---

A TOWN, not without a history, but without an historian. Such a distinction is not to be coveted, but it has rendered Amherst unique among the towns of any considerable size or importance situate in Massachusetts or New England, dating back in time of settlement to the earlier years of the Eighteenth century. Amherst is not a town of mushroom growth such as dot the prairies of the West, whose history can be written in one brief paragraph. It is rich in historic incident and association; it occupies historic ground. The forests that clothed its hills and valleys once resounded with the savage cries of King Philip's dusky warriors as they rallied to the attack upon Old Hadley, the parent settlement. Along its highways marched the captive troops of Burgoyne on their weary journey from Saratoga to Boston. Later on, these same highways re-echoed to the hurried tread of Shays' insurgents retreating to Pelham after their unsuccessful attack upon the arsenal at Springfield. Amherst militia-men were in the army that Gov. Strong reviewed on Boston common when a British fleet threatened invasion during the war of 1812. For more than one hundred and sixty years Amherst, as settlement, precinct, district and town, has borne an honored and honorable part in history-making events in the life of the grand old Commonwealth of Massachusetts. The history of such a town is worth the writing, and the reading. That writing might well have engaged the services of some student of history, some polished rhetorician, but such have failed to embrace the opportunity and, lacking these, the task has fallen upon one who may, with some propriety, be regarded as an intruder in the field of historical writing. The importance of the work and the inexpediency of longer waiting may excuse what otherwise might seem presumption on the writer's part.

For many years the proprietors of the *Amherst Record* have been engaged in the collection of material relating to the history of the town of Amherst. This was done, at the first, with no settled purpose of writing and publishing an historical work, but with knowledge that such material is of value and should be preserved. When the suggestion of compiling and publishing a history of Amherst was first made to some of the older and more influential residents of the town, it was received with such hearty favor and so warmly encouraged that a determination was formed to enter



upon the work forthwith. After careful consideration, it was decided to arrange and print the history in two parts, to be bound together in the same volume. The first should contain such matters relating to the general history of the town and its inhabitants as could be gathered from available sources of information, the second, a transcription of the records of town-meetings from the earliest days of the settlement down to the year 1800, with a record of the more important votes passed at such meetings from 1800 up to and including the year 1865. The material for the second part being already in hand, the work of printing began at once. The records from 1735 to 1800 have been copied entire, and generous extracts made from the town books covering the period between 1800 and 1866. The value of these records can hardly be estimated in dollars and cents. They are a mine of information, and by placing them in print they have been made easily accessible and rendered secure from loss or injury.

The matter contained in Part I. has been collected from sources almost innumerable. Two aims have ever been in mind, completeness and accuracy. The task involved was the greater in that there had been no previous attempt at historic writing in connection with the town of Amherst. The lands comprised in the township of Amherst once formed a part of Hadley, hence for the earlier history of the settlement recourse must needs be had to the records of the parent town. The Hadley records were carefully examined and afforded an abundance of interesting and valuable information. Other facts relating to the town's beginnings were gathered from Judd's History of Hadley and from the unpublished manuscripts of Sylvester Judd, now in possession of J. R. Trumbull of Northampton, to whose courtesy in permitting free access to this most valuable collection the publishers are greatly indebted. In the arrangement of matter it was thought best that the opening chapters should follow closely the chronological order of prominent historical events up to the time of the founding of Amherst College, while after that date particular subjects should be treated under separate chapter headings. Thus the first eight chapters of the History are devoted to a review of the causes leading to the settlement of Hadley, the early history of that settlement, the setting off from Hadley of its "Third Precinct," the first settlers in the precinct, the founders of Amherst families, the organization of the First church and settlement of its first pastor, the first school-houses, the boundaries of the lands comprised in the precinct and annexations of land as made from time to time, the laying out of highways, and matters of interest concerning the early settlers, their homes and their occupations. In the ninth chapter is recorded the service of settlers in the precinct in the French and Indian wars, largely compiled from manuscript archives on file in the state-house at Boston. This is followed by a chapter containing facts relative to the





setting off of Amherst as a district, including an interesting biographical sketch of Jeffery, Lord Amherst, written for this work by Prof. Herbert B. Adams of Johns Hopkins University. A very complete and accurate history is given of the part borne by Amherst and its inhabitants in the war of the Revolution. But little of this matter has before appeared in print in any form. The list of Amherst soldiers who served in the war is compiled from original muster-rolls now on file among the state archives. Especial interest must attach to the story of the treatment accorded by the patriots to the tory element which was powerful in the town.

The next prominent event in Amherst history was the effort made to divide the town, and the bitter controversy which led to the organization of the Second parish; these subjects are treated at considerable length. Three chapters are devoted to the "Shays Rebellion," one of the most unique events in Massachusetts history, which affected the whole commonwealth but had its storm-center in Western Massachusetts, with Amherst and Pelham as rallying points for the insurgents. Much of interest concerning this attempted revolution is gathered from Minot's history, printed at Worcester in 1788, while valuable documents concerning it have been copied from the state archives and are printed for the first time in this volume. The history of Amherst Academy is of peculiar interest, from the fact that it was the first literary institution established at Amherst which gained more than local celebrity, and that it furnished a foundation for Amherst College. The originals of the petition for establishing the academy and the charter granted it by the state are copied entire from the state archives. Four chapters are devoted to an outline history of Amherst College, especial attention being paid to the part borne in its establishment by Amherst citizens. Brief sketches are given of the presidents of the college and prominent events of their several administrations.

Nearly 80 pages are devoted to the churches and other religious organizations of the town. This material was gathered largely from church and society records, access to which was readily granted by those having them in charge. Of particular interest are the records relating to the controversy between the First and Second parishes, the ownership of the meeting-house in the North parish and the great church quarrel in the South parish. The doings of the Hampshire East Association and Hampshire East Conference are here recorded. A chapter is devoted to educational institutions, including public and private schools. Extracts are made from records of the old school districts and sketches given of the Mount Pleasant Institute, the Amherst Female Academy, and other academies and schools well-known in their day. A chapter on agriculture gives a very complete history of the Hampshire Agricultural society, describing the old-time cattle-shows, and the controversy that arose over the purchase of the society's grounds



at East Amherst. Two chapters are devoted to a review of manufacturing industries, prominence being given to the textile industries which flourished for a time at North Amherst and the many manufacturing enterprises which centered at East Amherst and about the New London Northern depot. Residents of Amherst at the present time will be surprised to learn the extent and variety of the industries that from time to time have found a home in Amherst. Some twenty pages are devoted to a history of the various railway enterprises in which the town and its citizens have interested themselves. The "Hampshire and Franklin" and "Amherst Branch" railway companies may well be considered as the forerunners of the two railway lines that now pass through the town.

Other subjects treated under special chapter headings are banks, post-offices and courts, newspapers and printing, libraries and lyceums, fire organizations, militia companies, taverns and stage-routes, liquor selling and societies for the promotion of temperance, the care of the town's poor, cemeteries, village improvement, public improvements, including street-lighting, concrete walks, water supply and sewers, highways and bridges, public buildings, crimes, accidents and epidemics, schemes for acquiring wealth, including the "mulberry craze," the "mining craze" and assessment insurance, old business firms, old houses, town politics, amusements and celebrations, weather phenomena, the "old cannon," slavery and the abolition movement, authors and scientists, natural features of the town, locality names, society organizations. Fifty pages are devoted to the part borne by the town and its inhabitants in the war for the preservation of the Union. This feature of the History is as complete and accurate as careful investigation of all available sources of information could make it. It is presented in a form calculated to make it especially valuable for reference. An outline history of the Massachusetts Agricultural College occupies nearly forty pages, containing matter which must prove of value to the future historian of the college.

Six appendixes contain lists of town officers and representatives to the General Court, an exhaustive review of the town debt, showing how it was contracted and what payments have been made upon it, tables showing appropriations made for certain specific objects since the first settlement, a tabular review of total appropriations and expenditures for the past fifty years, valuation lists and tax-rates for the past thirty years, complete valuation lists for the year 1759, when the district was set off, and the year 1776, when it became a town, a voters' list compiled in 1802 and original documents of interest in connection with the town's early history. A special feature of the work is its illustrations, comprising a large number of portraits of some of the best known of the earlier inhabitants, together with many landscape views and pictures of old buildings, some of the





latter yet standing, others existing but in memory. The work involved in securing the originals of these illustrations was very great; many of them were copied from old daguerreotypes and oil paintings; many were procured from parties residing in distant parts of the country. The publishers consider themselves fortunate in having secured the portraits of so many representative men; they regret that of others whose names frequently occur in these pages no portraits are in existence. For the uniform excellence of these illustrations great credit is due to J. L. Lovell, the artist photographer, who secured nearly all the negatives from which the plates were made, and in them may be found some of his best work. The half-tone plates from which the illustrations were printed are the work of the Springfield Photo-Engraving company. It will be noticed that this History does not contain a portrait of any man now living. There are many residents of the town yet living whose portraits would honor these pages, but all could not be printed, and the task of selecting certain ones among them would be ungrateful.

In compiling the material contained in this volume the publishers have received valuable assistance from many sources. A complete list of individuals who have willingly and gladly aided in the work would occupy more space than the publishers feel at liberty to devote to it. There are some whose services deserve special recognition, and the publishers take pleasure in extending their cordial thanks to the officials in charge of the state archives at Boston, to James R. Trumbull of Northampton, to President Henry H. Goodell of the Agricultural College, to Librarian William I. Fletcher of Amherst College, to Town Clerk Charles H. Edwards, to Charles O. Parmenter, to Henry Jackson, to Deacon Thomas B. Read of South Amherst, to Loomis H. Merrick, and to any and all who have in any way aided them in their labors. The citizens of Amherst generally have shown a generous interest in the undertaking and have gladly furnished any desired information in their possession. Without their cordial coöperation success would have been impossible. Many valuable manuscripts have been contributed by lineal descendants of the earlier settlers.

This History contains no attempt at fine writing, makes no claim to especial literary merit. It is a record of facts, written in language concise and fairly intelligible, and so arranged that the reader will have little difficulty in referring to particular subjects. Comprehensive in design, it deals with many subjects in detail, the aim being to make it especially valuable as a book of reference. It is compiled in the main from original manuscripts; copies have not been used when originals could be obtained. Many interesting and valuable documents are copied entire, liberal extracts being made from others. Especial prominence has been given to matters pertaining to the earlier history of the town. Anything of possible value



concerning that history that could be secured is here preserved. So far as possible the line has been drawn between fact and tradition. While an attempt has been made to bring the History down to date the happenings of recent years have been accorded comparatively little space.

The publication of this volume will naturally invite criticism. While an attempt has been made to secure accuracy in all its details, it is hardly to be expected that it should be entirely free from errors. In many instances there has been discovered a conflict of authorities concerning matters here recorded; where such has occurred that authority has been accepted which has proved most uniformly accurate and reliable. Great difficulty has been experienced in insuring accuracy in recording the names of the earlier inhabitants. Old-time methods of spelling were largely phonetic, and a man's name underwent surprising transformation as it was recorded by one and then by another of his contemporaries. The common names such as Smith and Clark and Strong, could generally be recognized despite the various orthographical indignities to which they were subjected. Abbreviations were common, some readily recognized, others, like "Toon" for Mattoon and "Crummy" for Abercrombie, taxing the resources of one not an expert in philology. Confusion is also caused in many cases by the number of persons bearing the same name, family names being handed down from generation to generation. Such names as Daniel Dickinson and Jonathan Cows and Edward Smith have figured on the assessors' rolls from the date of earliest settlement down to the present time. In indexing these names but one title has been used, although apparent that the references relate to different persons. The names of Cows and Cowles are indexed together, being of common origin.

Several persons who have expressed a deep interest in the publication of this History have urged that space be accorded to genealogical reviews of the families of the earlier settlers. The publishers would have been glad to accede to this request, had they not realized that the addition of any considerable amount of matter to that already in hand would necessitate the publishing of the History in two volumes, making it more cumbersome and less convenient as a book of reference. There can be little question that, at some time in the future, probably not far distant, the genealogies of families prominent in the first settlement of Amherst will be written and published; the tendencies of the times are encouraging to labor in the field of genealogical research. There is hardly a family that can trace back its ancestry to the earlier settlers in New England but numbers among its members some one who is engaged in collecting statistics concerning the family history. Valuable beginnings for the genealogies of Amherst families may be found in the genealogies of Hadley, Amherst, Granby and South Hadley families compiled by Lucius M. Boltwood and published in



Judd's History of Hadley, and in the lists of Amherst families compiled by James W. Boyden and now on file in the office of the Amherst town clerk. These sources of information are in the main correct and are of great interest and value.

Brief biographical sketches are here presented of certain citizens who were prominent in the town in their day and generation. The list is not as complete as might be desired; it is possible, even probable, that names have been omitted from the list whose owners well deserve special mention. In making their selections the publishers have been largely governed by the prominence accorded to individuals in the town records and in the mass of historical data which they have collected. Information concerning many men known to have been prominent in the earlier history of the town has been gained with great difficulty. Some of the families once leaders in the community have no living descendants so far as can be ascertained. While it is matter for regret that these sketches are incomplete there is, on the other hand, reason for congratulation that so much of information concerning the early settlers has been secured and is here recorded.





# CONTENTS.

## PART I.

### CHAPTER I.

	PAGE.
Indian Deed of Lands—River Indians—Original Bounds of Hadley—Causes Leading to Hadley's Settlement—Beginnings of the Town of Hadley—Indian Wars, 1675—1748, . . . . .	1

### CHAPTER II.

Early Settlements in Hampshire County—Division of Hadley Outer Commons—Equivalent Land—Flat Hills Lands—East Inhabitants in 1731, . . . . .	10
---	----

### CHAPTER III.

Founders of Amherst Families—Biographical Sketches of the Early Settlers, . . . . .	22
---	----

### CHAPTER IV.

Burial Ground for East Inhabitants—Occupations—Wild Animals—Hadley Votes Concerning East Inhabitants—Third Precinct Set Off, . . . . .	29
--	----

### CHAPTER V.

David Parsons, the First Minister—Organization of the First Church—Mr. Parsons' Salary and Firewood—The First Meeting-House, . . . . .	34
--	----

### CHAPTER VI.

School Appropriations by Hadley and by the Third Precinct—First School-Houses—Lands Comprised in Hadley Third Precinct—Annexations of Land, . . . . .	41
---	----

### CHAPTER VII.

The First Highways—Encroachments on Highways—Hadley Votes Concerning Roads and Bridges—John Morton and Nathan Dickinson—New Highways Laid Out, . . . . .	48
--	----

### CHAPTER VIII.

Innkeepers—Cemetery and Town Lot—Occupations—Pauper Expenses—Negroes—Physicians—Lawyers, . . . . .	56
--	----

### CHAPTER IX.

French and Indian Wars—An Old Lawsuit—Amherst Troops in the Wars—Petitions for Relief—Militia Company, . . . . .	61
--	----

### CHAPTER X.

Petition to Become a District—The District Organized—Amherst and Lord Amherst—Province Taxes—Statistics in 1771, . . . . .	65
--	----



## CHAPTER XI.

- Amherst in the Revolution—Minute Men—Tories—The Canadian Campaign  
—Names of Amherst Soldiers, . . . . . 77

## CHAPTER XII.

- The Committee of Safety—Tories Imprisoned—Simeon Strong's Blanket—  
The Battle of Saratoga—Hiring and Drafting Soldiers, . . . . . 86

## CHAPTER XIII.

- Prominent Patriots—Ebenezer Mattoon—Leading Opponents of the Revolution—  
Josiah Chauncey—John Field—The Boltwoods, . . . . . 98

## CHAPTER XIV.

- Proposed Division of Amherst—Petition Against a Division, . . . . . 102

## CHAPTER XV.

- Controversy Concerning a New Minister—Dr. David Parsons—Action by  
Church and Parish—Ecclesiastical Councils—Second Parish Organized, 108

## CHAPTER XVI.

- Second Parish Meeting House—Rev. Ichabod Draper, the First Pastor—A  
Letter of Discipline—Decree by the General Court, . . . . . 114

## CHAPTER XVII.

- Hard Times Following the Revolution—Causes Leading to the Shays Rebellion—  
Heavy Taxation—Legal Troubles—Mob Law at Northampton—  
Neighborhood Conventions—Arraignment of Government by Hatfield  
Convention, . . . . . 118

## CHAPTER XVIII.

- Conspiracy Against the Supreme Court—Daniel Shays—Action by the General  
Court—Militia Called Out—Bloodshed at Springfield—Retreat of the  
Insurgents, . . . . . 123

## CHAPTER XIX.

- Pursuit of the Insurgents—Correspondence Between Lincoln and Shays—The  
March to Petersham—Terms of Amnesty—Amherst Men who Took the  
Oath of Allegiance—The Conkey Tavern—The Clapp Tavern, . . . . . 129

## CHAPTER XX.

- Statistics in 1777, 1779, and 1781—Counterfeiting—Industrial Movements—  
Merchants and Traders—Amherst in 1800—War of 1812, . . . . . 137

## CHAPTER XXI.

- Origin of Amherst Academy—Petitions to the Legislature—Act of Incorporation—  
Life at the Academy—Mary Lyon—Academy Teachers, . . . . . 143

## CHAPTER XXII.

- Old-Time Catalogs—Amherst Students at the Academy—Academy Laws—  
Officers of the Corporation—Principals and Instructors—Courses of  
Study, . . . . . 150





## CHAPTER XXIII.

- Origin of Amherst College—The Charity Fund—Convention of Churches  
—Negotiations with Williams College—First College Building Erected—  
Noah Webster's Address, . . . . . 155

## CHAPTER XXIV.

- Zephaniah Swift Moore, First President of Amherst College—Rufus Graves—  
Samuel F. Dickinson—Hezekiah W. Strong—Life at the College in its  
Early Days—Heman Humphrey Elected President—How the Charter was  
Secured—Events of President Humphrey's Administration, . . . . . 162

## CHAPTER XXV.

- Edward Hitchcock Elected President—Generous Endowments by Samuel  
Williston and others—President Hitchcock's Resignation—Professors and  
Instructors—Original Deed of College Land, . . . . . 175

## CHAPTER XXVI.

- Biographical Sketches of Prominent Citizens Who were Born in the Years  
Dating from 1686 to 1720, . . . . . 182

## CHAPTER XXVII.

- The First Church—Pastors and Terms of Service—Meeting-Houses—Vestry  
and Agricultural Hall—Church Music—The Parsonage—Parish Funds—  
The Present Church Edifice, . . . . . 198

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

- The Second Church—Pastors and Terms of Service—First and Second  
Meeting-Houses—Janitor's Duties—Church Music—Differences Between  
the First and Second Church, . . . . . 209

## CHAPTER XXIX.

- The South Church—Pastors and Terms of Service—Troubles in the Church  
Organization of a New Parish—The Meeting-House—Church Music, . . . . . 215

## CHAPTER XXX.

- The North Church and Parish—Organization and Officers—Pastors and Terms  
of Service—Oliver Dickinson's Meeting-House—The Pew Deeds—The  
Pulpit and Communion Service—The Ministerial Fund, . . . . . 224

## CHAPTER XXXI.

- The College Church—Its Pastors—Church Building—Zion Chapel—College  
Mission Work, . . . . . 231

## CHAPTER XXXII.

- The Baptist Church—Connection with Churches in New Salem and Northamp-  
ton—Independent Organization—Pastors and Terms of Service—The  
Meeting-House—Methods of Raising Funds—Miscellaneous Votes, . . . . . 234

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

- Methodist Episcopal Churches—Grace Church—St Bridget's Church—Second  
Advent Church—Universalist Church—Church Associations—Hampshire  
East Association—Hampshire East Conference, . . . . . 242



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

Education in Amherst—School Buildings—School District Records—Grading the Public Schools—The High School—Superintendents and Teachers—School Appropriations—Terms and Vacations—Private Schools—Mt. Pleasant Classical Institute—"Amherst Female Academy"—Other Institutions, . . . . .	259
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXXV.

Agriculture in Amherst—Farm Products—The First Agricultural Society—Cattle Shows from 1846 to 1850—East Hampshire Agricultural Society—Dissensions among the Members—Hampshire Park and Hall—Creamery Associations, . . . . .	276
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

Manufacturing Interests—Paper Making—Textile Industries—Amherst Cotton Factory—Woolen Mills—Hat Manufacturing—L. M. Hills & Son—Iron and Steel Manufactures—Kellogg Plane Factory—The Roper Repeating Rifle—Bowie Knife Pistols—Hoop Skirts—Wire Goods—Cooking Stoves—Carriage Making—Children's Carriages and Sleds, . . . . .	286
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

Miscellaneous Manufactures—"Burnham's Mills"—Wood-working Establishments—Faucets—Tanneries—Brick-making—American Button Company—Bonnet-making—Lesser Industries, . . . . .	301
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

The First Railway in Massachusetts—Connecticut River Road—Hampshire and Franklin Railway—Mount Holyoke Railway Company—Amherst Branch Railroad—The Amherst and Belchertown Railway Company—New London Northern Road—Massachusetts Central Railway Company, . . . . .	307
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

Banks, Post-Offices and Courts—The First Amherst Bank—Hampshire and Franklin Bank—First National Bank—Amherst Savings Bank—Post-Offices, Post-Masters and Mails—Courts, Court Sessions and Court Officers—Justices of the Peace, . . . . .	327
--	-----

## CHAPTER XL.

Newspapers and Printing—The First Printing Press—J. S. & C. Adams—New England Inquirer—Hampshire and Franklin Express—Local News and Advertisements—Hampshire Express—The Amherst Record—Other Newspaper Ventures—Miscellaneous Publications, . . . . .	337
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLI.

Libraries and Lyceums—Constitution and By-Laws of the First Library—Agricultural Library—The North Amherst Library—The Center Library—The North Amherst Lyceum—The South Amherst Lyceum—Lyceums at the Center and at East Amherst, . . . . .	347
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLII.

Fire Department and Fires—The Old Volunteer Companies—The First Fire Engines—Cataract Engine Co.—Deluge Engine Co.—Lafayette Hook and Ladder Co.—Reservoirs—Fire Apparatus—Pelham Water Introduced—Alert Hose Co. No. 1—Hose Co. No. 2—Great Fires in Amherst, . . . . .	358
--	-----



## CHAPTER XLIII.

- Amherst Militia—The North and South Companies—Militia in the War of 1812—The Hampshire Rangers—The Cavalry Company—Amherst Artillery Company—Company C—Company K, . . . . . 369

## CHAPTER XLIV.

- Taverns and Stage Routes—Boltwood's Tavern—The Mansion House—Hygeian Hotel—Baggs' Tavern—Inns at North, East and South Amherst—Early Stage Routes—Stage Drivers, . . . . . 380

## CHAPTER XLV.

- Liquor Selling and Intemperance—Drinking Habits in Early Times—First Efforts to Check the Evil—Temperance Association at South Amherst—Washington Total Abstinence Society at East Amherst—Washington Society at North Amherst—West Center Society—Reform Club—W. C. T. U.—Good Templars Organizations—Liquor Licenses, . . . . . 388

## CHAPTER XLVI.

- The Care of the Town's Poor—Early Methods—The Poor Farm and Almshouse—Expenses at the Almshouse—The Night Police—The Lock-up—The Smith Charities, . . . . . 396

## CHAPTER XLVII.

- Town Cemeteries—The Old West Cemetery—Cemeteries at North and South Amherst—Wildwood Cemetery—Village Improvement—The Commons—The Ornamental Tree Association—Village Improvement Societies at the Center, at East Amherst, South Amherst, North Amherst and the "City," 403

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

- Public Improvements—Street Lighting—The Introduction of Gas—The Amherst Gas Co.—Electric Lighting—Concrete Walks—Water Supply—The First Survey—The Amherst Water Co.—Spring Water Co.—Sewers, 416

## CHAPTER XLIX.

- Highways and Bridges—The Northampton Bridge—Street Sprinkling—Triangle Street Fight—The Town Hall, . . . . . 428

## CHAPTER L.

- Crimes, Accidents, Epidemics—Fatal Accidents—Murders—Birdie Danahey—Small-Pox in Amherst, . . . . . 435

## CHAPTER LI.

- Schemes for Acquiring Wealth—The Mulberry Craze—Mining Stock Investments—Assessment Insurance—Old Business Firms, . . . . . 442

## CHAPTER LII.

- Old Houses—Town Politics—Amusements and Celebrations—Amherst's Centennial—Weather Phenomena—Storms and Flood—The "Blizzard," . . . . . 450

## CHAPTER LIII.

- The Old Cannon—Slavery and the Abolition Movement—Authors—Scientists—Natural Features—Locality Names—Public Conveniences—Societies, 460





## CHAPTER LIV.

- Amherst in the Civil War—Action Taken by the State Government—The Raising of Troops—Regiments in which Amherst Men Served—Mass Meetings and Flag-Raisings in Amherst—Raising Men and Money—Death of Adjutant Stearns—Amherst Men Killed and Wounded in the Early Battles of the War, . . . . . 474

## CHAPTER LV.

- Hard Times in 1863—The Conscription Act—Amherst's Enrollment—The Draft at Greenfield—Substitutes and Commutation—Battles in 1863—Measures to avoid the Draft—Return of the 27th—Amherst Men Killed and Wounded in 1864—The Roll of Honor—Losses in Battle—Service by Regiments—Muster by Months—War Expenses of the Town, . . . . . 482

## CHAPTER LVI.

- Regimental History—Twenty-Seventh—Thirty-Seventh—Fifty-Second—Tenth—Twenty-First—Fifty-Fourth, . . . . . 493

## CHAPTER LVII.

- Service Record, by Regiments, of Each Man who Served on Amherst's Quota, and Others Whose Names Appear on the Marble Tablets in the Town Hall, . . . . . ; 503

## CHAPTER LVIII.

- Amherst College—Administration of President Stearns—Gifts and Bequests—College Buildings—New Departments—The College in the War—The 50th Anniversary—Julius H. Seelye Elected President—Gifts to the College—Members of the Faculty—The Library—Physical Culture—The "Amherst System"—Greek Letter Fraternities, . . . . . 524

## CHAPTER LIX.

- The Agricultural College—Causes Leading to its Establishment—Hon. Marshall P. Wilder's Address—The Agricultural College Commission—President Hitchcock's Report—Plans for a College—The "School of Agriculture"—The Morrill Land Grant Act—Its Provisions—Massachusetts Accepts the Grant—The Agricultural College Trustees Incorporated—Their First Report—Securing a Location—Amherst's Subscription to the Fund—The Lands Purchased—Amherst's Petition, . . . . . 532

## CHAPTER LX.

- Hon. Henry F. French Elected President—Plan for Organization—Locating the Buildings—Prof. Paul A. Chadbourne Succeeds President French—Injunction against the Town—Courses of Instruction—Buildings Contracted for—College Bonds and Loans—William S. Clark Elected President—Requisites for Admission—The College Opens—President Clark's Report—Grants by the General Court—New Buildings—Gifts to the College—Unsuccessful Effort to Remove the College from State Control, . . . . . 543

## CHAPTER LXI.

- Graduation of the First Class—Endowment of Prizes—Alumni Association Organized—Changes in the Faculty—Labor Fund Established—Experimental Work—Free Scholarships—Hard Times at the College—President



Clark's Resignation—Reorganization—Charles L. Flint Elected President —Levi Stockbridge Succeeds President Flint—Final Attempt to Remove the College from State Control—Proposal to Raise a College Fund—Paul A. Chadbourne Elected President . . . . .	553
--	-----

## CHAPTER LXII.

The State Experiment Station Organized—James C. Greenough Elected President—New Buildings Erected—Henry H. Goodell Elected President —Hatch Experiment Station Formed—Grant by the National Government —Additions to College Equipment—State Appropriations—Student Organ- izations—Value of the Work Accomplished by the College . . . . .	561
---	-----

## CHAPTER LXIII.

Biographical Sketches of Prominent Citizens, . . . . .	571
--	-----

## APPENDIX A.

LIST OF REPRESENTATIVES IN THE GENERAL COURT, SELECTMEN, TOWN CLERKS, TOWN TREASURERS, AND MODERATORS OF TOWN-MEETINGS, 1735-1896, . . . . .	584
--	-----

## APPENDIX B.

TOWN FINANCES, . . . . .	589
--------------------------	-----

## APPENDIX C.

VALUATION LISTS, . . . . .	597
----------------------------	-----

## APPENDIX D.

POPULATION, FAMILIES, VOTERS' LIST 1802, . . . . .	604
--	-----

## APPENDIX E.

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION, . . . . .	610
---------------------------------------	-----

## APPENDIX F.

OLD MANUSCRIPTS, . . . . .	613
----------------------------	-----

---

INDEX, . . . . .	617
ADDENDA, . . . . .	641
ERRATA, . . . . .	642

## PART II.

TOWN-MEETING RECORDS, . . . . .	1
INDEX TO TOWN-MEETING RECORDS, . . . . .	257



# List of Illustrations.

	Page.		Page.
Lord Amherst.	11.	Parker, Rev S P	198
Seal of Amherst,	17	Moyce, Rev P J	198
Old Map of Town,	22	Merrick, Rev James L	198
Dickinson, Sq John	22	Belden, Rev Pomeroy	198
Dickinson, Sq Chester	22	Hunt, Rev W W	198
Dickinson, Zebina	22	King, Rev E P	198
Dickinson Judge John	22	First Parish, Second Meeting-House,	203
Dickinson, Mrs Ame	22	First Parish, Third Meeting-House,	205
Old Clapp House,	30	Second Parish, First Meeting House,	209
Simeon Clark's House,	30	Second Parish, Second Meeting-	
Kellogg House at East St.,	30	House,	209
Old House at South Amherst.	30	North Congregational Church,	223
Oldest House on the Bay Road,	30	South Congregational Church,	223
"Ye Kunk,"	39	Dickinson, Oliver	230
Watch owned by Nathaniel Smith,	39	Cowles, Oliver	230
Old Boltwood House,	44	Montague, Jemima	230
Old House at M A C,	44	Montague, Zebina	230
Daniel Dickinson's House,	44	College Well,	231
Dickinson Tavern,	44	Amherst College Church,	231
Cowles House M A C,	44	Baptist Church,	234
John Nash's Tavern Sign,	58	Wesley M E Church,	242
Strong House,	60	M E Church at North Amherst City,	242
Henderson House,	60	Grace Episcopal Church,	246
Mattoon, Ebenezer,	100	First Universalist Church,	250
Colton, Aaron M	108	St Bridget's Church,	250
Parsons, Dr David	108	Amherst as seen from Pelham before	
First Parish, Fourth Meeting-House,	108	1850,	271
Nathan Dickinson House,	134	Mt Pleasant Institute,	271
Conkey Tavern,	134	Hills, Henry F	286
Autograph Manuscript of Daniel		Jones, Thomas	286
Shays,	135	Hills, Leonard M	286
Old Whiting House and Elm,	141	Watson, Oliver	286
Brick School House,	144	Burnham, George	286
Amherst Academy,	144	Clapp, Oliver M	286
Stearns, William A	155	Kellogg, James	286
Seelye, Julius H	155	W S Clark's House,	288
Moore, Zephaniah S	155	Old Mill at North Amherst.	288
Humphrey, Heman	155	Pleasant St looking North,	292
Hitchcock, Edward	155	Fearing's Shop,	292
Amherst College 1856.	177	An old wood cut of common,	296
Scene on Fort River,	177	Rifle shop,	296
Wright, Silas	185	Dickinson, Daniel	312
Webster, Noah	185	Nash, John A	312
Adams, Charles D	185	Nash, Samuel	312
Delano, Charles	185	Dickinson, Enos	312
Baker, Osmyn	189	Greene, Moses B	312
Boltwood, Lucius	189	Clark, Simeon	312
Conkey, I Frank	189	Leland, John	312
Conkey, Ithamar	189	Boltwood Tavern Sign,	332
Roberts, Reuben Sr	195	South Amherst Post-office Sign,	332
Roberts, Reuben Jr	195	Dickinson, Edward	335
Cushman, John R	195	Gaylord, Eleazar	337
Cushman, Ephraim	195	Baker, Alfred	337
Smith, Rev J T	198	Eastman, Solomon K	337





	Page.		Page.
Boltwood, Elijah	337	Delta Upsilon House,	528
Callond, George B	337	Chi Phi House,	528
Palmer, Frederick A	337	Chi Psi Lodge,	528
Smith, William W	337	Psi Upsilon House,	528
Mack, David	338	Beta Theta Pi House	530
Mack, Samuel E	338	Theta Delta Chi House.	530
Sweetser, Luke	338	Phi Delta Theta House,	530
Adams, John S	338	Phi Gamma Delta House.	530
Holland, Seneca	338	Phi Kappa Psi House,	530
Old Fire Bucket.	364	French, Henry F	532
Merchants Row 1865.	368	Flint, Charles L	532
Merchants Row 1879.	368	Chadbourn, Paul A	532
Hat of Hampshire Rifles.	376	Clark, W S	532
Merchants Row 1896.	382	Mass Agricultural College,	550
Amherst House.	382	McConihe, Sarah S	572
Field Building 1859.	384	Dickinson, Jerusha	572
Hygeian Hotel,	384	Cooke, George	572
Oldest Stone in West Cemetery,	404	Stearns, Frazar A	572
The Common 1870.	407	Kellogg, Eleazer A	575
The Common 1895,	407	Converse, Daniel	575
Cash Row,	423	Ingram, Ezra	575
Chase's Block,	423	Hastings, Thomas	575
Town Hall,	433	Dickinson, Porter	575
M A C Barn and House,	433	Dickinson, Waitstill	575
Phoenix Row before 1880.	447	Boyden, James W	576
Phoenix Row 1840.	447	Carter, Samuel C	576
Judge John Dickinson's House,	450	Hunt, William A	576
Delano House,	450	Fitch, Newton	576
Warner House,	459	Lessey, Chauncey W	581
Maple Avenue,	459	Howland, Warren S	581
Palmer's Block,	459	Beston, John Jr	581
Amherst House and Stage,	459	Merrill, Calvin	581
Fish, Seth	470	Montague, George	581
Fish, D B N	470	Snell, Ebenezer S	581
Gridley, Timothy J	470	Nims, Seth	581
Belden, Rufus	470	Smith, Cotton	581
Smith, Benjamin F	470	Slate, Jonathan S	581
Amherst College Fraternity Houses:		Henderson, Timothy	581
Alpha Delta Phi House.	528	Warner, David S	581
Delta Kappa Epsilon House,	528	Parsons, David	581



# PART I.



# A History of Amherst, Mass.

---

## CHAPTER I.

---

INDIAN DEED OF LANDS.—RIVER INDIANS.—ORIGINAL BOUNDS OF HADLEY.—CAUSES LEADING TO HADLEY'S SETTLEMENT.—BEGINNINGS OF THE TOWN OF HADLEY.—INDIAN WARS, 1675—1748.

The lands comprised within the present limits of the township of Amherst are a part of those acquired by John Pynchon of Springfield, by purchase from the Nonotuck or Norwottuck tribe of Indians in 1658. In 1653 a number of men residing in Windsor, Hartford and other places in Connecticut petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts to grant them a plantation at Nonotuck, above Springfield. This petition was granted and the General Court appointed three men of Springfield, John Pynchon, Elizur Holyoke and Samuel Chapin, to divide the land into two plantations, the petitioners to have one of them. In December, 1658, Major Pynchon secured from the Indians the following deed of land:

This deed embraces the land from the mouth of Fort River, and Mount Holyoke, on the south, to the mouth of Mohawk brook and the southern part of Mount Toby, on the north, extending easterly nine miles into the woods.

“Here followeth a copy of a deed or writing whereby the Indians of Nolwotogg, upon the river Quienecticott, made sale of certain lands unto Maj. John Pynchon, of Springfield, together with the copy of the said Maj. John Pynchon his assignment of the said deed to the use and behoof of the inhabitants of Hadley, and his acknowledgment thereof.

Be it known to all men by these presents that Chickwallop alias Wahillowa, Umpanchella alias Womscorn, and Quonquant alias Wompshaw, the sachems of Nolwotogg, and the sole and proper owners of all the land on the east side of Quonicticott river, from the hills called Petowamachu, and from the mouth of the brook or river called Townucksett, and so all along by the great river upward or northward to the brook called Nepassoonegg, and from the hither part of south end of the great hills called Kunckquachu, (being guessed at near about nine miles in length) by the river Quienecticott—We the aforementioned Chickwallop alias Wahillowa, Umpanchala alias Womscorn, and Quonquant alias Wompshaw, of Nolwotogg, on the one party, do give, grant, bargain and sell unto John Pynchon, of Springfield, on the other party, to him, his assigns and successors forever, all the



grounds, woods, ponds, waters, meadows, trees, stones, &c. lying on the east side of Queneticot River, within the compass aforesaid, from the mouth of the little Riverett called Townucksett, and the hills Petowomuchu northward up the great river of Queneticot, to the Brook Nepowssoonegg, and from the south end of the hills Quaquachu, being near about nine miles in length, from the south part to the north part, and all within the compass from Queneticot River eastward nine miles out into the woods, all the aforesaid tract of ground called Townucksett, Sunmukquommuck, Suchaw, Noycoy, Gassek, Pomptuckset, Mattabaget, Wunnaquickset, Kunckkiunk-qualluck, Neposeoneag, and to the south end of the great hill called Kunckquachu, and for nine or ten miles eastward from the great river out into the woods eastward—We the said Chickwallop, Umpanchella, and Quonquont, do for and in consideration of two hundred fathom of wampom, and twenty fathom and one large coat at eight fathom, which Chickwallop sets off, of trusts, besides several small gifts, and for other good causes and considerations do sell, give, grant, and have given, granted, bargained and sold to John Pynchon, of Springfield, and to his assigns and successors all and singular the aforesaid land, or by whatever other name it is or may be called, quietly to possess, have and enjoy the aforesaid tract of ground free from all molestations or incumbrances of Indians, and that forever, only the Indians aforesaid, and in particular Quonquont, doth reserve and keep one corn field about twelve, sixteen, or twenty acres of ground, a little above Mattabaget, by the brook called Wunnaquickset, lying on the south side of the said brook, and compassed in by a swamp from that brook to the great river, and also they reserve liberty to hunt deer, fowl, &c. and to take fish, beaver or otter, &c. but otherwise all the aforesaid premises the said John Pynchon, his assigns and successors and their heirs shall forever enjoy absolutely and clearly, free from all incumbrances of any Indians or their corn fields forever, except as before excepted. And in witness hereof, we the said Indians do subscribe our marks this present twenty-fifth day of December, 1658. It is only the corn field on this or south side of the brook called Wunnuckeckset, and the little bit of ground by it within the swamp and betwixt the swamp and the great river which the Indians do reserve, and are to enjoy. But the little corn field on the other side or further side or north side of Wunnaquickset, and all the other corn fields within the compass of ground aforesaid, the Indians are to leave and yield up, as witness their hands.

The mark—of Umpanchla alias Womscom.

The mark—of Quonquont alias Wompshaw.

The mark—of Chickwalopp alias Wowahillowa.

Witness to this purchase and that the Indians do fully sell all the lands aforesaid to Mr. Pynchon, and that the marks were subscribed by the Indians themselves.

Joseph Parsons,  
Edwd. Elmore,  
Joseph Fitch,  
Samuel Wright,  
Arthur Williams,

The mark R. T. of Rowland Thomas, who was privy to the whole discourse and conclusion of the purchase, and Joseph Parsons was present and acquainted with the whole agreement; the other witnesses came in to testify to the subscribing, and that the Indians owned all as it was read to them.





The Indians desired they might set their wigwams at some times within the tract of ground they sold without offence, and that the English would be kind and neighborly to them in not prohibiting them fire-wood out of the woods, &c. which was promised them."

In the earlier part of the 17th century the Indians dwelling in Western Massachusetts near the Connecticut river belonged to four small tribes or clans, the Agawams, located at Springfield and West Springfield, the Wampanokes at Westfield, the Nonotucks or Norwottucks at Northampton, Hadley and Hatfield, the Pocumtucks at Deerfield. They were generally known as "River Indians," and numbered between ten and eleven hundred. They were allied to the Nipmucks or Nipnets, who inhabited the interior of Massachusetts, but were not subject to a common sachem. The principal chiefs of the Norwottucks were Chickwallop, Umpanchala and Quonquont. They claimed to be the owners of most of the lands on both sides of the river, Chickwallop of the southern, Umpanchala of the middle and Quonquont of the northern part. They seem to have been ever ready to dispose of their lands to the whites, and while the prices paid will hardly bear comparison with real estate values at the present time, there is little doubt the Indians were as well satisfied with their bargains as were the purchasers. In making these sales the Indians generally reserved the rights of fishing and hunting on the granted premises, which from the Indian standpoint constituted the principal value of land. In view of the general charge that the American Indians have been robbed and defrauded of their rightful heritage, it is pleasing to know that the lands of Amherst were fairly purchased of their Indian owners and fairly paid for.

Major Pyncheon charged the residents of Hadley for the land purchased on the east side of the Connecticut river £62, 10s. That this was considered a high price at the time is shown by an extract from a petition to the General Court by the citizens of Hadley, dated May 25, 1663: "We have purchased of the Indians at such rates as we believe never any plantation in New England was purchased." The deed was assigned by Major Pyncheon to "the present Inhabitants of Hadley," Oct. 28, 1663, in a writing in which he says he acted in the purchase as an agent entrusted by them. Pyncheon received his pay from individuals and not of the town, from 1661 to 1668. The account was balanced Nov. 12, 1669. The sums were paid in money, grain and merchandise.

In October, 1663, the General Court determined that the bounds of Hadley, on the east side of the river, should be five miles from their meeting-house place up the river, five miles down the river and four miles from the most eastern part of the river. In October, 1672, the people of Hadley petitioned the General Court for an enlargement of their township.



In their petition they said: "The common feeding place of our working cattle, whereby we carry on our husbandry, is without our town-bounds." This "common feeding place" was probably in the present town of Amherst. In answer to this petition the General Court decreed, May 7, 1673: "that their bounds shall run from their meeting-house five miles up the river, five miles down the river and six miles from their meeting-house eastward." In April, 1739, Oliver Partridge of Hatfield was employed to survey the township according to the grant of 1673. He first ascertained the point or place that was exactly six miles due east of the old meeting-house, and from that point measured north five miles and south five miles and from each extremity of this line of ten miles he ran a line directly west to the Connecticut river. His south line was 7 miles and 94 rods long and his north line 4 miles and 142 rods.

The first white settlers in the town of Hadley came from Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor, Conn. Between the years 1647 and 1657 serious differences arose among the members of the church at Hartford. Thomas Hooker, the beloved pastor for many years, died July 7, 1647 and was succeeded by Samuel Stone, a good man yet lacking something in prudence and in the spirit of conciliation which had kept the church free from discord during the ministry of Mr. Hooker. Mr. Stone endeavored to introduce some new practices into the church; these, according to the historian Trumbull, related to the qualifications for baptism, church membership and the rights of brotherhood. Some of the prominent members of the church, including Gov. Webster, Andrew Bacon and William Lewis, opposed the innovations; councils from the neighboring churches were convened and attempted to reconcile the parties but without avail. The minister was sustained by a majority of the church-members, and in the latter part of 1657 or the early part of 1658 the minority formally withdrew from the church, proposing to form a union with the church at Wethersfield. The General Court interfered in March, 1658, and prohibited the church from proceeding with the withdrawers in a course of discipline and forbade the withdrawers to prosecute their object.

In the early part of 1658 the minority of the church sent men up the river to view the lands east and north of Northampton. May 20, 1658, Capt. John Cullick and Elder William Goodwin, two prominent men among the "withdrawers" as they were called, presented a petition to the General Court at Boston, representing that they with several others wished to come under "the pious and godly government" of Massachusetts, and desiring "whether we may, without offence, view any tract of land unpossessed within your colony, in order to such an end, and in case we can present any thing that may be to the encouraging of a considerable company to take up a plantation, either at Nonotuck or elsewhere, we may



have your gracious allowance to dispose ourselves there." This request was granted, May 25, 1658, with the provision that "they submit themselves to a due and orderly hearing of the differences between themselves and their brethren." The agreement or engagement of those who intended to remove from Connecticut to Massachusetts is dated at Hartford, April 18, 1659 and is signed by 60 names, of which 38 were of men who belonged to Hartford, 20 to Wethersfield and two to Windsor; of this number 18 did not remove to Hadley or remained there but a short time.

May 28, 1659, the General Court appointed Capt. Pynchon, Lieut. Holyoke and Dea. Chapin of Springfield, and William Holton and Richard Lyman of Northampton a committee "to lay out the bounds of the new plantation, on either or both sides of the river, as they shall see cause." This committee reported, Sept. 30, 1659, that they had laid out the plantation on both sides of the river and designated the following as the boundaries: "On the East side of said river their southerly bounds to be from the head of the Falls above Springfield and so to run east and by north the length of nine miles from the said river: And their Northerly bounds to be a little brook called by the Indians Nepasoeaneage up to a mountain called Quunkwatthu, and so running eastward from the river the same length of nine miles: from their southerly bounds to the northerly bounds on the east side the river is about 11 or 12 miles." It is believed that the broad street and the homelots were laid out in 1659 and that a party of the "engagers," as they were termed, came to the plantation and established themselves there the same year. Nov. 9, 1659, seven men called "Townsmen" were chosen "to order all public occasions." Oct. 8, 1660, a meeting was held at the house of Andrew Warner and a series of votes was passed and signed by 28 persons who were probably all that had taken up their residence in the new plantation. By an order of the General Court, May 22, 1661, the settlement was named Hadley, from a town of the same name situated in the county of Suffolk, England.

From 1660 until 1675 the inhabitants of Hadley prospered in their affairs. The rich meadow-lands yielded bountiful crops of grain and their cattle found good pasturage in the swamps and lowlands. On the 12th of December, 1661, the town ordered the erection of a meeting-house; the work was begun in 1665 but was not completed until 1670. The first minister was Mr. John Russell, Jr., who was born in England, graduated at Harvard college in 1645 and preached in Wethersfield beginning in 1649; in 1659 or 1660 he removed to Hadley, where he died in 1692. In those early days, among the settlers of New England, religion and education went hand in hand, and as early as 1667 we find the inhabitants of Hadley making a grant of land for a grammar school, the funds to establish which had been provided by Edward Hopkins, Esq., at one time governor of





Connecticut, who lived for a time in Hartford, returning afterwards to England where he died in March, 1657. Hadley received from Mr. Hopkins' estate the sum of £308, which furnished the foundation for the Hopkins grammar school, one of the most noted educational institutions of New England. In 1665 the town voted to give "£20 per annum for three years towards the maintenance of a school-master, to teach the children and to be as a help to Mr. Russell, as occasion may require." Caleb Watson appears to have been the first school-master. In May, 1667, the inhabitants of the town on the west side of the river petitioned the General Court to be set off as a separate parish; this petition was opposed by the inhabitants on the east side and it was not until December, 1669, that a committee appointed by both parties agreed on the terms for an amicable separation. The town of Hatfield was incorporated the 31st of May, 1670.

In 1675 began the first of a series of Indian wars which for nearly ninety years devastated the valley of the Connecticut, turning the settlements into armed camps, ravaging them with fire and sword, burning the dwellings and torturing and murdering their inhabitants. The pages of Hadley's history are stained with blood, but they are bright with deeds of valor and self-sacrifice. In 1662, Philip, on the death of his father Massasoit and his brother Alexander, became chief of the Wampanoags, an Indian tribe whose hunting-grounds were in the eastern part of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He at once entered into negotiations with chieftains of other tribes, his aim being to secure their aid in inaugurating a war of extermination against the English. Hostilities were begun in June, 1675, at Swanzy, and in August a party of horsemen commanded by Captains Hutchinson and Wheeler fell into an ambush near Brookfield and eight of their number were killed outright, three others being mortally wounded. This was followed by the burning of Brookfield, its inhabitants taking refuge in a fortified house and making such a stout defence that when reinforcements arrived the savages fled. The Indians concerned in this attack were Nipmucks. Toward the last of July Philip left his stronghold in the swamp at Pocasset, and with a band of his followers made his way into the Nipmuck country. The Indians about Hadley had for a long time acted in a suspicious manner, and Captains Beers and Lathrop from the eastern part of the colony were ordered with their companies to that town where they had under their command 180 men. The Indians were ordered to deliver up their arms; they expressed their readiness to do this, but deferred the matter until night when, it being the 25th of August, they secretly left their fort and fled up the river. They were pursued by the forces under Beers and Lathrop, and being overtaken near the base of Sugarloaf mountain in South Deerfield an engagement



followed in which the Indians lost 26 killed and the English 10. This was followed within a week by the burning of Deerfield and an attack upon Northfield where nine or ten white men were killed. Captain Beers with 36 mounted men while on the way to Northfield fell into an ambuscade, and after a gallant battle against heavy odds the Englishmen who survived, only sixteen in number, retreated and made their way to Hadley.

September 1st an attack was made upon Hadley by a band of Indians, who it is supposed were Nipmucks and Wampanoags that had come from the east. The inhabitants were assembled in the meeting-house engaged in public worship. The Indians made an attack upon the meeting-house; it was the custom of the time for the inhabitants to carry arms when they attended meetings, and they returned the fire of the Indians; the advantage was with the latter, when \**“Suddenly and in the midst of the people there appeared a man of a very venerable aspect, and different from the inhabitants in his apparel, who took the command, arranged, and ordered them in the best military manner, and under his direction they repelled and routed the Indians, and the town was saved.”* This man, as was afterwards proved, was Gen. William Goffe, one of the judges who presided at the trial of Charles I. of England and condemned him to death. Gen. Goffe and Gen. Edward Whalley, another of the “regicides,” fled from England on the restoration of Charles II. and coming to Hadley were received by Rev. John Russell and concealed in his house for many years.

In September, Captain Lathrop and 80 young men marched from Hadley to Deerfield to assist in securing a large quantity of wheat that was there in stack. They arrived safely at their destination, and after threshing the grain the baggage wagons were loaded and, Sept. 18, the party set out on their return. Arriving nearly opposite Sugar-loaf mountain, their path lay across a stream on which the events of that day conferred the name of “Bloody Brook.” Concealed in the thickets by the side of the stream was a party of 700 Indians; the company halted when part way across the morass to rest and to watch the passage of the teams. The Indians from their ambush opened a deadly fire and in less than an hour Capt. Lathrop and all of his command with the exception of seven or eight were slain. The noise of the battle was heard by Capt. Morely who sallied out from Deerfield with a small company of men and attacked the Indians as they were stripping the slain; although greatly outnumbered, his command soon put the savages to flight, they were assisted in the pursuit by Major Treat and one hundred men from Hadley who arrived at an opportune moment. The number of white men killed in the fight at Bloody Brook is given by Rev. Mr. Russell of Hadley as 71.

---

\*History of Three of the Judges of Charles I. published in 1794 by President Stiles.



Oct. 5, a body of Indians said to number about 100 attacked Springfield, killed two men and one woman and burned some 30 dwelling-houses and many barns. Oct. 19, an attack was made upon Hatfield but the Indians were repulsed. During the remainder of the year the Indians caused little trouble to the settlers, although the latter were constantly apprehensive of an attack. Rev. Mr. Russell estimated the number of whites killed in Hampshire county during the year at 145, of whom about 43 or 44 were inhabitants of the county the remainder coming from other parts of the colony. In the autumn and winter of 1675 palisades were built about the town of Hadley consisting of rows of stakes or posts, about ten feet in length, planted two feet deep in the ground and standing eight feet above ground.

In the spring of 1676 the Indians opened hostilities in Hampshire county by an attack upon Northampton, March 14; they were repulsed with considerable loss, after burning five houses and five barns and killing four men and one woman. About April 1 three men were killed at Hockanum. May 18, a party of mounted men numbering from 150 to 160 from Springfield, Westfield, Northampton, Hadley and Hatfield, assembled at Hatfield and marched from there to a place called "the falls," now known as Turners Falls, where about daybreak the following morning they surprised the Indians in their wigwams and killed between 130 and 180 men, women and children. On their return they were in turn attacked by the Indians and 38 whites were slain. May 30, a party of Indians estimated to number 250 attacked Hatfield, burning many houses and barns without the fortification. A rescuing party of 25 men crossed the river from Hadley and gave battle to the Indians, five Hadley men being killed. On June 12 an attack was made upon Hadley by about 250 Indians, but the garrison having been largely reinforced by troops from Connecticut the Indians were repulsed. Three soldiers who were surprised outside the fortifications were killed. This was the last Indian attack in Hampshire county in 1676. Sept. 19, 1677, a party of Indians attacked Hatfield, killed twelve persons and took seventeen captives; proceeding to Deerfield they killed one and captured four; the captives were taken to Canada. In October the corn-mill at Hadley was burned. There were no more Indian attacks on Hampshire county towns during the year, which witnessed the close of what was known as "King Philip's war."

In 1688 began what was known as "King William's war," between the English and French. The American colonies of the two nations were early involved in the conflict, the French securing as their allies some of the northern tribes of Indians. Hampshire county escaped the ravages of war in 1689 and 1690, but there were many alarms and men were often called to arms. Sept. 15, 1694, a combined attack was made by the French



and Indians upon the fort at Deerfield, but they were repulsed. Oct. 5, 1696, Richard Church of Hadley was slain by Hudson River Indians; four of the latter were tried and two were found guilty and shot to death at Northampton, Oct. 23. These were the first executions in Hampshire county. During this war which lasted nearly ten years, 28 of the inhabitants of Hampshire county were killed and several captured.

In May, 1702, still another war began between England and France, extending the following year to the colonies. Feb. 29, 1704, the French and Indians attacked Deerfield, their combined forces numbering about 340 men. The attack was in the early morning, the sentinels were unfaithful and had retired to rest and the entire party entered the place undiscovered. They broke in the doors of houses, dragged out their startled inhabitants, killed such as resisted and took prisoners nearly all the remainder; 38 were slain and 112 made captives, among the latter being Rev. John Williams, his wife and five children. Two men escaped and hurried to Hatfield; returning with a small body of men they overtook and attacked the enemy, but were compelled to retreat with a loss of nine of their number. The captives were taken to Canada, 22 being killed or dying on the way; 28 remained in Canada and 60 returned. May 13, 1704, a party of Indians attacked a hamlet of five families at Pascommuck, near the northeast end of Mount Tom in Northampton and killed 19 persons, capturing 14 others. This war came to an end in 1713, having lasted ten years; during this time 103 persons were slain in Hampshire county or in excursions from it.

The fourth Indian war lasted from 1722 to 1726; some soldiers from Hadley served at Northfield and Deerfield but no person belonging to the town was killed or injured during the war. The fifth war began in 1744 and lasted until 1748. June 17, 1745, Louisburg in Cape Breton surrendered after a siege of 49 days to an army from New England aided by a British squadron. In the English army were troops from Hadley, probably some from the east settlement. In a garrison that bravely defended a fort at Charlestown, N. H., in April, 1747, were six men from the Second and Third Precincts of Hadley, viz., Eleazar Smith, William Boltwood, Nehemiah Dickinson, Nathaniel Church, Jr., Josiah Swan and Ebenezer Dickinson. Of the sixth and final Indian war more will be recorded later on.

From the beginning of the first Indian war in 1675 until the close of the fifth in 1748 the inhabitants of Hadley were compelled to devote a large part of their time and effort to military affairs. A feeble little settlement in the heart of the wilderness, surrounded by savage foes, knowing not at what moment or from what quarter to expect an attack, it is wonderful that its inhabitants maintained stout hearts and refused to relinquish their homes bought at so dear a price and surrounded by such





manifold dangers, but such a thought seems never to have possessed them. The same spirit that moved them to separate from the churches in Hartford and Wethersfield and to found a plantation where they could enjoy the fullest measure of religious liberty, continued to animate and strengthen them when attacked by heathen hordes. They loved their new homes better than the old and were ready to do anything and dare everything to protect and maintain them. They preferred rather to dwell in an armed camp than to return to the peaceful plantations down the river. They gave not of their lives alone but of their substance as well, contributing their full share toward paying the expenses of long and bloody conflicts. Such was the fibre of the men, and of the women too, who founded the old town of Hadley, the parent town of Hatfield, South Hadley, Amherst and Granby. No honor paid to them by their descendants can be too great, too loving.

---

## CHAPTER II.

---

EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.—DIVISION OF HADLEY  
OUTER COMMONS.—EQUIVALENT LAND.—FLAT HILLS LANDS.—  
EAST INHABITANTS IN 1731.

The earliest settlement made by the English within the present boundaries of Hampshire county was at Northampton in 1654. The second was at Hadley in 1659 and at Hatfield, then a part of Hadley, the same year. In 1700, the first permanent settlement was made at Easthampton. In 1725 South Hadley, then a part of Hadley, was settled and in 1732 became the Second Precinct of the parent town. Ware was settled in 1729. In 1731 families from Northampton, Hatfield and Hadley settled in Belchertown, then known as "Cold Spring." In 1732 a settlement was made at Southampton and one at Pelham in 1739. In 1662 the county of Hampshire was established by an act of the General Court, being the fifth county in Massachusetts. It embraced the lands within the present boundaries of Hampshire, Hampden, Franklin and Berkshire counties, and also included lands in Connecticut: at the time of its erection it contained three settlements, at Springfield, Northampton and Hadley. Springfield was made the shire town, and the courts were to be held at that place and at Northampton alternate years. A settlement was made at



Westfield, then known as "Woronoco" in 1666, the settlers coming from Springfield and Northampton. In 1670 Hatfield was set off from Hadley and incorporated as a town. The same year a settlement was made at Deerfield, then known as "Pocumtuck." This was followed, three years later, by a settlement at "Squakheag," afterwards known as Northfield. This completed the line of settlements along the river-bank, at Springfield, Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield, Deerfield and Northfield prior to the year 1703 when the bounds of the Third Precinct of Hadley were laid out.

"King Philip's war" came to an end in 1677, and for ten years the inhabitants of Hadley were allowed to engage in peaceful pursuits unmo-  
lested. They increased in numbers and finding themselves in need of more land for tillage and pasturage began to consider the division of their lands to the eastward. These lands had been granted to them by the General Court in 1673, on petition signed by 38 persons. At a meeting of the town held April 10, 1688 the following vote was passed:

"Voted by the Towne that all their Comon lands lyeing within their Bounds shall be laid out into particuler Alottments to the proprietors and Inhabitants of this Towne of Hadley according to the rule they shall agree upon.

Voted by the Towne that every proprietor and Inhabitant shall receive his proportion in said Comon lands according to a former Custom viz: according to a 200 pound estate or a 150 or a 100 or 50 &c: or as the Towne shall see meet to grant to persons that have had no former grant of lands."

In July of the same year the second Indian war began, continuing ten years: during this period the attention of the inhabitants was turned to military affairs and to the protection of their lives and property from the savages. There is no further allusion to a division of lands, in the town records, until 1699, when the following appears:

"At a Leagall Towne meting January 8, 1699.

Voted that Capt. Cook Left Kellogg Mr Samuell Porter Cornet Dickinson Sergt Daniell Marsh Be A Comitty To consider A method that may be best for the Laying out of The Commons; And Accordingly to make Report thereof to ye Towne."

There is no minute on the town records as to whether this committee made a report, but under date of March 4, 1700, the following appears:

"Voted by the Towne that 3 miles and one quarter Eastward from the meeting-house And so from the north side of mount holyoke unto the mill River shall Lye Common Land forever supposing that this Line will take in the whole of the Swamp.

Voted that the Rest of the Comons Eastward shall be Laid out in three Divisions that is to say Betwixt the Roade Leading to Brookfield and the mill River notwithstanding there is Liberty for the Cutting wood and timber so Long as Lyeth unfensed.

There is Likewise to be left betwixt every Division forty Rods for highways: And what will be nesessary to be left for highways East and West Threw every



Division: is to be left To the discretion of the messengers: And every one to have a proportion in the first or second Division: And every one to have a proportion in the third Division: And every householder to have a fifty pound Allotment. And all others who are now the proper Inhabitants of Hadley from sixteen years old and upwards to have a five and twenty pound Allotment in said Commons."

It is evident from this vote and from action subsequently taken by the town that the lots in the first and second divisions were intended as homelots and those in the third division as pastures for cattle.

March 3, 1701, the following votes were passed:

"Voted by the Town that the proprietors of the Commons Agreed on to be Laid ought to the proper Inhabitants of sixteen years old mentioned in the vote in March Last past: is to be understood as an accommodation to the parent or master of such Inhabitant and is to be Laid ought to his allotment.

Voted that the Commons agreed upon this time twelve months To be Laid ought be done as soone as conveniently may be and that we now proceed to the drawing of Lots in order thereto.

Voted that so many as desire Their Lots to lye together may have Liberty to agree together and draw but once and so have their Lots Laid Successively.

Voted that in the Laying ought of the Commons: having had Respect to the pouldes according to the vote last past that the Rest be Laid ought according to the meadow Land that each person is now in the possession of.

Voted that in the Laying ought of the Commons the first Lott shall begin next the path that Leads to Brookfield: And so to be Laid Norward Till they come to the mill River: And the next Lott to be on the second Division Next to said path: And so to go on to the said mill River."

Judd states in his history of Hadley that "In a division south of Mount Holyoke, lots were drawn in this manner. As many papers as there were proprietors were numbered, and put into a box and well shaken. Each proprietor drew out one of these papers, or if any were absent, the moderator drew for them." It is probable that in this, or in some similar fashion, the lots were drawn which decided the first individual ownership of lands in the town of Amherst. From the Hadley "town book" are copied the names of the following persons who had a part in this first distribution of Amherst lands.\*

---

\*For a plan of the lots drawn in the third division, see Town Records, Part II. of this volume, p. 132.





FIRST DIVISION.			51 Preserved Smith,			17 8		
Brookfield road.			Highway 40 Rods N. end of Wells's Hill.					
		Rods, feet.						
1 Jonathan Marsh,	57	7	52 Samuel Gaylord,	25	5			
2 Samuel Nash,	16	1	53 William Gaylord,	17	5			
3 Ebenezer Nash.	12	7	54 Wid. Hannah Porter,	25	10			
4 Samuel Marsh,	21	13	55 Samuel Porter,	151	8			
5 Ephraim Nash,	12	7	56 Hezekiah Porter	31	6			
6 Samuel Crow,	35	0	57 John Porter,	13	6			
7 Thomas Selding,	70	0	58 Experience Porter,	32	3			
8 John Selding,	20	7	59 Ichabod Porter,	23	6			
9 William Rooker,	22	11	60 Peter Montague,	89	0			
10 Joseph Smith,	26	5	Mill River, North.					
11 Widow Craft,	3	0	SECOND DIVISION.					
12 Sam'l Dickinson,	8	13	Brookfield Road.					
13 Mr. Wm. Williams,	7	5	1 John Goodman,	67	1			
14 John Cowle,	6	8	2 Aaron Cook, Esq.,	39	7			
15 John Graves,	4	0	3 Thomas Hovey,	48	9			
16 Stephen Belding,	10	5	4 Westwood Cook,	73	9			
17 Ebenezer Billing,	5	2	5 Samuel Cook,	44	1			
18 Samuel Belding, Jr.,	3	0	Highway 40 rods—removed 1734.					
19 Daniel Warner,	8	7	6 Moses Cook,	44	15			
20 Widow Warner,	8	7	7 Samuel Boltwood,	62	1			
Highway 40 rods wide, S. of Fort River.			8 Daniel Marsh,	134	3			
21 Joseph Smith,	4	6	9 Thos. Dickinson,	44	15			
22 Ebenezer Wells,	21	14	10 Deac. Samuel Smith,	45	10			
23 Nathaniel White,	72	11	11 John Montague,	54	0			
24 John Smith, Tailor,	44	8	12 Isaac Warner,	17	8			
25 John Preston,	29	9	13 Daniel Warner,	8	13			
26 Nathaniel Warner,	45	0	14 Widow Cooke,	2	15			
27 Daniel Hubbard,	60	8	15 Ens. Chileab Smith,	39	10			
28 Col. Samuel Partrigg,	40	8	16 Samuel Smith, son of Ch.	34	2			
29 Samuel Partrigg, Jr.,	75	0	17 Luke Smith,	55	7			
30 Sam'l and Eben'r Moody,	69	5	18 Ebenezer Smith,	21	15			
31 John Ingram, Sr.,	42	5	19 John Smith,	26	0			
32 John Ingram, Jr.,	24	1	20 Mr. Isaac Chauncey,	52	9			
33 Samuel Ingram,	17	9	21 Town Lot, 60 acres,	40	0			
34 Nathaniel Ingram,	17	9	22 George Stillman,	55	7			
35 Jonathan Ingram,	17	9	23 Ichabod Smith,	38	0			
36 Thomas Goodman,	52	9	24 Jacob Warner,	44	1			
37 John Smith. Orphan,	48	2	Highway 40 rods, "runs down to					
38 Samuel Barnard,	45	0	Foot's Folly from New Swamp."					
A Highway 40 rods wide, goeth over			25 Land of Coleman,	39	6			
New Swamp, and runs to Foot's Folly.			26 John Kellogg,	32	8			
39 Samuel Church,	45	0	27 Edward Kellogg,	17	8			
40 Josiah Church,	24	14	28 Lt. Joseph Kellogg,	55	6			
41 Joseph Church,	16	1	29 Nathaniel Kellogg,	17	8			
42 John Taylor, Sr.,	68	11	30 Mr. Samuel Russell,	4	3			
43 John Taylor, Jr.,	17	8	31 Mr. Jonathan Russell,	7	6			
44 Eleazar Warner,	17	8	32 John Nash,	31	6			
45 John Hilyard,	17	8	33 Joseph Nash,	31	0			
46 William Brown,	17	8	34 Thomas Nash,	8	13			
47 Nathaniel Dickinson,	3	11	Highway 32 rods in breadth.					
48 Edward Church,	35	0	35 Neh'h Dickinson & sons.	113	13			
49 Samuel Smith, Sr.,	17	8	36 Timothy Eastman,	69	5			
50 James Smith,	46	11	37 Peter Tilton, 59½ acres,	39	6			
			Commons, North.					



March 1, 1703, the town of Hadley passed the following vote :

"Voted That whareas we the Towne of Hadley About 3 yeres since Agreed upon Laying out A Trakt of our Common Land: east of the Towne: we desire that the Towne mesurers would proceed to Lay it ought to the Towne Agreement: And we desire and expect that Inasmuch as it is to be Laid in Large peces That they do it for one penny per acre in pay which they may demand of each person: According to the number of Acres Laid ought for him or them and we oblige ourselves to pay them accordingly."

The town measurers, Capt. Aaron Cooke, Capt. Nehemiah Dickinson and Mr. Samuel Porter, proceeded to lay out these "Large peces" of land, unaided by a surveyor's compass; they began at the Brookfield road and, in running their line northerly, in order not to include the "New Swamp" and other lands, they inclined 13 or 14 degrees easterly of the east line of Hadley. This caused them to encroach upon province lands, now in the town of Belchertown and Pelham. May 3, 1703, the following vote was passed by the town :

"Voted, that whereas the towne mesurers have Laid out according to our order: Three divisions of Land East of our Town: That we desire the Clerk to Record said Lands in the Towne Booke together in the same order as they were drawn for by the Inhabitants According to the List presented by said mesurers:— for the doing of which we will pay him what is reasonable out of the Town Rate."

The lots in the first and second divisions were each 240 rods in length and in breadth as given in the foregoing table. The first division extended from the Brookfield road to Mill river, a distance of 1961 rods, including 120 rods that was set apart for three highways, each to be 40 rods in width. In this division 60 lots were laid out, comprising some 2760 acres. In the second division 37 lots were laid out, comprising 2343 acres and extending north from the Brookfield road 1674 rods, including 112 rods set apart for three highways. This division did not extend as far north as Mill river. The lots in the third division were two miles in length and the number of lots drawn was 93, two persons who drew in the other divisions receiving an equivalent elsewhere and three others drawing as one. The width of the 93 lots, according to the measurers, was 1971 rods and no land was set aside for highways. The division as laid out contained 7884 acres. In the drawing for lots in the first and second divisions the head of a family apparently drew  $17\frac{1}{2}$  rods in width, or  $26\frac{1}{4}$  acres, for himself, and half as much for each son between 16 and 21 years of age. Men over 21 who were not householders seem to have had no more than minors. In the drawing of lots in the third division the head of a family appears to have drawn 10 rods and 6 feet in width, or  $41\frac{1}{4}$  acres, for himself, and half as much for sons between 16 and 21, besides what he drew for meadow land. It would seem, therefore, that as originally



laid out, the extreme length of the lands in Amherst was 1971 rods, or a little over six miles, and the breadth three and three-fourths miles. The number of acres comprised in the territory was 12,987.

As before stated, the Hadley measurers in running their east line in 1703 without the aid of a compass, carried the line too far to the east and encroached upon what was afterwards known as equivalent land. The south line of Massachusetts, run in 1642, was several miles too far to the south, and the colony granted south of the true line 105,793 acres of land, mostly to Suffield, Enfield and Woodstock. After a long controversy, it was agreed that Massachusetts should give to Connecticut the same number of acres as an equivalent, and the towns named should remain in Massachusetts. In 1715 two men from Connecticut and one from Massachusetts laid out this equivalent land, 51,850 acres of which was to the east of Hadley, part of it being comprised in the present limits of Belchertown and Pelham. The west line of this land cut off some 3000 acres from the third division laid out by the Hadley measurers in 1703. Sylvester Judd in unpublished mss. states that the Pelham line cut off one and one-half miles from the two miles in length of the most northerly lots as originally laid out in the third division; as the line passed further south less was taken off, and the lots below those granted to Samuel, Hezekiah and John Porter were of full length. In 1738 the town voted to lay out land north of the old division of 1703 and south of Mill river "to those who had lost land in the 3d division by running the town line against Pelham." The names of those to whom this land was granted were as follows:

Samuel Partridge,  
Ebenezer Selden,  
Samuel Barnard,  
John Goodman,  
Elihu Warner,  
Lehabod Smith,  
John Montague,  
Nathaniel Warner,  
Edmund Hubbard,  
Colomon Boltwood,  
Samuel Smith,  
Thomas Dickinson,  
Isaac Marsh,  
Samuel Porter,  
Daniel Warner,  
Thomas Goodman,

Mr. Jones and Samuel Russell,  
Edward Church,  
William Rooker,  
Nathaniel Dickinson,  
Dea. Nathaniel White,  
Samuel Crow,  
Jacob Warner,  
John Preston,  
Peter Montague,  
John Taylor, Sr. & Jr.,  
Geo. Stillman,  
Timothy Eastman,  
John Selden,  
Isaac Warner,  
Samuel and Ebenezer Nash.

This land was in the region known as "Flat Hills." It was divided in two tiers and made 654 acres, 137 rods. For each two acres of land lost from the third division they were allowed  $1\frac{1}{4}$  acres here. It was voted



in November, 1738, "to sequester 100 acres next to north lot in 2d division for use of the 3d precinct." The third division extended further north than the second division.

Of the 97 persons who drew lots in the first and second division, 78 were residents of Hadley, 16 of Hatfield and three non-residents. The number of families in Hadley in 1701 was about 70, all living on the old broad street and the highway at the north end. The laying out in 1703 was according to polls and meadow-land in 1701, and to the drawing of that year. Of the 97 persons who became the first proprietors of the lands now comprised in the town of Amherst, but a small proportion ever occupied their lots in person. The distribution was completed in 1703; the same year was signalized by the beginning of a war between England and France, which extended to the colonies and lasted for ten years. During this war the French and their Indian allies made frequent attacks on the English settlements in the Connecticut valley, burning Deerfield and rendering life and property unsafe without the limits of the fortified towns. There was little inducement to make new settlements and land in the three divisions was held at little value by its owners. Judd says that in 1703 land in Amherst was not worth a pistareen an acre; later it was valued at from three to four shillings. There is a tradition, mentioned by Judd in the Hadley history and by Holland in his history of Western Massachusetts, that the first settler on these lands was a Mr. Foote, who came from Hatfield. Holland says: "A Mr. Foote, probably from Hatfield, is said to have built a shanty in the east part of the town prior to 1703. The location was a little north of the East parish meeting-house. He chose the spot, thinking that he could subsist there by hunting and fishing, but failing to do so, he left, and, in commemoration of his folly, the east part of the town was for many years called "Foote-Folly Swamp!" Judd deemed it probable that the first permanent settlement was made in 1727 or 1728.

In the Hadley town records the first mention of the "east inhabitants" is found under date of Jan. 5, 1730, when a committee was appointed to lay out a burying place for them. If the tradition concerning Foote be disregarded, there is no record and no way of ascertaining as to who was the original settler in the present bounds of Amherst, nor where the first house was erected. There is reason to believe that the first settlement was at East Amherst, on the highway between the second and third divisions. In 1731 Hadley voted to divide among its inhabitants the "Inner Commons," which in 1700 they had voted should "Lye as Comon Land forever." The provisions of this vote were not carried out until 1741, but a list of the inhabitants taken in 1731, who afterwards had a part in the distribution, gives the names and ratable estate of 18 persons under the heading of "East Inhabitants." These names were as follows:





Madley

Amherst

General course of the line between Madley & Amherst.

North 10° East 7. 11. 40. 8. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

County Road from Hadley to Belch

Just 3 1/2 mi. S. W. of 83rd St.  
 A plan of the district  
 showing all the dwelling houses &  
 -having two rows of land. The  
 divider of land the Cont. was  
 of Surveying which was estimate  
 include in the above work.

An Old Map of  
Amherst, Mass.,  
Made About 1772.



John Ingram, Sr.,  
 Ebenezer Kellogg,  
 Jonathan Cows,  
 Samuel Hawley,  
 John Wells,  
 Nathaniel Smith,  
 Stephen Smith,  
 Joseph Wells,  
 Ebenezer Ingram,

John Ingram, Jr.,  
 John Cows,  
 Samuel Boltwood,  
 Nathaniel Church,  
 Aaron Smith,  
 Richard Chauncey,  
 John Nash, Jr.,  
 Ebenezer Scovil,  
 Ebenezer Dickinson.

Of these, John Cows, Jonathan Cows, Samuel Hawley, John Wells, Stephen Smith and Joseph Wells came from Hatfield, the remainder being from Hadley. Only five of these names are found in the original allotment of lands, those of John Ingram, Sr., John Ingram, Jr., Samuel Boltwood, John Nash and John Cows. The others had doubtless acquired their land by purchase or inheritance. It is impossible to state with accuracy the precise locations of the houses of these "East Inhabitants," but from a map of the town drawn about the year 1770 we are enabled to locate the following: Jonathan Cows (spelled Cole) lived on a highway running northwesterly from the highway between the first and second divisions; John Nash, on the highway between the first and second divisions in the second house south of the meeting-house; Ebenezer Dickinson, on the highway between the first and second divisions at the north part; Nathaniel Smith, on the highway between the first and second divisions in the first house south of the meeting-house. This map has been badly defaced and portions of it lost, but gives a fair idea of the distribution of the inhabitants at the time it was made.

It would thus appear that of the eighteen original settlers but four were living in the present bounds of Amherst in 1770. Of the remaining fourteen, John Wells had removed to Hardwick, Joseph Wells to Sunderland, Aaron Smith to Shutesbury where he died in 1759, Richard Chauncey to Whately where he died in 1790, Stephen Smith to Sunderland where he died in 1760; Nathaniel Church had also removed, but where he went is not recorded. Ebenezer Scovil died in 1731, the same year he removed to the new settlement. Ebenezer Ingram and John Cows died in 1735, John Ingram, Jr. in 1737, Samuel Boltwood in 1738, and Ebenezer Kellogg in 1766. There is no record of the death of John Ingram and Samuel Hawley; the former was living in 1742 "at an advanced age," and the latter, born in 1686, probably died before the map was made. The descendants of John Cows removed to Belchertown. John Ingram, Jr. left four sons, Samuel, Philip, John and Reuben. On this map we find a Philip Ingram (spelled "Ingraham") living on the highway between the first and second divisions, near Mill Valley, and a John Ingraham living on the east highway near the north part.



Between 1731 and 1738 the following persons were added to the population of the settlement:

|                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Joseph Clary,      | Jonathan Atherton,  |
| Solomon Boltwood,  | Charles Chauncey,   |
| William Murray,    | Nathan Moody,       |
| Peletiah Smith,    | John Perry,         |
| Ebenezer Williams, | Zechariah Field,    |
| Joseph Hawley,     | Samuel Hawley, Jr., |
| John Morton,       | Moses Smith.        |

Zechariah Field, Joseph Hawley, Samuel Hawley, Jr. and John Morton came from Hatfield, Ebenezer Williams from Deerfield, the remainder from Hadley.

Of these, the following may be located on the map: Peletiah Smith, on the west highway, near what is now known as Mill Valley; Ebenezer Williams, on the east highway toward South Amherst; John Morton, on the east highway north of where the East Cong'l church now stands; Nathan Moody, on the west highway a little way over College hill; Moses Smith, on the Bay road. Jonathan Atherton died in 1744 and John Perry removed. Solomon Boltwood died in 1762 and left a son Solomon; on the map is found Lt. Solomon Boltwood living on the highway running from the west highway toward Hadley. Zechariah Field died in 1738 and left a son John; the map has a Lieut. John Field living at the intersection of the west highway with the highway leading toward Hadley.

From 1739 to 1745 there were 34 persons added to the settlement, as follows:

|                     |                        |
|---------------------|------------------------|
| Samuel Ingram,      | Noah Baker,            |
| John Field,         | Charles Wright,        |
| David Nash,         | Preserved Clapp,       |
| Moses Hawley,       | Westwood Cook, Jr.,    |
| Moses Warner,       | Joseph Eastman, Jr.,   |
| Aaron Warner,       | Deac. Eleazar Mattoon, |
| Jonathan Nash,      | Rev. David Parsons,    |
| Nathaniel Coleman,  | Peter Smith,           |
| Jonathan Moody,     | Nathaniel Kellogg,     |
| Samuel Church,      | Ephraim Kellogg,       |
| Daniel Dickinson,   | Alexander Porter,      |
| John Dickinson,     | Elisha Ingram,         |
| Moses Dickinson,    | Phinehas Smith,        |
| Nathan Dickinson,   | David Smith,           |
| Jonathan Dickinson, | Joseph Morton,         |
| Jonathan Smith,     | Daniel Smith,          |
| Nehemiah Strong,    | Seth Kibbe.            |

Of these, David Nash removed to South Hadley, Phinehas Smith to Granby, and Noah Baker to Sunderland; David Smith returned to Hadley.



Joseph Morton and Seth Kibbe died. The following appear upon the map: Moses Warner and Aaron Warner, on the west highway just north of the meeting-house; Jonathan Nash, on the east highway, toward South Amherst; Jonathan Moody, a little north of the Bay road but off the highway; Samuel Church, on the west highway near the Bay road; Daniel Dickinson, on the west highway, a little north from the Bay road; Nathan and Jonathan Dickinson, on the east highway just north of the highway leading to Pelham; Jonathan Smith, on the west highway toward the north part; Joseph Eastman, on the west highway at the north; Rev. David Parsons, on the west highway nearly opposite the meeting-house; Elihu Ingram, on the west highway south of highway leading to Hadley. There is a Coleman given on the map, on the east highway near where the South Cong'l church now stands; this may have been Nathaniel Coleman's home; his son, Dea. Seth Coleman, lived on the west highway just north of the highway that crossed the second division. John Dickinson was living at the time the map was drawn but his name does not appear on it. Moses Dickinson did not die until 1803, but his name also is missing from the map. Nehemiah Strong died in 1772 and left a son Simeon born in 1736. The map gives the residence of Simeon Strong, Esq. at the junction of the west highway and the highway leading to Hadley. Charles Wright removed to Pownal, Vt., prior to 1762. Preserved Clapp died in 1758 and left a son Oliver born in 1744; the map gives the residence of Oliver Clapp on the east highway just south of the road leading to Pelham. Westwood Cook died about 1748 and left a son Moses born in 1726. The map gives the residence of a Moses "Bascom," which should be Moses Cook, on the west highway near the highway branching off to the northwest. Eleazar Mattoon died in 1767, leaving a son Ebenezer born in 1720; on the map the residence of Ebenezer "Toon," which should be Mattoon, is given on the west highway near the north part. Peter Smith did not die until 1787, but his name does not appear on the map. Nathaniel Kellogg died in 1750 and Ephraim Kellogg in 1777. The records contain nothing concerning Alexander Porter.

Between the years 1745 and 1763 the following persons were added to the population:

Daniel Kellogg,  
Abraham Kellogg,  
Eleazer Kellogg, Jr.,  
Joseph Church,  
Isaac Hubbard,  
Moses Cook,  
Elihu Warner,  
John Dickinson,  
Nathan Dickinson,

David Smith,  
Noah Smith,  
Martin Smith,  
Eleazer Smith,  
John Petty or Pettis,  
John Cows. Jr.,  
Oliver Cows.,  
Benjamin Harwood,  
Samuel Elmer,





Joseph Dickinson,  
 Ebenezer Dickinson, Jr.,  
 Nathan Dickinson, Jr.,  
 Ebenezer Dickinson, 3d,  
 Simeon Dickinson,  
 Noah Dickinson,  
 Jonathan Dickinson, Jr.,  
 Jonathan Dickinson,  
 Azariah Dickinson,  
 Nathaniel Dickinson,  
 Nehemiah Dickinson,  
 David Dickinson,  
 Thomas Hastings,  
 Simeon Strong,  
 Ens. Josiah Chauncey,  
 Isaac Goodale,  
 Elijah Baker,  
 Simeon Pomeroy,  
 John Keet,  
 Jonathan Edwards,  
 Alexander Smith,  
 Edward Smith,  
 Pelatiah Smith, Jr.,  
 Simeon Smith,  
 Jonathan Smith, Jr.,  
 Thomas Morton,

Eli Colton,  
 James Merrick,  
 Solomon Boltwood, Jr.,  
 William Boltwood,  
 Ebenezer Mattoon,  
 Simeon Clark,  
 John Nash, Jr.,  
 Noadiah Lewis,  
 John Ingram, 3d,  
 Philip Ingram,  
 Reuben Ingram,  
 Hezekiah Belding,  
 William Murray, Jr.,  
 John Field, Jr.,  
 John Allis,  
 John Billing,  
 Preserved Clapp,  
 David Blodget,  
 Jonathan Moody, Jr., ✓  
 Asahel Moody, ✓  
 Benjamin Rhodes,  
 Justus Williams,  
 Thomas Bascom,  
 Gideon Henderson,  
 Abner Adams.

Of these, Thomas Hastings, Hezekiah Belding, John Allis and John Billing came from Hatfield, Elijah Baker, John Keet, Jonathan Edwards, Simeon Clark and Gideon Henderson from Northampton, Simeon Pomeroy from Southampton; the remainder from Hadley. The following are found upon the map: Daniel Kellogg, on the east highway north of the highway crossing the second division; Joseph Church, on the west highway at the north part; Gideon Dickinson, on the east highway at the north part; Reuben Dickinson, on the east highway at the north part; Joseph Dickinson, on the west highway at the north part; Nathan Dickinson, Jr., on the east highway toward the south part; Noah Dickinson, on the east highway a little south of the highway leading to Pelham; Nathaniel Dickinson, on the highway leading northwest from the west highway; Thomas Hastings, a little east of the east highway toward the south part; Josiah Chauncey, on the west highway toward "Mill Valley;" Isaac Goodale, on the west highway at junction of highway leading to the northwest; Simeon Pomeroy, on the east highway toward the south part; Jonathan Edwards, probably the "Dea. Edwards" on the map, on the east highway toward the south part; Alexander Smith, on the west highway toward "Mill Valley;" David Smith and Noah Smith, on the highway leading northwest from the west



highway; Martin Smith, on the highway leading to Pelham; John Petty, on the south road crossing the second division; Oliver Cows, (spelled "Cole") on the northwest highway; James Merrick, on the west highway at the south part; William Boltwood, on the west highway toward "Mill Valley;" Simeon Clark, "Dea. Clark" on the map, on the highway leading to Hadley; Noadiah Lewis, on the highway leading to Hadley; Hezekiah Belding, on the east highway at the north part; John Field, Jr., on the highway running northwest; John Billing, on the west highway toward "Mill Valley;" David Blodgett, on the east highway just north of the highway leading to Pelham; Justus Williams, on the east highway toward the south part; Gideon Henderson, on the northwest highway.

Besides the names of the original settlers and the additions prior to 1763 as given in Judd's History, there are found upon the map the following names: Lemuel Moody, Israel Dickinson, Lieut. Dickinson, Timothy Green, Reuben Cows, Lieut. Jonathan Field, Widow Ingram, Stephen Smith, Solomon Gould, Silas Matthew, John Williams, William Rood, Enos Dickinson, Stephen Cole, Abner Lee, Aaron Warner, Jr., Gideon Dickinson, Jr., Timothy Hubbard, Joel Billing, Thomas Hastings, Jr., Joseph Nash and Eli Parker. Concerning six of these, Lieut. Jonathan Field, John Williams, Stephen Cole, Abner Lee, Timothy Hubbard and Joseph Nash, but little is to be found in the records. Of those remaining, Lemuel Moody was probably the son of Jonathan Moody who came to Amherst between 1739 and 1745. Israel Dickinson was the son of John Dickinson who came to Amherst before 1745. "Lieut." Dickinson was probably Reuben Dickinson, son of Ebenezer, one of the original settlers. Timothy Green was born in 1748 and came to Amherst from Hadley. Reuben Cows was son of Jonathan, one of the original settlers. The widow Ingram was doubtless the widow of John Ingram, Jr., also one of the first settlers. Stephen Smith was son of Stephen who came to Amherst before 1739. Solomon Gould came to Amherst from Hadley before 1760 and Silas Matthew before 1772. William Rood might have been a son of Benjamin Rhodes. Enos Dickinson was son of Nathan who came to Amherst about 1742. Aaron Warner, Jr., was son of Aaron who came to Amherst between 1739 and 1745; Gideon Dickinson, Jr., of Gideon who came before 1763; Joel Billing, of John who came before 1763; Thomas Hastings, Jr., of Thomas who came before 1763. Eli Parker came from Hadley and died in 1829, aged 93.



## CHAPTER III.

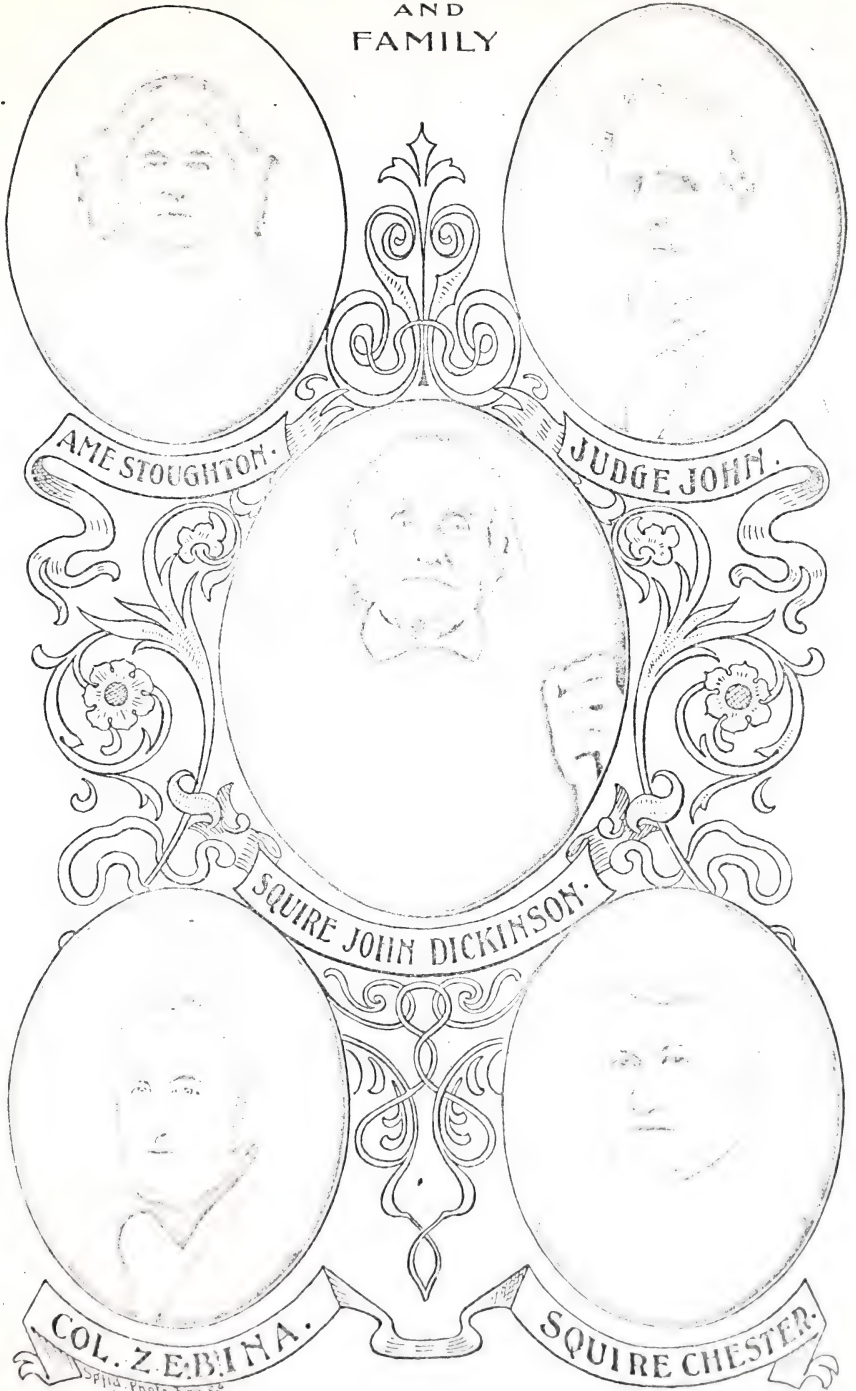
FOUNDERS OF AMHERST FAMILIES.—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF THE  
EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the eighteen "east inhabitants" of Hadley in 1731 was Ebenezer Dickinson, the founder of a family in Amherst which has claimed more numerous descendants and exercised a greater influence over town affairs than any other. Ebenezer Dickinson was the son of Nehemiah, who died in Hadley in 1723 in his 79th year, and the grandson of Nathaniel who removed from Wethersfield to Hadley in 1659, being one of the original settlers. Ebenezer had four sons, Gideon, Ebenezer, Reuben and Joseph, and five daughters, Abigail, Sarah, Mary, Jerusha and Experience. Gideon married in 1745 Hannah, dau. of Nathaniel Edwards of Amherst; they had three sons, Gideon, Elisha and Samuel, and five daughters, Hannah, Abigail, Sarah, Martha and Naomi. Ebenezer<sup>2</sup> Dickinson married in 1734 Chloe Holton; they had five sons, Ebenezer, Roswell, Luther, Zimri and Joseph, and two daughters, Chloe and Experience. Reuben commanded a company from Amherst in the Revolutionary war, and after the war removed to Thetford, Vt. His children were, Reuben, Sarah, Esther, Ruth, Josiah, Solomon, Elijah, Josiah, Rachel. Joseph Dickinson married (1) Martha daughter of Jonathan Dickinson, by whom he had Joseph and Martha; (2) a second Martha Dickinson, by whom he had a son Ira. Abigail Dickinson married in 1740 Samuel Ingram, by whom she had two children, Lydia and Sarah. Sarah Dickinson married in 1743 Asa Adams. Mary Dickinson married in 1757 Noah Dickinson, son of Jonathan, by whom she had a daughter Mary. Jerusha Dickinson married in 1763 David Blodgett. Experience Dickinson died in Hadley in 1770, unmarried.

Between the years 1739 and 1745 there came to the east settlement Daniel, John and Moses Dickinson from Hadley and Nathan and Jonathan Dickinson from Hatfield. Daniel Dickinson married in 1779 Sybil, daughter of Josiah Dickinson; their children were, Sophia, Henry, Charlotte, Samuel, Sylvanus, Elihu, Lucy, Daniel and Edward. John Dickinson married in 1741 Esther, daughter of Nathaniel Dickinson of Sunderland, by whom he had three sons, Nathaniel, Israel and Waitstill. Moses Dickinson married Thankful, daughter of Chileab Smith, by whom he had Hannah, Moses, Lois, Aaron, Medad, Mercy, Elijah, Eli and Judah. Nathan Dickinson was three times married. By his first wife, Thankful



SQUIRE JOHN DICKINSON  
AND  
FAMILY







Warner, he had Nathan, Ebenezer, Irene and Enos; by his second wife, Joanna Leonard, Azariah, Elihu, Shelah, Thankful, Lois, Asa, Levi, Joanna; by his third wife, Judith Hosmer, Stephen and Judith. Jonathan Dickinson married in 1745 Dorothy, daughter of John Stoughton, of Windsor, Conn., by whom he had Lucy, Dorothy, Jonathan, Joel, Samuel, Stoughton and Daniel.

From 1745 to 1763 five more Dickinsons removed to the east settlement, Jonathan, Azariah, Nathaniel and Nehemiah from Shutesbury and David from Hadley. Jonathan married in 1724 Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Smith of Hatfield, and had children Simeon, Noah, Jonathan, Mary and Martha. Azariah married in 1747 Eunice, daughter of John Stoughton of Windsor, Conn.; their children were Eunice, Hannah, Azariah and Oliver. Nathaniel was twice married; by his first wife, Thankful —, he had Mary, Nathaniel, Josiah, Elijah, Rachel, Rebecca and Salome; his second wife was Jemima Wales; by her he had no children. Nehemiah married in 1749 Amy, still another daughter of John Stoughton, and by her had Nehemiah, John and Simeon. The records contain no mention of descendants of David Dickinson. Bearing in mind the small number of the early settlers, the length of the foregoing list gives ample reason why the Dickinson family should have gained great prominence in the community from the beginning.

There were two Smiths, Aaron and Nathaniel, among the east inhabitants in 1731; they were brothers, and sons of Ichabod Smith of Hadley, and grandsons of Philip, one of the original settlers of Hadley, whose death was ascribed by Cotton Mather to witchcraft. Aaron was married in 1724 to Mehitabel, daughter of John Ingram, and had four children, a son who died young, Jemima, Philip and Aaron. Nathaniel Smith was the first physician in Amherst, where he died July 21, 1789, aged 84. He had three children, Nathaniel, Dorothy and Rebecca. There were three Smiths added to the settlement between 1731 and 1739, Stephen from Hatfield and Peletiah and Moses from Hadley. Stephen was son of Jonathan and grandson of Philip; he removed from Amherst to Sunderland where he died in 1760; his children were Stephen, Joel, Titus and Mary. Peletiah was son of Samuel and grandson of Chileab. He married in 1721 Abigail, daughter of William Wait; their children were Elizabeth, Pelatiah, Abigail and Lucy. Moses was brother to Aaron and Nathaniel; he married in 1732 Hannah, daughter of Samuel Childs of Deerfield; their children were Moses, Simeon, Hannah, Catharine, Azubah, Elizabeth, Amasa, Samuel, Noadiah and Oliver. Between 1739 and 1745 five Smiths were added to the settlement, Jonathan and Daniel from Hatfield, and Peter, Phinehas and David from Hadley. Jonathan married in 1722 Hannah, daughter of Benoni Wright of Hatfield, and had children Jonathan, Martin,



David, Noah, Hannah, Abigail, Rebecca and Jerusha. Judd says "Daniel Smith was crazy;" there is no mention of him or his descendants in early records. Peter was the son of Chileab<sup>2</sup> and the grandson of Chileab<sup>1</sup> Smith, who was in Hadley in 1673; Peter married Amy Bissell of Windsor, Conn. and had children Chileab and Elisha. Phinehas soon removed to Granby and David returned to Hadley.

From 1745 to 1763 nine persons bearing the name of Smith were added to the population, Alexander, Edward, Peletiah, Jr., Simeon, Jonathan, Jr., David, Noah, Martin and Eleazar. Of these, Peletiah, Jr., was son of Peletiah, Simeon son of Moses, and Jonathan, Jr., Noah and Martin sons of Jonathan. Alexander and Edward were sons of Joseph<sup>2</sup>, and grandsons of Joseph<sup>1</sup> Smith who came to Hadley from Hartford in 1680. David was son of Luke and grandson of Chileab. Eleazar was son of John<sup>2</sup>, grandson of John<sup>1</sup>, and great-grandson of Philip, one of the original settlers of Hadley. Alexander married in 1743 Rebecca Warner of Westfield; their children were Nathaniel Alexander, Hannah, Joseph, Rebecca, Elias and Samuel. Edward married Hamutal, daughter of Benjamin Ellsworth of East Windsor, Conn.; they had children Benjamin, Timothy, Hewitt, Tryphena, Sarah, Roxana and Lucy. Peletiah, Jr. married in 1755 Rhoda Morgan; their children were Reuben, Rhoda, Sarah, Mary, Aaron, Phinehas and Samuel. Simeon married in 1763 Rachel, daughter of Nathaniel Strong of Northampton; their children were Simeon, Asa, Electa, Rachel and Sylvanus. Jonathan, Jr. married in 1756 Rebecca, daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Smith; they had one child, Jerusha. David resided in Amherst but a few years. Noah married in 1766 Mary, daughter of Edward Elmer; their children were Hannah, Jonathan, Reuben, Noah, Andrew, Polly, Rebecca, Sarah and Abigail. Martin married in 1760 Lucy, daughter of Preserved Clapp; they had children Levi, Josiah, Solomon, Jonathan, Martin, Stephen, Wright and Phineas. Eleazar was twice married, first to Lydia Thomas of Lebanon, Conn., and second to Abigail, daughter of Thomas Hale of Longmeadow; his children, all but the last-named by his first wife, were: Lydia, Lucina, Eleazar, Ithamar, Sarah, Ethan, Achsah, Justin and Seth.

John Cows and Jonathan Cows were numbered among the east inhabitants in 1731. They came from Hatfield, were brothers and sons of Jonathan, grandsons of John<sup>2</sup> and great-grandsons of John<sup>1</sup> Cows who removed from Farmington, Ct. to Hatfield about 1664. John Cows married Mary ———, and had children Israel, Abia, John, Martha and Mary. Jonathan Cows married in 1732 Sarah Gaylord; their children were Sarah, Oliver, Jerusha, Jonathan, David, Josiah, Eleazar, Reuben, Enos and Simeon. Of the eight sons of Jonathan, five married and had large families of children.



Three of the east inhabitants bore the name of Ingram, John, Sr., John, Jr. and Ebenezer. John Ingram, Sr. was the son of John, who was free-man in Hadley in 1683. He married in 1689 Mehitable, daughter of John Dickinson; their children were Elizabeth, John, Ebenezer, Hannah, Mehitable, Rebecca, Jonathan, Experience and Elisha. John Ingram, Jr. married in 1719 Lydia, daughter of Samuel Boltwood; their children were Samuel, Sarah, Philip, John, Reuben and Ebenezer. Elisha, Samuel, Philip, John and Reuben remained in Amherst, married and reared large families.

Ebenezer Kellogg was one of the east inhabitants in 1731. He was son of Nathaniel, and grandson of Joseph who removed from Boston to Hadley as early as 1662. He was a captain and resided successively in Hadley, Amherst, New Salem and Stow. He married in 1716 Elizabeth, widow of Philip Panthorn, and had two children, Martin and Ebenezer. Nathaniel Kellogg, father of Ebenezer, removed to the new settlement about 1739. He married in 1692 Sarah, daughter of Samuel Boltwood; their children were Nathaniel, Ebenezer, Ezekiel, Samuel, Sarah, Abigail, Mary, Ephraim and Experience. Ephraim, son of Nathaniel and brother of Ebenezer, was among the east inhabitants previous to 1745; he married, in 1741, Dorothy, daughter of Samuel Hawley; their children were Ephraim, Martin, Dorothy, Abigail, John, Sarah and Joseph. Daniel and Abraham Kellogg came to the settlement between the years 1745 and 1763; they were sons of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> and grandsons of Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Kellogg. Daniel was three times married, first in 1751 to Esther, daughter of John Smith of South Hadley, by whom he had four children, Daniel, Aaron, David and Jonathan; second in 1758 to Thankful, widow of Joseph Hawley; third to Sarah, daughter of Josiah Powers of Northampton. Abraham was married in 1758 to Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Cows; their children were Sybil, Sarah, Samuel and Abraham.

Among the east inhabitants in 1731 was Samuel Boltwood. He was son of Samuel who was killed at Deerfield in the French and Indian war in 1704, and grandson of Robert Boltwood one of the first settlers in Hadley. He married in 1703 Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel Alexander. Their children were Hannah, Samuel, Sarah, Mary, Martha, Abigail and Jemima. Solomon Boltwood, brother of Samuel, came to the settlement before 1739. He married Mary, widow of John Pantry, Jr. of Hartford and daughter of John Norton of Farmington, Conn.; their children were Ruth, Sarah, William, Solomon, Ebenezer and Mary.

In the first list of east inhabitants appears the name of Samuel Hawley. He was son of Joseph Hawley of Northampton and grandson of Thomas Hawley of Roxbury. He settled in Hatfield whence he removed to the east settlement in Hadley. He married in 1708 Mehitable, daughter



of Samuel Belding; their children were Lydia, Samuel, Joseph, Moses, John, Dorothy and Mary. His sons Samuel, Joseph and Moses, remained in the east settlement where they married and raised large families.

The name of Nathaniel Church is also found on the list of east inhabitants in 1731. He was probably the son of Samuel Church of Hadley. He married in 1727 Rachel McCranney of Springfield by whom he had these children: Nathaniel, William Harrison, Rachel, Malachi, Jesse, Eber, Timothy, Samuel, Experience, Ruth, Mary, David, Jonathan and Benjamin. Samuel Church, brother of Nathaniel, came to the east settlement between 1739 and 1745. He married Margaret, daughter of Samuel Smith; their children were Margaret, Sarah, Abigail, Thankful, Daniel, Eunice and Giles. Another brother, Joseph, came to the settlement between 1745 and 1763. He married in 1755 Abigail, daughter of Jonathan Smith; their children were Samuel, Abigail, Joseph, and Sylvanus.

Richard Chauncey was one of the east inhabitants in 1731. He was a son of the Rev. Isaac Chauncey of Stratford, Conn., who in 1696 was ordained over the Hadley church. Richard married in 1729 Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Smith of Hatfield; their children were Oliver, Elizabeth, Eunice, Jerusha, Medad and Abigail. Charles Chauncey, brother to Richard, came to the new settlement before 1739. He married in 1740 Sarah Ingram, by whom he had children Catharine, Dorothy and Isaac. In 1746 he married Mary Gaylord, by whom he had Eunice and David. Josiah Chauncey, brother to Charles and Richard, came to the east settlement between 1745 and 1763. He occupied many important offices and removed about 1781 to New York state. His children were Elizabeth B., Mary, Sarah, Josiah, Isaac, Moses, and Samuel.

The list of east inhabitants in 1731 contains the name of John Nash, Jr. He was the son of John and grandson of Timothy Nash who removed from Hartford to Hadley in 1663. John Nash was a deacon in the church and died about 1778. He married in 1716 Hannah Ingram; their children were Jonathan, David, Hannah and John. His three sons continued to reside in the new settlement where they married and raised large families of children.

Among those added to the east inhabitants between 1731 and 1739 were Zechariah Field, Nathan Moody and John Morton.

Zechariah Field was the son of John of Hatfield and grandson of Zechariah who removed from Hartford to Northampton in 1659. Zechariah<sup>2</sup> was married in 1705 to Sarah, daughter of Dea. John Clark of Northampton; their children were Ebenezer, Rebecca, Sarah, Mary and John.

Nathan Moody was the son of Samuel<sup>2</sup> and grandson of Samuel<sup>1</sup> Moody. He married in 1735 Abigail Montague; their children were





John, Josiah and Abigail. Jonathan, brother to Nathan, came to the new settlement between 1739 and 1745. He married in 1730 Bridget Smith; their children were Huldah, Jonathan, Asahel, Lemuel, Eldad, Medad and Perez.

John Morton was son of Joseph of Hatfield and grandson of Richard Morton who removed from Hartford to Hatfield in 1670. John Morton married in 1730 Lydia, daughter, of Samuel Hawley; their children were Ruth, Rhoda, Thomas, Lydia, John and Joseph.

In the list of those added to the new settlement between 1739 and 1745 are found the following names: Moses and Aaron Warner, Nathaniel Coleman, Nehemiah Strong, Preserved Clapp, Westwood Cook, Jr., Joseph Eastman, Jr., Eleazar Mattoon and David Parsons.

Moses and Aaron Warner were brothers, sons of Jacob<sup>2</sup>, grandsons of Jacob<sup>1</sup> and great-grandsons of Andrew Warner, who removed from Hartford to Hadley in 1659, being among the first settlers. Moses Warner was married in 1738 to Mary Field; their children were Mary and Moses. Aaron Warner was a blacksmith, probably the first in Amherst. His children were Maribee, Ruth, Aaron, Lucy, Noadiah, Hannah, David, Jonathan and Elisha. Jacob Warner, brother to Moses and Aaron, came to the settlement between 1745 and 1763. His children were Wareham, Jacob, Anna, Abigail, Esther, Reuben and Sarah.

Nathaniel Coleman was son of Nathaniel, grandson of John and great-grandson of Thomas Coleman who was one of the first settlers in Hadley. Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Coleman married in 1739 Mercy Smith; their children were Seth, Thankful, Azubah and Enos.

Nehemiah Strong was son of Samuel Strong of Northampton. He was twice married, (1) to Hannah Edwards, by whom he had children Nehemiah, Mary and Simeon; (2) to Catherine Barrett of Sunderland.

Preserved Clapp was son of Preserved Clapp of Northampton. He married in 1730 Sarah, daughter of Christopher West of Guilford, Conn.; their children were Preserved, Sarah, Lucy, Irene, Miriam, Oliver, Mary, Timothy and William.

Westwood Cook was son of Westwood and grandson of Capt. Aaron Cook. He married in 1723 Joanna, daughter of Moses Cook; their children were Jane, Moses, Mary, Joannah.

Joseph Eastman, Jr. was son of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and grandson of Joseph<sup>1</sup> Eastman who removed in 1682 from Salisbury to Hadley. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Eastman married in 1746 Sarah Ingram; their children were Sarah, Ruth, Joseph, Ebenezer, John, Mercy, Lydia, Mary, Hannah and Tilton.

Eleazar Mattoon was son of Philip Mattoon of Springfield and removed to the new settlement from Northfield; his children were Elizabeth, Ebenezer and Sarah.



Rev. David Parsons was son of Rev. David and was born in Malden, March 24, 1712; he was graduated from Harvard college in 1729. He married Eunice, daughter of Gideon Wells of Wethersfield, Conn. Their children were Eunice, David, Salome, Mary, Gideon and Leonard.

Among the names of those added to the east settlement between 1745 and 1763 are found the following: Thomas Hastings, Isaac Goodale, Elijah Baker, Simeon Pomeroy, Jonathan Edwards, James Merrick, Simeon Clark, Hezekiah Belding, John Billings and Gideon Henderson.

Thomas Hastings was son of Thomas<sup>2</sup> and grandson of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hastings, who was born in Watertown in 1652 and afterwards removed to Hatfield. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hastings married Mary, daughter of Joseph Belden of Hatfield; their children were Esther, Sarah, Thomas, Aaron, Waitstill, Samuel, Sybil, Moses, Mary, Elisha, Tabitha and Lucy.

Isaac Goodale (or Goodell) was born about 1730; he was twice married, (1) in 1753 to Huldah, daughter of Thomas Burt of Northampton, by whom he had children Isaac, Mercy, Thomas, David and Eleanor; (2) in 1805 to Prudence Billings.

Elijah Baker was son of John Baker of Northampton. He was twice married, (1) in 1757 to Rebecca, daughter of Jonathan Smith, by whom he had children Elijah, Hannah, Enos, Sarah and Martin; by his second wife he had a daughter Martha.

Simeon Pomeroy was son of Samuel Pomeroy of Northampton and was born in 1725. He married in 1747 Abigail Smith; their children were Abigail, Eunice, Lucy, Simeon, Mary, Jerusha, David, Mary, Dorcas, Samuel and Moses.

Jonathan Edwards was son of Nathaniel Edwards of Northampton and was born in 1722. He married in 1748 Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Smith of Sunderland; their children were Jonathan, Rebecca, Nathaniel, Lydia, Philip, Mary, Sarah, Hannah and Martha.

James Merrick was son of James of Monson and was born in 1729. He married in 1754 Esther Colton of Longmeadow; their children were Mary, Lucy, Sarah, James, Samuel, Esther, and Aaron.

Simeon Clark was son of Increase Clark of Northampton and was born in 1720. He married in 1749 Rebecca, daughter of Nathaniel Strong; their children were Eunice, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Lois, Asabel, Justus, Mary and Jerusha.

Hezekiah Belding was son of Samuel, grandson of Stephen and great-grandson of Samuel Belding who removed from Wethersfield to Hatfield. Hezekiah Belding was four times married, (1) in 1752 to Mary, daughter of Jonathan Dickinson; (2) to Abigail, daughter of John Nash of Hatfield; (3) in 1767 to Martha Field of Sunderland; (4) in 1795 to



Martha, daughter of Widow Smith of Hadley. His children were Mary, Elizabeth, Submit, Hepzibah, Abigail, John, Elihu and Martha.

John Billings was son of Richard<sup>3</sup>, grandson of Samuel and great-grandson of Richard<sup>1</sup> Billings who removed from Hartford to Hatfield in 1661. John Billings was twice married, (1) to Jerusha, daughter of John Waite of Hatfield, and (2) to Sarah, daughter of William Matthews. His children were Joel, Hannah, Lois, Ursula, John, Moses, Aaron, Jerusha, David, Martha, Sarah and Ame.

Gideon Henderson resided in Northampton and Sunderland before removing to the east settlement. He married in 1740 Sarah Baker; their children were Sarah, Gideon, Mehitabel, Elizabeth, Mary, Timothy and Susanna.

These necessarily brief and incomplete biographical sketches of the early settlers in the limits of the present township of Amherst contain the names of most of those who were prominent in the early history of the precinct, district and town, and many as well that have descended from generation to generation, and are borne by their lineal descendants to-day. They explain why it is that the names of Dickinson and Smith and Cows and a score of others are found on nearly every page of the old precinct records, and occupy so prominent a place in assessors' lists and muster-rolls, and later on in town directories. Many of these names may be—some have been—traced back to the earliest settlements in Massachusetts, and further back, across the Atlantic, to their original homes in England.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

---

BURIAL GROUND FOR EAST INHABITANTS.—OCCUPATIONS.—WILD ANIMALS.

HADLEY VOTES CONCERNING EAST INHABITANTS.—THIRD PRECINCT SET OFF.

The first minute in the town records of Hadley in relation to the east inhabitants is a rather gruesome one, relating as it does to the laying out of a burial ground for their use. It is found under date of Jan. 5, 1730, and reads as follows:

"Voted that the East Inhabitants have Liberty Granted them for a Burying place there In some Convenient place and made choice of John Ingram Samuel Boltwood and John Nash Jun. to view and lay out about an acre of Land for said use in a Convenient place and form and make return thereof at next March meeting."



The committee was prompt to accomplish its work, as is found on the records under date of March 2, 1730:

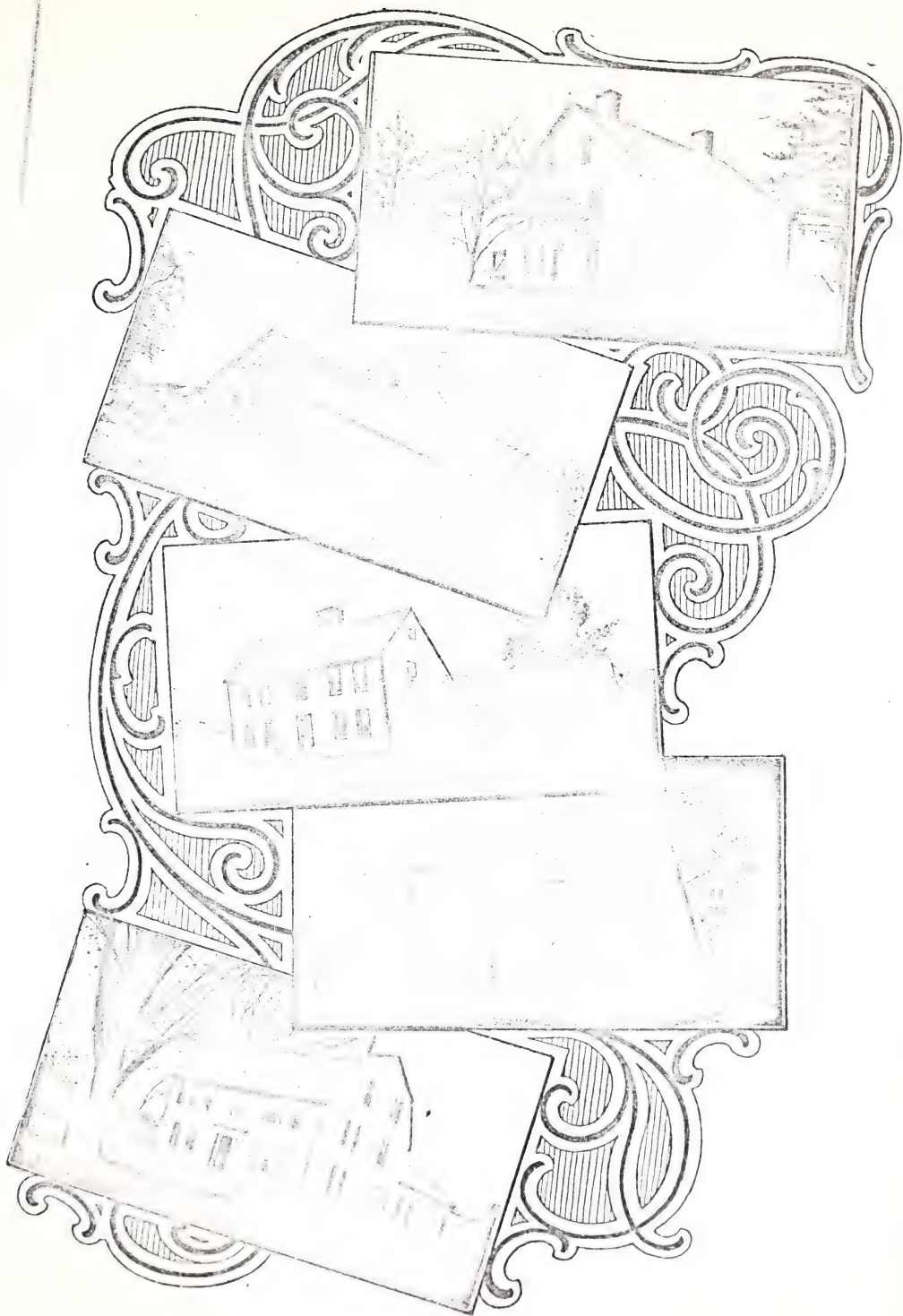
"The Comity in Jan. Meeting abovesaid made Return as follows: They have laid out the Burying place fifteen rod joyning on Nath<sup>l</sup> Church's Lot west, and twelve rod East in the highway, being about an acre and twenty rod of ground: 15 rod in length 12 in Breadth."

The principal occupation of the early inhabitants of the east settlement at Hadley was farming; they tilled the soil as their fathers and grandfathers had done before them. Much of the land in the first and second divisions was of excellent quality, rewarding their labors with abundant crops. The leading products were Indian corn, wheat, rye, barley and peas. The grain was ground at a mill located on what was known as the Mill river, which marked the northern boundary of the first division: the flour was bolted by hand. Much of the land was free from timber and only required plowing to fit it for planting the seed. The Indians had a custom of burning the grass and leaves in November of each year, to render hunting easier and to make the grass grow; this custom was generally adopted by the whites. These burnings were continued in some places as late as 1750, but a law was passed in 1743 to restrict these fires. Good timber was far from abundant and at an early date restrictions were made upon cutting and using it. Horses, cattle, sheep and hogs were pastured in the woods; cows were under a keeper, but young cattle roamed without restraint and were often allowed to remain in the woods until winter. Town rates, ministers' rates and private debts were mostly paid in grain, the price of which was fixed at a certain sum in money.

A few of the early settlers combined some other occupation with that of farming; Nathaniel Smith, who was among the first of the east inhabitants, was a doctor, the first to practice his profession in the new settlement. Aaron Warner, also one of the first settlers, was a blacksmith and practiced his trade in 1741. Ebenezer Kellogg kept an inn from 1734 to 1737, and was also engaged in trade. Many of the farmers could turn their hands to carpentering or rough mason-work, and their wives and daughters spun flax and carded wool and wove the cloth that was fashioned into garments not always shapely but comfortable. "Candlewood" and tallow-dips provided light of an evening, but the latter were esteemed a luxury only to be indulged in on state occasions. Beef, pork and corn-meal were staple articles of diet, with shad and salmon in their season. The Connecticut river was formerly very prolific in shad, but the fish was little esteemed. Wildcats and bears were also numerous; blackbirds and crows were such a nuisance to the farmers that bounties were offered for their destruction. Deer and turkeys were numerous and were hunted both by the Indians and the whites.









In Amherst records under date of 1767 is found the name "Wolfpit brook," showing that wolves were formerly caught in pits here, as in other places. That they were numerous and caused havoc among sheep is proved by the bounties offered both by towns and by the state for their destruction. Two wolves were killed in Amherst in 1765 and the following application for the state bounty is found in the archives at Boston:

"Mr. Treasurer—This is to certify, that there has been paid out of the Town of Amherst for one grown wolf killed on & near this District since the 1st Day of March last, and the head thereof brought unto one of our constables, and the ears thereof cut off in the Presence of some of ourselves, as the Law Directs, and so certified unto us, in the whole the sum of two pounds, which sum we desire you to allow to our District, by paying the same unto Simeon Strong, our District Treasurer. Dated in Amherst aforesaid, the Seventh Day of May Anno Dom. 1765.

|                 |   |           |
|-----------------|---|-----------|
| JOHN BILLINGS   | } | Selectmen |
| SIMEON CLARK    |   |           |
| MOSES DICKINSON |   |           |

In 1787 Amherst paid Isaac Hubbard £6 for killing a wolf. In 1805 two wolves ranged for some time from the northern part of Amherst and Hadley to the northern part of Montague, and killed many sheep. Men from three or four towns turned out after a light snow and surrounded and killed them.

A glance at the plan of Amherst in 1770 shows that the inhabitants were about evenly divided between the east and west highways. There was no one living on the main highway crossing the second division, and but three on the highway that crossed the same division further south. There was an extensive settlement at the north end, and another at the south end near the Bay road. The centre of population was probably not far from where the first meeting-house had been erected, on College hill.

The east inhabitants having been provided with a burying place, we find no further mention of them in Hadley town records until 1731, when under date of Jan. 3 the following appears:

"Voted That the East Inhabitants that are at the charge of hiring a minister their shall be abated their fifth part of the 120 pound Salary above mentioned to the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Chauncey."

And again under date of March 5, 1733:

"Voted and Granted that when Ever there be occasion and opportunity to settle a good orthodox minister among our East Inhabitants, that the then East Inhabitants of our Town shall have and it is hereby Granted unto them to have the fee property and disposition of the two Lots of Land in the Second and third division of out Lands known by the name of Town Land or Lots to Give, Grant or Dispose of as they shall think Best in order to the Settling a good orthodox minister among them."



Again under date of August 27, 1733 :

"Voted That our East Inhabitants may have Liberty to hire a minister Preach among them six months this year and that if they so do they shall abated one half of their rate to our minister: and so in Proportion for the ti they Hire not Exceeding six months."

It would thus appear that the east inhabitants had hired a minister previous to 1731, but who this minister was there is nothing in the records to show. The inhabitants of Hadley first precinct were willing that the new settlers should hire a minister, but at the same time desired that they should continue to contribute to the support of Rev. Mr. Chauncey. This, naturally, was little to the liking of the east inhabitants, who found themselves subjected to two ministerial rates. There was but one means by which this injustice could be remedied; that was by forming a separate precinct, and in June, 1734, John Ingram and others signed a petition which was presented to the General Court, praying that such a precinct might be set off. In the General Court Records under date of June 6, 1734, the following appears :

"A Petition of John Ingram and a Great Number of other Inhabitants of a Tract of Land lying in and near the Township of Hadley Bounded Easterly on the East bounds of said Town Northerly on Sunderland Southerly on Mount Holyoke & Westerly from the east bounds of Hadley about two miles and three Quarters Showing their distance from the place of Publick Worship in said Town and their Advantageous Situation for their being made a precinct and therefore praying that they be constituted a separate precinct accordingly—

In the House of Representatives Read & Ordered That the Pet<sup>rs</sup> serve the first precinct in Hadley with a Copy of the Petition that they shew cause if any they have on the first Thursday of the next Sitting of the Court why the prayer thereof should not be Granted.

In Council Read & Concurred."

The Hadley records under date of June 26, 1734, contain the following entry :

"At a Legal meeting of the First Precinct Voted Dea Eastman Moderator for said meeting it being put to vote whether we are willing to set off our East Inhabitants a separate Precinct and it past in the negative.

Voted that they will make answer to the Petition to the General Court to shew the unreasonableness thereof. Voted Elez<sup>r</sup> Porter Capt. Smith Leut Moses Cook Dea Eastman and Job Marsh a Committee to draw up something in order to send to the General Court against said Petition and left to their discretion to send a man down if they think Best to manage that Business to the General Court at the Town's Charge."

The "something" drawn up by this committee was carried to Boston by Capt. Luke Smith and proved such an effective argument that the petition was not granted at the time. A later minute in the records shows that:



“Ebenezer Kellogg, John Wells, Nath<sup>l</sup> Church, Peletiah Smith and Nath Smith do enter their Decent against paying of Capt. Smith for going to Boston upon the Town Business Respecting a Petition of the East Inhabitants.”

December 10, 1734, a second petition headed by Zechariah Field and signed by the east inhabitants, praying that they might be set off a separate precinct, was presented to the General Court. This petition is missing from the state archives. In the General Court Records under date of December, 1734, is found the following :

“On the petition of Zechariah Field and others of the town of Hadley praying as entered the 10th Currant.—

Ordered That the prayer of the petition be Granted, and the Lands hereafter bounded and Described with the Inhabitants thereon be and hereby are Erected into a Seperate and Distinct Precinct Accordingly ; The precinct being of the Contents of ten miles and three Quarters in bredth and Seven miles in length ; Bounded westerly on a Tract of Land Reserved by the Town of Hadley to ly as Comon forever, Southerly on Boston Road, Easterly on the Equivalent Lands and northerly on the Town of Sunderland And the petit<sup>o</sup> and Inhabitants of the said Precint are hereby obliged and Enjoyned within three years to Build a Convenient House for the Publick worship of God, Settle a Learned orthodox Minister among them (one of Good Conversation) & provide for his handsome & honorable Support ; and the better to Enable them to proceed herein, It is hereby further Ordered that the Lands Lying and being within the said Precinct belonging to Non Resident proprietors (not belonging to the old Precinct in Hadley) be and hereby are subjected to a Tax of two pence per acre—for the Space of Six years next coming to be applied for the Support of the ministry there.”

The lands comprised within the present limits of the township of South Hadley were set off as the second or south precinct of Hadley in 1732 ; the new precinct, or what is now Amherst, thus became by the act of separation “Hadley Third Precinct.” It had previously been known as “New Swamp,” “Foote’s Folly Swamp,” “Hadley Farms,” “East Farms,” “Hadley Outer Commons” and “East Hadley.” The warrant for the first meeting in the new Precinct was signed by Eleazar Porter, justice of the peace, and was dated Sept. 22, 1735. It was served by Ebenezer Kellogg and the meeting was held Oct. 8. At that time it was the custom to hold two town meetings annually, one in January when ordinary business was transacted, and one in March when officers were elected for the ensuing year. Previous to 1735, and for many years thereafter, the year was considered to end March 25 instead of Jan. 1, and this has frequently caused a confusion of dates in copying and quoting from ancient records. Thus January, February and March up to the 25th were accounted a part of and dated as the preceding year. The Third Precinct adopted the custom of the town in holding its regular meetings in January and March, and also introduced a custom of holding special meetings which has continued up to the present time. Samuel Hawley was chosen moder-





ator of the first meeting, and together with John Ingram and Samuel Boltwood was chosen a member of the committee to call precinct meetings

---

## CHAPTER V.

---

DAVID PARSONS, THE FIRST MINISTER.—ORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST CHURCH.—MR. PARSONS' SALARY AND FIREWOOD.—THE FIRST MEETING-HOUSE.

One of the conditions imposed by the General Court in setting off the new precinct was the building within three years of a "Convenient House for the Publick worship of God," another the settling of a "Learned orthodox Minister among them" and providing "for his handsome and honorable Support." To fulfilling these conditions the inhabitants of the Third Precinct addressed themselves at their first public meeting, appointing a committee to have charge of building the meeting-house and voting to hire a minister half a year. This committee engaged the services of Rev. David Parsons, Jr., who began preaching in the Third Precinct in November, 1735. Mr. Parsons was son of Rev. David Parsons who was settled in the ministry at Malden and afterwards at Leicester, and grandson of Joseph Parsons, Esq. of Northampton. He was born in Malden, March 24, 1712, and was graduated from Harvard college in the class of 1729. He married Eunice, daughter of Gideon Wells of Wethersfield, Conn. Three years after graduation he took the degree of A. M. at Harvard, the theme of his thesis on that occasion being "Whether all the Sacred writings are contained in the books of the Old and New Testament," which he answered in the affirmative. He was described by a lifelong friend as "a man of strong intellectual powers, with a penetrating eye, giving token of that shrewd and judicial mind which made his counsel valued; retaining his classical learning beyond most men of his age, but with 'divinity' as his favorite study; a doctrinal preacher, reverent in manner, devout in temper and fervent in prayer. His sermons were scholarly and orthodox to a degree." Judd says in his history of Hadley, "April 26, 1761, Mr. Parsons of Amherst preached at Hadley a spring sermon, from the beautiful description of spring in Solomon's Songs 11: 10—13." And again: "Mr. Parsons of Amherst preached a sacramental sermon at Hadley, March 31, 1754, from Cant. 1: 12." At a meeting



held March 10, 1735, the precinct voted to raise fifteen pounds of money to be paid towards the minister's rate. At a meeting held Sept. 16, 1736, it was again voted to hire a minister six months. The earliest pages of the old Precinct and District records, which up to 1782 were the parish records as well, and which are copied in the last part of this volume, are largely given up to votes concerning the Rev. David Parsons, his salary, his settlement and his firewood, and to votes concerning the building and "seating" of the meeting-house. At the risk of some repetition, it is thought best to present here in connected form the doings of the early inhabitants of the Third Precinct in regard to their first minister and their first meeting-house.

In April, 1737, the Precinct voted to give David Parsons, Jr. a call to settle in the ministry; the salary was to be £80 the first year and £5 to be added yearly until the sum amounted to £100. It was also voted to build him a house, 40 feet in length, 21 feet in breadth and two stories high, and to give him the two lots of land granted by the town of Hadley in 1733. In July of the same year it was voted to try to get more lands for his settlement. In September it was voted to give him £120 pounds salary. These inducements evidently were not sufficient, for in November it was voted to hire a minister for five months and to give him 40 shillings a Sabbath. Mr. Parsons preached in Southampton in 1737 and 1738, but that he also preached in the Third Precinct is shown by bills that were allowed at the Precinct meeting March 16, 1738, including one from John Cows of five shillings for keeping Mr. Parsons' horse, and eight shillings to Jonathan Cows for keeping Mr. Parsons upon the Sabbath. December 15, 1738, it was voted to raise £100 for Mr. David Parsons for preaching the year past. Under the same date is found the first vote in relation to Mr. Parsons' firewood, which afterwards proved such an important item in the allowance for his support. July 12, 1739, the inhabitants of the Precinct extended still another offer to Mr. Parsons to settle there in the ministry. They voted to give him the two lots of land granted by the town of Hadley and £175 of money towards building his house. In September of the same year they voted as his salary £100 the first year and agreed to make yearly additions until the salary amounted to £160. Sept. 28, 1739, Mr. Parsons accepted the call and Nov. 7, 1739, as is learned from the old record book, he was "ordained Pastor of the Church of Christ in Hadley Third Precinct, which was gathered on that Day & consisted of the Persons hereafter mentioned."

The persons who thus united to form the first church in Hadley Third Precinct were:



|                        |                     |                 |
|------------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| David Parsons, pastor, | Nathaniel Kellogg,  | John Ingram,    |
| Samuel Hawley,         | Eleazer Mattoon,    | John Nash.      |
| Pelatiah Smith,        | Ebenezer Dickinson, | John Cows,      |
| Aaron Smith,           | Ebenezer Kellogg,   | Jonathan Smith, |
| Nathaniel Smith,       | Joseph Clary,       | Jonathan Cows,  |
|                        | Richard Chauncey.   |                 |

These names include those of ten of the 18 men who were numbered among the east inhabitants in 1731. Of the other eight, four died previous to 1739 and two had removed. Stephen Smith and Nathaniel Church were residents of the Precinct in 1739 but their names do not appear on the church roll. To these original members of the church there were added Jan. 1, 1740, "by recommendation from other churches," the following:

|                   |                       |                     |
|-------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| David Smith,      | Mehetabel Hawley,     | Wid. Abigail Smith, |
| Hannah Smith,     | Mary Cows,            | Elizabeth Mattoon,  |
| Sarah Cows,       | Wid. Hannah Boltwood, | Sarah Hawley,       |
| Martha Boltwood,  | Wid. Lydia Ingram,    | Elizabeth Kellogg,  |
| Mehetabel Ingram, | Sarah Clary,          | Wid. Sarah Field,   |
| Abigail Field,    | Rebecca Hawley,       | Mehetabel Smith,    |
| Hannah Nash,      | Sarah Kellogg,        | Abigail Smith,      |
| Elizabeth Smith,  | Sarah Dickinson,      | Elizabeth Chauncey, |
| Ruth Boltwood,    | Mary Boltwood,        | Hannah Murray,      |
|                   | Abigail Moody.        |                     |

Of these 28 persons all but one were females and were the mothers, wives and daughters of the original members. Of the sixteen original members all but one, the minister, were house-holders, married and had children. Of the women who united with the church there were six whose husbands were not members. The whole number of families represented in the church by either husband or wife was 24, the whole number in the settlement 29. Four days after the church was organized the pastor baptized Jonathan, the son of Jonathan and Sarah Cows, and in less than a month he baptized three more children. During the first pastorate there were 583 baptisms, nearly all of children. Two of the females who united with the church were young and unmarried, Elizabeth Smith and Ruth Boltwood. The sons and daughters of the families first represented in the church numbered in all over 190, not all living at one time, but there was no lack of a youthful element in parish or congregation.

The salary voted to Mr. Parsons at the time of his settlement was £100 for the first year, with an annual increase until the sum should amount to £160. This was to be paid in "Province Bills of ye old Tenour or one-third so much of ye New," until the year 1741. Province bills were first issued in Massachusetts in 1702, to supply a lack of circulating medium. As these bills increased in number their value suffered a corresponding decrease. In May, 1736, a new issue of bills was made, which



was ordered to be equal to coined silver at 6s. 8d. per ounce, or three times as much as the old. Thereafter the first issues were known as "old tenor" and the later one as "new tenor" or "lawful money." In November, 1741, there was still another issue, of which one pound was to be equal in value to four pounds of "old tenor." This latest issue then became "new tenor" and that of 1736 was referred to as "middle tenor." The precinct further agreed that after 1741 it would pay Mr. Parsons' salary in money, "if any be passing" or in some commodity equivalent to "money on the footing money now stands." The salary was to be paid annually in the month of March. This salary was to be raised by a rate upon polls and estates; these as they were recorded in the year 1738 were as follows: Polls 35, each valued at £1, 5s. 6d.; estates £1101, 10s. 6d.; the rate was made at one shilling on the pound. In 1746 it was voted to allow Mr. Parsons 35 shillings the ounce for his salary; in 1750 this had arisen to £3 the ounce. In 1754 and 1755 the district added each year to Mr. Parsons' salary £92, 10s. "old tenor," and in 1756 £13, 6s. 8d. "new tenor." In 1757 the addition was £15 "lawful money." In 1759, 1760 and 1761 the entire salary was for each year £66, 13s. 4d. "lawful money." In 1762 and 1763 the sum of £80 lawful money was voted. In 1764 a committee was appointed to consult with Mr. Parsons in regard to his salary, and he suggested the sum of £80 lawful money with firewood, or £93, 6s. 8d. without firewood. The latter proposition was accepted. This salary was to be paid in money, or should that be scarce, in grain and other necessities of life.

Judd says in his Hadley history: "I never found in any records a minister who consumed so much wood as Mr. Parsons." In 1738 it was voted: "yt Each head & teame be Improved to get firewood for Mr. Parsons." In 1742, 60 loads were provided, each load containing probably from two-thirds to three-fourths of a cord; in 1743, Mr. Parsons received 70 loads of wood, in 1744, 80, in 1749, 90 and in 1751, 100 "good" loads. For a long time the value of wood was only the expense of cutting and drawing it; in 1742 it was valued at eight shillings the load old tenor, in 1750, three shillings per load new tenor, in 1763, 18 shillings old tenor. In 1745 the precinct voted £40 old tenor for providing the wood, in 1747 it paid Dea. Ebenezer Dickinson £36 for furnishing it. In 1749, £122, 10s. was appropriated and in 1750 £13, 10s. "lawful money." After 1764 Mr. Parsons provided his own firewood as per agreement. The early settlers made use of oak, walnut and other hard woods as firewood; pine, chestnut and other soft woods were not generally used until a comparatively recent period. The old fashioned fireplaces of generous proportions with the strong draught furnished by the great stone chimneys were great consumers of fuel.





At the first meeting of the Third Precinct it was voted to build a meeting-house and to set it on the hill east of John Nash's house ; a committee was appointed to see to the building. November 25 of the same year it was voted to set the meeting-house near the "Hartling Stake ;" Dec. 25 it was voted to set it upon the east end of Noah Smith's lot, and Nov. 14, 1738 the former votes were revoked and the original location, on the hill east of John Nash's house, was decided on. The house was to be 45 feet in length, 35 in breadth, to be covered with "quarter-boards" of spruce and roofed with spruce shingles "with out sap." March 22, 1737, it was voted to frame, raise and cover the meeting-house that year. Dec. 15, 1738, it was voted to raise £19 for framing the meeting-house and £3, 17s. were voted to Ebenezer Kellogg for rum and sugar which were probably important factors at this as at all old-time "raisings." The house was built upon the hill where the Amherst College observatory now stands, which was then about the center of the common. It was not completed until 1753, although meetings were held in it before 1742. March 25, 1743, it was voted to provide fastenings for the meeting-house doors and to secure the windows ; it was also voted to give Aaron Warner 30 shillings to sweep the meeting-house and to "give a signe" when to go to meeting, for one year. March 16, 1741, it was voted to build a pew for the minister's wife and said pew was to be where "Rev. Mr. David Parsons shall chuse." November 3, 1744, it was voted to build two pews in the meeting-house, one upon the woman's side and one upon the men's side, and also to finish the outside of the house ; December 11 the vote respecting the building of pews was revoked and it was voted to build all pews around the sides of the meeting-house. November 16, 1748, £100 was voted for building pews in the meeting-house. August 3, 1749, it was voted to seat the males together and the females together. A committee was appointed to "seat" the meeting-house ; in so doing they were to have regard to age, estate and qualifications. This question of "seating" the meeting-house seems to have been one of the most vexatious problems with which the inhabitants of the Third Precinct had to deal. A person's seat in the meeting-house was to a certain extent an index of his standing in the community. This fact must have occasioned rivalry and jealousy, for although the early inhabitants were a God-fearing people they were not superior to the weaknesses of human nature. It was no light or agreeable task that the committee on "seating" the house were called upon to perform ; however ably or conscientiously they may have accomplished their work the result was bound to awaken criticism. There were certain seats that were regarded as of especial dignity and honor, and these were awarded to persons on whom wealth or official dignity were esteemed to confer their title. The committee which first seated the house consisted of five persons, but Jan.

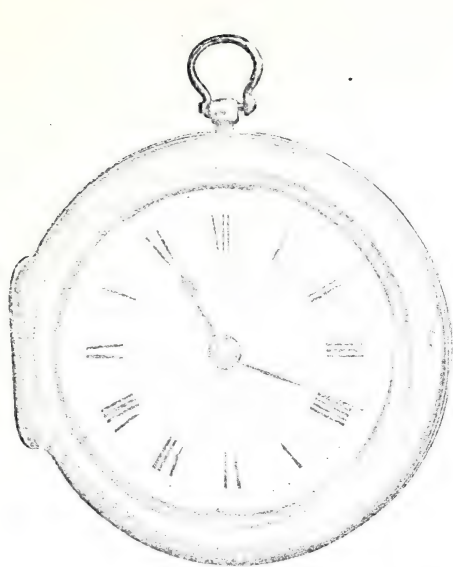


18, 1750, it was voted to seat the meeting-house anew and four other persons were added to the committee, making nine in all. July 5, 1753, it was voted to make four pews in the meeting-house, "where the Hind seats are" and to move the other seats forward. March 22, 1754, four persons were granted liberty to build a pew where the "two hind seats" were, and the "Late Seators" were requested to consider if they could reasonably make any alterations in seating the house. March 24, 1755, the committee was desired to make some alterations so as to provide for new comers. March 24, 1760, a committee of five was chosen to seat the meeting-house, and still another committee for the same purpose Feb. 1, 1762. Dec. 19, 1763, twelve persons were granted leave to build a pew in the place of the "two hind seats in the upper Teer in the Gallary," but were to resign the same when the district required it. Jan. 5, 1767, the house again required seating and a committee of five was appointed to attend to the matter. March 16, 1768 it was voted that children and "Prentices" should be required to keep their seats. Jan. 21, 1771, it was voted to make some changes in seating the meeting-house.

Nov. 15, 1750, it was voted to provide glass for mending the meeting-house windows and Dec. 2, 1751, to finish the meeting-house the year ensuing. No picture or likeness of the first meeting-house exists; it is probable that none was ever made. Drawing and painting were not among the accomplishments of the early inhabitants and the photographer's camera was unknown. It could not have been a very ornamental structure; the only rules that governed colonial architecture in those days were utility and the covering of a maximum of space at a minimum of expense. It probably was of the dimensions specified in the original vote to build it, 45 feet in length and 35 in breadth. It had galleries, and the seats in these were probably reserved, as was the custom, for persons of inferior estate. It had no bell and the signal for attending worship was the blowing of a conch shell, which was indifferently written as "konk" or "kunk" by keepers of the early records. A salary was voted each year to some able-bodied and strong-lunged person for sweeping the meeting-house and blowing the conch. There was no musical instrument of any kind as an aid to the congregational singing, except it might have been a tuning-fork or pitch-pipe. There was no artificial light or heat, unless some of the good dames brought with them their foot-stoves and filled them with coals at the house of some hospitable neighbor. Carpets were an unknown luxury, and the hard wooden seats, innocent of cushions, were calculated to keep their occupants fully awake to the spiritual admonitions that came from the pulpit.

The officers of the parish were a clerk and deacons. John Nash, the first clerk elected, served for many years. Eleazer Mattoon had the





WATCH ONCE OWNED BY DR. NATHANIEL SMITH.



"YE KUNK," THAT FIRST SUMMONED WORSHIPERS TO "MEETING".



title of deacon in 1739; he may have been a deacon at Northfield. Ebenezer Dickinson was called deacon in 1740, John Nash in 1742, Jonathan Edwards in 1766, Simeon Clark in 1770, Eleazar Smith in 1782. The committees on building and seating the meeting-house were made up of the most influential men in the parish. The original building committee consisted of Samuel Boltwood, Ebenezer Dickinson, John Cows, Peletiah Smith and John Ingram, Jr. The committee appointed in 1749 to seat the meeting-house included Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Solomon Boltwood, John Nash, Dea. Ebenezer Dickinson and Lieut. Ebenezer Kellogg.

In the church records under date of May 31, 1741, is found the first minute in regard to the use of wine at communion services; it reads as follows:

"The church voted to raise a contribution of 5s. upon each communicant for purchasing a stock of wine for the year ensuing, and procuring furniture for the communion table, which amounted to the sum of —"

Contributions of 4s. 6d. were voted in 1742 and 1744, and in the records under date of March 26, 1746 is the following:

"At a church meeting regularly warned the church voted that such members of the church as neglected to pay in their part of the contribution within four weeks after it was publickly called, should be together as persons who walk disorderly."

The additions to the church for the first 25 years after its organization numbered as follows: In 1741, 24; 1742, 10; 1746, 6; 1747, 2; 1748, 2; 1749, 1; 1750, 3; 1751, 2; 1752, 5; 1753, 4; 1754, 9; 1755, 5; 1756, 4; 1757, 2; 1758, 6; 1759, 4; 1760, 11; 1762, 6; 1763, 7.

In 1735, the year that David Parsons began his ministry in the Third Precinct of Hadley, a great revival of religion had taken place among the inhabitants of towns in the Connecticut river valley. Four years later, or the same year in which the church in the Third Precinct was organized, there was another great religious awakening in which George Whitefield, the evangelist, took part. There can be little question that this arousing of religious interest had a marked effect upon the membership of the new church, adding to its numbers and cementing them more closely in the bonds of Christian fellowship. Under the ministrations of David Parsons the church grew and prospered, with no serious division among its members until his death, which occurred Jan. 1, 1781.





## CHAPTER VI.

SCHOOL APPROPRIATIONS BY HADLEY AND BY THE THIRD PRECINCT.—  
 FIRST SCHOOL HOUSES.—LANDS COMPRISED IN HADLEY THIRD  
 PRECINCT.—ANNEXATIONS OF LAND.

It is probable that for many years after the first settlement at East Hadley, and after the setting off of the Third Precinct, the children of the early settlers attended school in the parent town. The Hadley records under date of March 6, 1748, contain the following:

“Voted that one hundred Pounds (old tenor) be granted and raised for and towards the Support of Schooling in the Second and third precincts: that is to say. Fifty Pounds for the use of the Second Precinct and Fifty Pounds for the use of the Third Precinct.”

This is the first reference that can be found in regard to schooling in the Precinct, although Judd considers it probable that some private schools were established before that date. In 1734, Samuel Mighill, an old schoolmaster, resided in the Precinct. May 17, 1754, the town of Hadley appropriated £6, 13s. for schooling in the Second Precinct; South Hadley had been set off as a separate district and the Third Precinct had become the Second. Aug. 5 of the same year Hadley voted that the money appropriated for schools in the Second Precinct “be employed in hiring some suitable schoolmaster.” March 3, 1753, £80 old tenor was voted by Hadley for schooling in the Second Precinct; March 1, 1756, the sum was increased to £150, old tenor. March 7, 1757, Hadley allowed £20 “lawful” for schooling in the Second Precinct. The following year the town voted that the Precinct should be set off as a separate District and, consequently, made no further provision for the maintenance of its schools.

The early schools in the Precinct were generally taught by men. They were long kept in private rooms and were in session but a few months each year. The pay of the school-masters was small, a part of it being borne by the parents of the pupils. Free public schools were unknown until a much later period. In Judd's unpublished mss. is found the record of a conversation with John Dickinson of Amherst, born in 1757, in which Mr. Dickinson said that when he was young he thought no schoolmistresses were employed in the public schools; girls went to school, but there was not much schooling. “Mr. Dickinson and Mr. Pierce used to keep school in Amherst after they were run down in Hadley. Dickinson was very odd in pulpit and school. A boy said he made more fun in the pulpit than



Mr. P." The Mr. Pierce mentioned above was Josiah Pierce of Hadley, who began to teach school in Amherst Oct. 27, 1766; he taught six months or more in the year for three years. His pay was 32 shillings, or \$5.33 a month, and his board. In winter evenings he kept ciphering schools a few weeks at one shilling an evening. In the winter from 30 to 40 attended his day school in Amherst, and in summer about half as many. March 29, 1769, he dismissed the school for want of wood. He probably taught Latin if desired.

The first vote in the Third Precinct records in regard to schooling is found under date of March 13, 1749, or about one year after the first recorded grant of school money by the town to the precinct. The vote was to hire three "scool Dames" for three or four months in the summer season to teach children to read. The first record of an appropriation for schools by the Precinct is under date of March 22, 1754; the amount was £4. The records contain no further mention of school appropriations until March 19, 1759, when it was voted to raise £20; this was the year that the Precinct was raised into a District, by the name of Amherst. The appropriations made for schooling in the years immediately succeeding were as follows: Jan. 23, 1760, £10. 13s., 4d.; March 18, 1760, £13. 6s., 8d.; March 2, 1761, £14; Dec. 22, 1761, £5 "more"; April 28, 1762, £13. 6s., 8d.; Dec. 19, 1763, £24; Dec. 17, 1764, £20; Jan. 6, 1766, £27; Jan. 5, 1767, £27; Jan. 4, 1768, £24; Jan. 2, 1769, £27, 10s.; Jan. 1, 1770, £29, 6s.; Jan. 18, 1773, £35; Jan. 24, 1776, £26; Jan. 20, 1779, £30; Nov. 14, 1777, £50; Jan. 12, 1778, £50; Nov. 5, 1778, £100; Dec. 28, 1778, £166; Jan. 3, 1780, £1400; Dec. 4, 1780, £300; Nov. 7, 1781, £24; Jan. 7, 1782, £24; Jan. 20, 1783, £36; Oct. 16, 1783, £30; Jan. 19, 1784, £45; Nov. 15, 1784, £30; Jan. 3, 1785, £30, Oct. 13, 1785, £40. The enormous increase in school appropriations in the years 1778 and 1780 was caused by a great depreciation in the currency, and the sudden drop to £24 in 1781 marks a restoration of normal values at the close of the war of the revolution.

The location of the first school-houses in the District was attended with the same difficulties and even more discussion than the choice of the site of the original meeting-house. With the population scattered over a wide extent of territory, and with poor facilities for travel, it is not strange that parents desired to have the school-houses located as near as possible to their own homes. At a meeting held Jan. 5, 1761, it was voted to build two school-houses, and at the same time a committee was appointed to consider whether it would be best to have two or three. Apparently they decided upon three, for Dec. 22 of the same year it was voted to build three school-houses, one at the center, "near the place where Moses Warners house formerly stood," one at the north, "in the highway that runs



east and west between Joseph Church and Jon'th Coles," and one at the south, "in the highway south of Nath'll Colemans Lot." The center school-house was to be on the site now occupied by Hunt's block, the north near where the North Cong'l church now stands, and the south not far from the site of the present grammar school-house in South Amherst. These school-houses were not built at the time, for Oct. 18, 1762, it was again voted to build three school-houses, and three committees were chosen to have charge of the matter, one to decide on the location, a second to "wait on" the first committee, and a third to build the houses. These committees probably were unable to agree among themselves or to arrange the matter to the District's liking, for Dec. 17, 1764, a vote was passed to build four school-houses, a "north," a "south," an "east middle" and a "west middle." Committees were chosen to fix upon the locations and other committees to attend to the building, and the District voted to abide by their decision. Work was probably begun on the center or "middle" school-houses soon after, and one of them was completed as early as Jan. 6, 1766, for at a meeting held that day it was voted to remove the meeting to "the School House which is near Landlord Warner's dwelling House." This school-house stood where W. W. Hunt's store now is; it was a low, one-story building with chimney and fire-place near the east end. At the same meeting it was voted that the price of summer work upon the school-houses should be two shillings per day and the price of fall work one shilling and sixpence. Carpenter's work in summer was to be two shillings and eightpence, and in the fall two shillings and fourpence. March 17, 1768, it was voted to remove the school-house near Landlord M. Warner's. Jan. 14, 1772, it was voted that the school-house near Edward Smith's house be removed to the east side of the street.

In 1752, the town of Hadley granted £60 for schooling in the Second Precinct, and it was voted to spend half the sum for hiring a school-master in the fall and the remainder for hiring "school dames" in the summer. July 5, 1753, it was voted to provide three schools in the precinct, equally divided according to the number of scholars. The north school-house was apparently located in that section now known as the "city," which fact excited some jealousy among the residents of the west street; at a meeting held Jan. 4, 1768, it was voted that the north school be kept one-half of the time in the west street. Oct. 23, 1769, it was voted to allow the north and south schools their proportion of money for schooling. Jan. 21, 1771, the selectmen were instructed to set up a new school at the north end of the District six weeks in addition to the present school. Aug. 17, 1772, the district voted to "improve M'r William Guy Ballentine for Six months from his first Entering in the School." Judd says that Mr. Ballentine taught Latin and English and read theology with Mr. Parsons. Jan.



18, 1773, it was voted to postpone till the March meeting the article providing for more schooling for small children in English. March 8, 1773 it was voted to allow five months schooling to "each quarter of the town." April 14 of the same year the District voted to be at the expense of twelve months grammar schooling in the winter season. Nov. 5, 1778, it was voted that the persons who sent scholars should provide wood for the schools; also that school should be kept three months at the north school house and three months in the west street the ensuing winter. Jan. 7, 1779, it was voted that money raised for schooling in the north part of the town should be used in the north school house. Oct. 21, 1779, a committee was chosen to see how many schools should be kept in town and at what places. This committee reported at a meeting held the 6th of Jan., 1780, that six schools should be maintained that year, one in the west street in the northern part of the town, one "in the street leading from Ezra Roods to Andrew Kimbals," one at each school-house near the "middle of the town, one in the west street in the southern part of the town, and one in the school-house at the southern part of the town;" at an adjournment of this meeting it was voted to have eighteen months schooling in town "the present year;" this allowed three months schooling at each of the schools. May 13, 1783, it was voted to grant the west street their proportion of money to be used by them in employing school dames. Nov. 15, 1784, the selectmen were instructed to set up six schools within the town, four in places they had usually been kept in and two in such places as they saw fit. Jan. 3, 1785, it was voted that schools should be kept three months in the year. Of the earlier private schools in town there is no record, but a woman living in Hadley told Judd, the historian, that when a girl she had attended a school for young ladies in Amherst, taught by a man; this was before Amherst academy was established.

When the petition of the "east inhabitants" of Hadley to be set off as a separate precinct was granted by the General Court in 1734, the territory comprised in the precinct was described as being seven miles in length and two and three-quarters miles in breadth, bounded on the north by Sunderland, on the east by equivalent lands, on the south by the Boston road and on the west by Hadley common lands. In laying out the lands in the third division there had been an encroachment on the equivalent lands, and when later on the line was run by compass it was found that upwards of 3000 acres had been wrongfully included in this division. To compensate those who had drawn lots there that were taken from them by the later survey, the town granted to them in 1738 about 600 acres in that section known as "Flat Hills." The lands included in the second division were not all laid out in 1703; the first division was laid out as far north as









the Mill river, and the second, beginning at the Boston or Brookfield road, 174 rods to the north. In the Hadley records under date of March 5, 1744, is found the following:

"Voted and Granted to the Second Precinct in Hadley so much Land north of Dea. Mattoon's Land in the third Precinct as shall make them Equal in Quality by a rule of Proportion to be Considered by their tax to what was Granted to the first precinct which land shall be laid out to them and Judged as to the Quality by a Committee for that purpose appointed if the Land may there be found for them.

Voted Dea. John Smith Sen Dr Eastman Lew Chiliab Smith Nathl Kellogg Jun. and Dea. Mattoon to be a Committee for the affair abovesaid."

Again under date of Jan. 7, 1744-5:

"The Committee abovesaid having viewed the land in the third Precinct in Hadley north of Dea. Mattoon's Land Agreeable to the Town's vote abovesaid have Surveyed and Set out to the Second Precinct in Hadley two parcels of land hereafter Delinated which said Committee Judge is not more than an Equivalent to them by the Rule of Proportion Agreeable to their tax.

The Land Lyeth in Two Tracts and is bounded as follows, viz. one Tract of about 185 acres is Bounded East and west on Highways north on the mill river and south on Dea. Mattoon's land beginning at the N. W. corner of Sd Mattoon's land from which it runs north 15° East 240 Rods to the mill river from thence said river is the west Bounds till it gets about ten Rods East of Nathaniel Kellogg's Corn mill. Thence south three hundred and forty Rods to Mattoon's land. Thence west 17° north one hundred and fifty Rods to the first Boundery.

The other Tract contains about 35 acres and is bounded North W on the mill river and south on Land of Thomas Goodman and East on a Highway beginning at the N. East Corner of said Goodman's Land from which it runs N. 100 Rods to the mill River and from said Goodman's N. E. Corner it runs west 140 Rods to the mill River Note that in both tracts of Land there is Highways runing thro. the Land of 4 Rod wide Each where they are Prickt in the Plan; or where the Roads now run up the flat Hills and by the mill River.

|                    |   |             |
|--------------------|---|-------------|
| JOSEPH EASTMAN     | } | Committee." |
| NATH'L KELLOGG JNR |   |             |
| JOHN SMITH         |   |             |

The land thus laid out to the Second Precinct, afterwards South Hadley, was in the northerly part of the second division, and included the land not distributed in 1703.

In Hadley records under date of Jan. 5, 1759, the following appears:

"Voted and Granted to the Inhabitants of the First and Second Precincts in said Hadley, and to the Inhabitants of the District of South Hadley, all the Common or undivided Lands, excepting those that are in possession of particular persons by Incroachment, lying in the Second precinct of Hadley aforesaid, to be divided to the aforesaid Precincts of Hadley, and to the said District, in the same proportion that each of said parties or Societies paid in the Province Tax in the same year that the aforesaid District of South Hadley was made a district by the act."



Under date of Jan. 4, 1762 :

" Voted That a petition be preferred to the Great and General Court praying that the Higeway near Joseph Clary's in Amherst being surrounded by Inhabitants of Amherst, may be annexed to Amherst, and that Charles Phelps Esqr and Josiah Peirce be a Committee to prepare and prefer the same."

At the same meeting that this vote was passed a committee was appointed to make a plan of the highway. At a meeting held Nov. 29 of the same year Hadley appointed a committee of five to sell the town's right in the sequestered lands in Amherst on the best terms they could make.

In 1759, when the Second Precinct of Hadley was erected into the District of Amherst, Isaac Ward, Reuben Ingraham, Philip Ingraham, Isaac Hubbard, Edward Elmer and their respective estates were annexed to the new district. In November, 1772, the line between Amherst and Hadley was run by Simeon Parsons and the selectmen of the two towns; its directions and distances as recorded in Hadley records were as follows: " Beginning at a Stake and Stones at the Bay Road, and running N. 12° Et 670 rods to a Stake and Stones at the Southwest corner of Richard Chauncey's lot; then N. 8° 15' Et 142 rods to a Black Oak Tree at the So Wt corner of John Billings Lot mark W. M. then N. 10° Et 307 rods to a Stub and heap of Stones at the So Wt corner of Solomon Holtwood's Lot; then N. 13° Et 93 rods to a Spruce Staddle at the end of a Ditch at the So Wt corner of John Taylor's Lot; then N. 8° Et 336 rods to a Ditch called Porter's So Wt ditch; then N. 12° Et 370 rods to a Stub the South Side of Hadley Mill River, then N. 11° Et 380 rods to a Stake and Stones that we now set up at Sunderland line." Judd says in his unpublished mss.: " In laying out Flat Hills, 1784, the east line of Amherst extended north of the north line of the third or east division, not far from 573 rods to the N. E. corner. This upper lot is bounded east on town line and west on Mill river, and next lot south has Mill river W. and N. Third division was 1971 rods at W. end and 2051 rods at E. end; add 573 rods at N. end and the E. line of Amherst was 2624 rods or 8 miles and 64 rods long. It was longer because oblique." In 1779 Amherst petitioned for the annexation of the eastern part of Hadley inner commons; Hadley voted, May 13, 1779, that the petition be dismissed.

By an act of the General Court passed in 1788, John Dickinson, Nehemiah Dickinson, Simeon Dickinson and Silas Wright and their estates were set off from the town of Hadley and annexed to the town of Amherst, also the bridge over the Mill river in the county road leading through Amherst to Sunderland. Soon after 1800 Amherst made a second attempt to annex the Hadley inner commons, but was again defeated. The matter was brought before the General Court, and Mr. Kellogg who represented



Hadley at the time proposed if this was done that the Connecticut river should be made the western boundary of Amherst, and Hadley a parish of Amherst. This caused a fellow member to remark that he "had heard of the sow eating up the pigs, but never before heard of the pigs eating up the sow." That settled the matter. Feb. 18, 1812, what was known as the "Mountain division" was annexed to Amherst, extending the town boundary on the south from the Bay road to the summit of Mt. Holyoke. It began at the southwest corner of Amherst's bounds and ran in the direction of Amherst's west line to the north line of South Hadley. Thence by the north line of South Hadley and Granby to Belchertown line, thence by Belchertown line to southeast corner of Amherst, thence by the south line of Amherst to the first corner or bound.

Feb. 17, 1814, the following act was passed by the General Court :

"Be it enacted, etc.—That all the lands and the inhabitants thereon, lying and being in Hadley, described within the following limits and bounds, not already annexed to Amherst, be, and the same are hereby set off from Hadley, and annexed to Amherst: that is to say, beginning at the southwest corner of David Smith's land, being the northeast corner of Noah Smith's land, lying in the town of Amherst, on the east line of Hadley; thence running west, to the west end of the first division of lands in Hadley, to a town-way; thence northwardly, on the west line of said division, as far as the same extends: and thence, on the same corner to the south line of Sunderland, to the original northeast corner of Amherst; thence southwardly, on the original line between Amherst and Hadley, to the first mentioned corner.

Be it further enacted, That the respective valuations of the towns of Hadley and Amherst, be so altered, in consideration of the above, that the sum of one cent, in the proportion of one thousand dollars, be taken from Hadley and put to Amherst; and that all taxes already granted or assessed by the town of Hadley, on the polls and estates hereby set off, be collected in the same manner as though this act had not been passed."

This was the the last considerable addition to the lands comprised in the township of Amherst. In 1815 an act was passed that slightly altered the boundary line between Hadley and Amherst. In 1800, John Thayer, Ebenezer Bliss, Reuben Thayer and Nathaniel Goodale were set off from Belchertown and annexed to the second parish of Amherst, for "parochial privileges." Later on the farm of Elias Smith, situated on the road from Amherst to Hadley, was annexed to Amherst. In 1795, Amherst refused to have any part of Belchertown annexed: later on it refused to receive a part of Pelham. The original surveyors of Hadley outer commons intended that the tracts of land laid out should be of equal breadth, extending from the Brookfield road to the Mill river. The narrowing of the third division owing to its encroachment on the equivalent lands, the addition of the "Flat Hills" territory, and the annexation from time to time of other lands formerly included in the boundaries of Hadley, have





given to the town of Amherst its present irregular outline. In the atlas of Massachusetts published by George H. Walker & Co. of Boston in 1891 the east line of Amherst is found to be a little less than nine miles in length, while the extreme breadth near the south part of the town is four miles and at the north a little over three miles. The territory contained in the three divisions laid out in 1703 amounted to over 13,000 acres, which was reduced to about 10,000 acres by the cutting off of the equivalent land. Including the additions, the territory now comprised within the town limits amounts to something like 16,000 acres.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

---

THE FIRST HIGHWAYS.—ENCROACHMENTS ON HIGHWAYS.—HADLEY VOTES CONCERNING ROADS AND BRIDGES.—JOHN MORTON AND NATHAN DICKINSON.—NEW HIGHWAYS LAID OUT.

Aside from the gospel ministry, there was no other one subject that occupied so much the attention of the early settlers as the laying out and maintenance of highways. Every new settlement as it was laid out had its main street extending from end to end, and as the settlers grew in numbers cross streets and parallel streets were added. From the main street there would be narrow highways leading to the woods, the meadows and the river. When a journey of any distance was to be made dependence was placed upon the old Indian trails, which frequently marked out the paths of highways that succeeded them. Travel was mostly by foot or horseback, carriages being unknown in this section until well along in the eighteenth century. The wagons or carts that were used for the conveyance of farm produce were heavy and substantially-built affairs. The first well-marked road passing through the present limits of Amherst was the old Bay road, leading through Brookfield to Boston. Judd says in his Hadley history that in early days there was a "Nashaway Path" north of Fort river. In 1674 and many years after, the Bay road crossed Fort river near the south end of Spruce hill. In his unpublished mss. Judd says that the Bay road was laid out May 2, 1732, by a jury of 12, under Ebenezer Pomeroy sheriff. Concerning this historic highway more will be recorded in a later chapter.



When the Hadley outer commons were first surveyed, in accordance with the vote of the town there were left between the first and second, and between the second and third divisions, spaces for highways 40 rods in width. There were also left spaces forty rods in width for highways to cross the first and second divisions. It is supposed that this great width was allowed that the future inhabitants in laying out their travel-ways might deviate from a straight line and take advantage of the most favorable portions of the land for road-making. But whatever the object, the result was a series of encroachments upon the highways by abutters, and seemingly endless controversies whose echoes have hardly died away at the present day. In 1754, Hadley reduced the western highway to 20 rods in width and the eastern to 12 rods; the width of the cross highways was also reduced. In 1788, Amherst narrowed the highways to six rods and some to four rods in breadth, and sold the land thus gained to owners of adjoining lots.

January 5, 1735, shortly after Hadley Third Precinct was set off, the town of Hadley voted as follows:

"Voted That Each Precinct in Hadley may and shall take Effectual Care for the keeping in good Repair all the Roads or highways Belonging to their own Precincts Respectively in such a way, manner or method by a Rate or otherways as they shall think best from time to time. Bridges only Excepted which are to be done at the charge of the Town in such manner as they shall see cause."

The following appears in Hadley records under date of March 5, 1744:

"Voted That there shall be a Highway laid through the third Division of Land East of the Town to Pelham bounds where the Committee appointed shall think best; and said Committee to purchase said Highway as cheap as they can."

It is evident that the encroachments upon the highways in the Third Precinct must have begun at an early date, for in Hadley records under date of March 4, 1745, the following appears:

"Voted that there be a Committee to lay out all the Streets or Highways in the East Precinct the same Breadth as per Record they shall appear to be as near as may be in the same places and on the same Corners as they were originally laid out making known original Bounds as Stakes Mark<sup>d</sup> Trees and Ditches etc. their guide.

Voted Committee Capt. Cook Leut Chilliab Smith Nath<sup>l</sup> Kellogg Ebenezer Kellogg Ebenezer Dickinson and Solomon Boltwood."

This committee performed its task and reported to a meeting held Jan. 6, 1745-6, when the town passed the following votes:

"Whereas there was a Committee Chosen and appointed Last March Town meeting to lay out anew the Streets and Roads in the Third Precinct of Hadley; and they having done the work; and returned the Plan thereof:



Voted That said Return According to the said Plan be Excepted and Confirmed Whereas it appears to the Town by the Plan abovesaid that many persons have Encroched upon the Streets and highways in said third Precinct

Voted That Col Porter Job Marsh and Nath<sup>l</sup> Kellogg Jun. and Ebenezer Dickinson Lt. Jonathan Smith be a Committee in the behalf and at the Charge of the Town to Persecute said Tresspassers and Incrochments to Effect in Law or to Compound with them by Selling or Exchanging for other Lands what they have taken in out of the highway as abovesaid and as said Committee shall think Best."

In Hadley records under date of March 7, 1747, is found the first mention of a bridge in the Third Precinct :

"Voted Committee to build or impower some person to build a Bridge over Fort River in Pelham Road Deac<sup>ns</sup> Ebenezer Dickinson and John Nash."

In 1748 there was felt the need of a road through the first division, and Hadley voted under date of Jan. 2 :

"Voted a Committee to look out a convenient place for a Road through the first Division in the third Precinct, and to discourse the owners of the Land, and make Report where they Judge a Road may most suitably be laid out and what terms the Land may be had upon, at the meeting of the Town next March : Col. Eleazer Porter, Dea<sup>n</sup> John Nash and Lieut. Nath<sup>l</sup> Kellogg.

Voted a Committee to build a convenient Cart Bridge over Fort River, near the mill in the third Precinct, at the expense of the Town, Dea<sup>ns</sup> John Nash and Ebenezer Dickinson, and M<sup>r</sup> Solomon Boltwood and Lieut. Ebenezer Kellogg."

The same year under date of March 6 the following vote was recorded :

"Voted Committee to view the Bridge over the Mill River in the 3<sup>d</sup> Precinct, and make report to the Town, whether they judge it convenient, to rebuild the same, or to build another in some other place, and what place they think most suitable, if the place where the Bridge now is, be not by them thought most convenient be chosen.

Voted Messi Peletiah Smith, Daniel Dickinson and Nathaniel Coleman be joined with Dea John Nash &c. Committee for building a Bridge over the Fort River near the mill in the third Precinct chosen last January."

Nothing was done in regard to rebuilding the bridge over Mill river that year, and at the meeting held March 5, 1749, the following vote was passed by the town :

"Voted, That whereas a vote of this Town was past March 6, 1748, relating to rebuilding the Bridge over the mill River in the third precinct; but no committee was chosen to manage said affair: Messi. Joseph Smith, Benj<sup>n</sup> Smith and Jonathan Dickinson be a Committee for that affair, and they are accordingly desired and impowered to pursue the Instructions of the said vote, and to make Report to the Town at the next Town meeting."

In 1746 the town of Hadley engaged in a controversy with John Morton of the Third Precinct, accused of encroaching upon the highway between the second and third divisions, which was carried on before referees, the county courts and the General Court for more than fifteen



years. In 1750 and afterwards Nathan Dickinson was joined with John Morton as defendants in the various actions brought by the town for trespass. Morton and Dickinson came from Hatfield and were the first settlers in the eastern division of the Third Precinct. They laid claim to most of the land in the highway adjoining their lots and refused to give it up. They evidently had full belief in the justice of their claim as appears from their memorial to the General Court. The case was a celebrated one in its day, and as the first of many highway controversies that have arisen in Amherst is worthy of extended consideration. There is no record as to the final settlement of the case, but as the decision of the county court and referees favored the town it is probable that Morton and Dickinson were dispossessed or made some satisfactory settlement for the lands they had taken. The records of Amherst contain but little in regard to the controversy, but those of Hadley bear many allusions to it; from them the following are quoted:

"April 19, 1749. Voted that Eleazer Porter Esq Dea Joseph Eastman, Lieut Nathaniel Kellogg, Dea Ebenezer Dickinson and Dea John Nash be a Committee authorized and empowered, in behalf and at the cost of the Town, To sue and prosecute to Effect in Law John Morton incroaching upon the Highway in the third Precinct; as also all other persons who have made, or shall make Incroachments on, or incurber the high-ways in said Precinct."

"July 26, 1750. Voted That application be made to the Great and General Court for some Relief under the Difficulties subsisting in the Third Precinct of this Town, relating to the Highways or land sequestered for Highways within said Precinct.

Voted that Eleazer Porter Esq and Messi Benjamin Dickinson and Josiah Peirce, be a Committee to prepare a Petition, in behalf of this Town to be preferred before the Great and General Court, praying their Direction and Help in order to remove the Difficulties subsisting in the Third Precinct of the Town relating to the High-ways or land Sequestered for High-ways within said Precinct: and they are desired to prepare the same, by the time of the said Court's next sitting.

Voted that Eleazer Porter Esq. is desired to prefer our Petition respecting the High ways to the General Court at their next session."

"Nov. 19, 1750. Whereas there has long subsisted a Controversy between the Town of Hadley on the one part, and John Morton and Nathan Dickinson of said Hadley on the other Part, relating to some land by the said Town formerly Sequestered for an High-way between the Second and Third Divisions of Land in the Third Precinct; and all measures hitherto taken for a Reconciliation have proved ineffectual:

Therefore voted That the said Controversy be submitted to the Determination and final Decision of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> John Chandler and James Minot Esquires, Col Nahum Ward Esq. They viewing the said Land in Controversy, and hearing the parties, and setting out the said Sequestered Land between the said Second and Third Divisions: and also those Lands Sequestered for an Highway between the said Second Division and the first Division in said precinct: all as near as may be to the original laying out of the same in the year 1703. as may appear to them from





the Records of the Town and such Boundaries as are to be found remaining, and that Mr Benjamin Day of Springfield, Surveyor, be impowered to assist in Running the Lines; and Stephen Warner and Nath<sup>l</sup> Church of Hadley to carry the Chain.

Said John Morton and Nathan Dickinson being present when the said vote was past, and giving their voice in and Consent to the same. Allso

Voted that Eleazer Porter Esqr. Lieut Nathaniel Kellogg and Dea. Ebenezer Dickinson be a Committee to manage the affair in behalf of the Town, at the Cost of the Town."

"March 25, 1751. Voted that the Treasurer be, and hereby is Impowered and ordered to pay out of the Treasury to the Committee for managing the affair relating to the Controversy subsisting in the East Precinct about the Town Land &c, appointed Nov. 19, 1750, such Sum or Sums of money as they shall call for to carry on the said affair."

"May 11, 1752. Voted That Messi David Smith, Moses Porter and Samuel Smith Jun. be a Committee Impowered, in Behalf of the Town, and at the Cost of the Town, to prosecute and Eject such persons as are Trespassers, and shall Trespass upon any of the Lands by the Town Sequestred for Highways in the Third Precinct, and also that the said Committee is fully authorized and Impowered by the Town to make Sale of so much of the said Sequestred Land, as may be needful for the defraying the Charge of such Prosecution, as also to Reimburse the Charge and Cost the Town has already been at, about said Land. They always leaving at least Twenty Pole in Breadth for Highways; and likewise, that the said Committee are fully authorized and Impowered, in Behalf of the Town, to Compound and agree with any person or persons Trespassing on any part of the said Land on such Terms as they shall judge equal and just.

Voted That Eleazer Porter Esqr. and Messi Nathaniel Kellogg, Edmund Hubbard, David Smith, Enos Nash, and Moses Porter, be a Committee, to Examine the case represented to the Town by Samuel Gaylord, Complaining he has not his full Complement of Land by him purchased of the Town, in the third Precinct; who are fully authorized and Impowered, in Behalf of the Town, to agree with the said Gaylord; and also to represent the Town in any Case that may be depending in Law, relating thereto."

"March 29, 1754. Voted That the Sequestration of those lands between the Divisions of land in the Second or East Precinct, which the Town of Hadley formerly reserved for Highways, is taken off: saving with regard to such parts of the said lands as are now established for Highways, and such parts as have been already disposed of by the Town of Hadley.

Voted to Impower, Elect and authorize Messi John Nash, Ebenezer Dickinson and Jonathan Dickinson, Inhabitants of the Second Precinct in Hadley, as a Committee on behalf of the Town, in their name, to prosecute in Course of Law, and finally, and to Effect to Dispossess and Eject all such persons as have Trespassed upon the lands formerly Sequestred for Highways or Common Roads; Provided always the Second Precinct be at the whole Charges of the Prosecution in the Law.

Voted That the Town do give, grant, alien, convey and confirm to the Inhabitants of the Second Precinct in Hadley all the several Tracts of land originally Sequestred by the Town of Hadley, within the Bounds of said precinct, for the use of Roads or Highways, save so much as the town now have established for Highways, and such parcel or part of said lands as hath been given or sold to any person or persons in any of the said land, and any such part as is Trespassed upon,



or in possession of such Trespassers; Provided the said second precinct pay to the first precinct their Proportion of the Charges expended about said lands upon the Two Committees and their Surveyor, and their Charges for Entertainment, Being Ten Pound Lawful money; as also the South District their Proportion of the aforesaid Charges, if they (being set off from said Town) have just and Legal Rights thereto."

"March 11, 1755. Met and put to vote whether the Town is of the mind to appoint and authorize Agents to make answer to Messrs John Morton and Nathan Dickinson Complaining against the Town, relating to the Highways, and past in the affirmative.

Voted That Capt. Jonathan Smith and Messrs Ebenezer Dickinson and John Nash, are appointed and authorized, in behalf of the Town, to appear and make answer to the complaint of Messrs John Morton and Nathan Dickinson, relating to the High-ways, with Power of Substitution."

"Oct. 28, 1756. Voted Messrs Ebenezer Dickinson, Josiah Chauncey and Jonathan Smith be appointed and authorized to appear and make answer, in behalf of the Town, to Messrs Nathan Dickinson and John Morton in the Case relating to the Highways."

"Dec. 19, 1759. Voted That the Committee appointed to make answer to the memorial of Morton and Dickinson be Impowered to attest the memorial of Amherst in answer to Morton and Dickinson, if Amherst Committee desire it, and they apprehend it not prejudicial to the Town."

At a meeting held Nov. 29, 1762, Hadley appointed a committee to make sale of the town's right in the sequestered lands and Jan. 10, 1763, voted to dispose of the right at a vendue. There are few references to this case in Amherst records; when the controversy began Amherst was but a precinct and the control of the highways rested in the town. As will be noted in Hadley records, the town grew tired of the contest in 1754, and voted to turn the matter over to the Precinct. The first allusion to the matter in Amherst records is found under date of March 21, 1753, when a committee was appointed to "take advice of sum Gentlemen" concerning the lands sequestered for highways. July 5 of the same year the members of the committee were instructed to take advice and to act in the affair according to their best judgment. Nov. 21, 1759, a committee was appointed to make answer to the General Court against the petition of Morton and Dickinson. April 28, 1762, a committee was chosen to settle with the Hadley committee concerning the highways. Amherst, both as a precinct and as a district, appears to have aided Hadley in all possible ways in the contest with Morton and Dickinson, and to have accepted readily the task of prosecuting the offenders. To understand the attitude assumed by Morton and Dickinson, it may be well to read the following abstract of an entry in the General Court records, under date of October, 1759:

"John Morton and Nathan Dickinson petitioned the General Court, stating that 15 years since they had purchased lands in the third division, running through



the whole breadth of the division, and had built on or near the westernly end of their respective lots. In March, 1754, the selectmen of Hadley laid out a private way across the whole breadth of petitioners' lots, alleging that the land so taken away was the estate of the town. Complaint was made to the court of general sessions, and in May, 1757, was submitted to a referee; the referee having considered the case reported against the complainants."

That Morton and Dickinson were not the only persons who attempted to add to their possessions by taking land from the highways, is shown by a complaint made in 1758 against Moses Smith and Nathaniel Kellogg for fencing in a part of the Bay road; they were ordered to move their fences back. In 1759, Daniel Kellogg was complained of "for erecting a wood mansion house, log shop and some fence upon the street between the second and third divisions of the east precinct." Reuben Dickinson was also complained of for a barn and fence in the same street. In 1754, a road was laid out through the East Precinct, Pelham and "Quabbin" to Hardwick. "Quabbin" was the original name of the lands now comprised in the town of Enfield and Greenwich. This road began at the upper end of the "pine plain" in Hadley, ran to the "Hartling stake" near where the Amherst house now stands, crossed the second division and then went on to Pelham. It did not follow the old path all the way. This road then first became a county road.

The early settlers called the low places between mountain peaks "cracks", and the paths or roads that ran through them "crack roads". Such a path was in existence before the settlement of either Amherst or South Hadley in what was known as the "Round Hill crack" where is now the highway between these towns. This "crack" was also known as "Turkey pass" from its use by hunters after turkeys and deer. The "crack road" to South Hadley from Pine hill on the Bay road in Amherst was laid out in 1762 and accepted in 1763.

In Judd's unpublished mss. is found the following account of the laying out of highways by the selectmen of Hadley, March 18, 1754: these highways were in the East Precinct, but the precinct records do not allude to this action:

"No. 1. Between Jonathan Cows and land lately Samuel Gaylord's, 10 rods wide. This was across first or west division. It was next to Gaylord's lot which was on south side of the road but went 10 rods east of Gaylord's lot to Highway No. 2.

No. 2. From Mill river to Bay road, twenty rods wide, between first and second divisions. Began at a red oak on the side hill east of the dug path leading to the bridge over Mill river below Ephraim Kellogg's mill, and extending to the Bay road on the south. The whole distance, exclusive of that from Daniel Dickinson's to Samuel Church's is 1813 rods, but not so much in a straight line. The line crooks about in the old 40 rods highway. Did not begin so far north as Mill river. When these lots were laid out in 1703 it was called 1960 rods from the Bay road to Mill river.



No. 3. Highway north and south between second and third divisions, beginning at Bay road and going north on west side of road to end of the division, in all 1268 rods. This road is 12-rods wide, except a little distance near Fort river it is 18 rods.

No. 4. Between Ebenezer Dickinson's and Josiah Chauncey's land, ten rods wide, east to the road running north and south between second and third divisions. Length, 268½ rods.

No. 5. Between Jonathan Dickinson and Moses Warner's lots, north of Warner's lot N. 11° E. 20 rods made breadth of the road—then E. 11° S. 100 rods, thence E. 17° S. 144 rods to S. E. corner of Jonathan Dickinson's lot, then S. 17° W. to Moses Warner's N. E. corner 16 rods. Thence back on Warner's land to beginning—only 244 rods long. (Was not this the Foots' Folly road?)

No. 6. Between Solomon Boltwood and Simeon Clark. Began 6 rods N. of Simeon Clark's N. W. corner; then E. 5° N. 100 rods on S. side of road; then E. 30° N. 72 rods to N. side of road, which ends 1 rod S. of William Boltwood's south door; thence E. 4½° S. 76 rods on N. side of road; thence S. 11° W. 20 rods to the "Hartling Stake" on S. side of road. Road 20 rods wide in every part. (This is the old N. road—present road at N. end of square, that is, it was part of Hadley N. road to Amherst.)

No. 7. Between Moses Cook and Nathaniel Coleman. Began S. 11° W. 20 rods, from N. Coleman's S. E. corner; then W. 5° N. 247 rods on S. side of the road to W. end 20 rods wide.

No. 8. Between John Dickinson's and Ebenezer William's land. Began at William's S. E. corner, run W. 9° N. through the division Road 10 rods wide south of this line.

No. 9. Lies on S. side of John Keets' land and runs through the third division, 2 rods wide. Corner, E. 10½° S.

Two of the highways ran N. and S.; 6 were across the first and second divisions (3 each probably) and one across the eastern division."

The old "Middle road," from rear of the "pine plain" homelots to the line of Amherst, was laid out in the path called the "middle highway," Oct. 26, 1769, by the selectmen of Hadley.

Osmyn Baker, in a conversation with Mr. Judd in 1858, said that when he was young the house of his grandfather, Elijah Baker, and that of Gen. Mattoon's father stood on opposite sides of the street, where they are placed on the plan of the town drawn about 1770 and before alluded to. This was the end of inhabitants on that road and the land north was poor. There were no houses for three-quarters of a mile north of Elijah Baker's; the road then stopped and did not go to Mill river but turned off each way to the east and west and these cross-roads were inhabited. In 1788 a new road was laid out from Sunderland to the Bay road, passing through the third division in a diagonal course. It is supposed that this road followed the general lines of West Pleasant street, Shays street and the road to Logtown.

Jan. 7, 1750, Hadley appointed a committee to build a bridge in the Third Precinct, "over the Gutter in the Street near William Murray's





house." Aug. 3, 1761, a committee was appointed to make a plan of the land where a bridge over the Mill river, near Joseph Clary's, was thought to be needful, and also of the highway in that place.

The first mention of highways in the Third Precinct records is found under date of March 10, 1735-6, when it was voted that highway work should be done by "heads and Teams," and that a team should be equal to a hand per day. March 16, 1738, it was voted that highway work should be done by "pools," i. e. polls. This vote was repeated in 1740 and 1742, but in 1743 it was voted that the highway work should be brought into a rate. The prices allowed for highway work rose and fell with the fluctuating value of the currency. The highest prices paid were in the spring and summer months. The same sum was allowed for a man as for a team. In 1765, Amherst voted for repairs (in labor) £30, in 1777, £40; in 1783, £60; in 1784, £70; in 1791, £100. Surveyors of highways were first appointed in 1763. In 1774, it was voted that the highways should be put in equal repair with the county roads. Jan. 2, 1769, Amherst appointed a committee to ascertain the bounds of the townways in the district, to erect sufficient boundaries, and to prosecute persons who had made encroachments on the highways. Highways were discontinued from time to time and new ones laid out. Damages were claimed and allowed to individuals for roads laid out over their land, and there were frequent exchanges of land for highway purposes. In 1799, the Sixth Massachusetts Turnpike corporation was chartered for the construction of a road from the east line of Amherst to Worcester, passing through the towns of Pelham, Greenwich, Hardwick, New Braintree, Oakham, Rutland, Holden, and Worcester, and uniting with the "great road in Shrewsbury," leading from New York to Boston.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

---

INNKEEPERS. — CEMETERY AND TOWN LOT. — OCCUPATIONS. — PAUPER  
EXPENSES. — NEGROES. — PHYSICIANS. — LAWYERS.

The first innkeeper in the Third Precinct was Ebenezer Kellogg, from 1734 to 1737, and again from 1752 to 1757. From 1744 to 1756, Ephraim Kellogg, brother to Ebenezer, kept an inn. From 1757 to 1771, Moses Warner kept an inn near the meeting-house, which proved a great conven-



ience for the hungry and thirsty voters at district meetings. From 1758 to 1766, Moses Smith kept an inn on the Bay road. From 1758 to 1763, Alexander Smith kept an inn on the highway between the first and second divisions, south of the meeting-house. Among the other innkeepers in the earlier history of the town were Martin Kellogg, 1771-73; Gideon Parsons, 1777-78; Elisha Ingram, 1779-82; Oliver Clapp, 1778-85; Seth Wales, 1779-80; Daniel Cooley, 1780; Ezra Rood, 1779-84; Nathaniel Dickinson, 1781; Nathaniel Dickinson, Jr., 1783-85; David Trowbridge, 1781-82; Joseph Pettis, 1783-88; Nathaniel Peck, 1785-87; John Belden, 1787. The old inns or taverns were a peculiar feature of early life in New England. Most of them were simply large dwelling-houses, with two or three "spare" rooms where travelers could lodge for the night, and find a supply of food and drink. More attention was paid to supplying the wants of the thirsty than of the hungry. The bill of fare was simple but substantial and the prices charged were reasonable. But unpretentious as were these country taverns, they were the center of social life in the community. Here were held the old-fashioned country dances, and here after the cows were milked and the "chores" done for the night the farmers assembled to discuss neighborhood matters, talk politics, smoke their pipes and season their discussions with New England rum. Here the village oracle established his headquarters, relating anecdotes of earlier days and giving opinions on matters of politics, theology, and social economics that had behind them the authority that comes of years and of experience.

The early settlers in New England were a temperate people, but most of them came from England where indulgence in intoxicants was general. Following the custom prevalent in the mother country, licenses to sell liquor were granted, but only to persons of approved standing in the community. The common drinks were wine and beer, until rum was brought from the West Indies. Beer was first made from imported malt, but later on of malt made from grain raised in the settlements. Cider was used as a beverage from an early date, and from its cheapness and the ease with which it could be manufactured became a common drink. "Flip", made of beer, sugar and spirits, was introduced near the close of the seventeenth century; it soon became a favorite tipple. Drinking in moderation was a general custom, sanctioned by public sentiment. Liquor played a prominent part at "raisings" and in nearly all public celebrations. There was some drunkenness, but little of an offensive character, and apparently, in the earlier years, little poverty or suffering resulting from it.

Retailers of liquors were licensed aside from tavern-keepers, and of these Amherst seems to have had more than its proportionate share. Judd in his unpublished mss. gives the following list of 25 men who were licensed retailers in Amherst between the years 1759 and 1784: Josiah



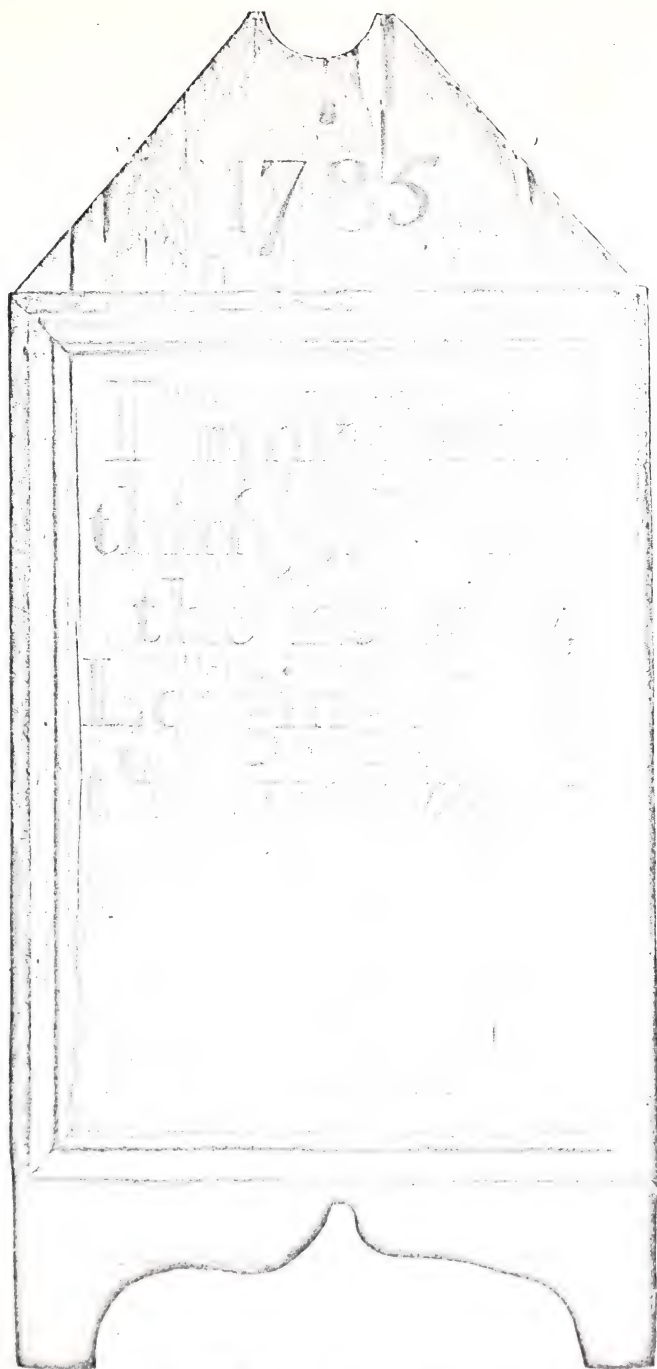
Chauncey, 1759-67; Peter Smith, 1759-60; Nathaniel Coleman, 1761-62; Elisha Ingram, 1766-73; John Field, 1768-73; Eli Parker, 1773; Solomon Boltwood, 1773; Elijah Smith, 1783; Jacob McDaniel, 1783-85; Elijah Hastings, 1788; Ephraim Kellogg, 1783; Moses Rowe, 1783; Simeon Peck, 1782; Samuel Peck, 1783; Stephen Smith, 1785-87; Chiliab Smith, 1778; Thomas Bascom, 1778; Moses Cook, 1779-87; Zebina Montague, 1784-88; Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr., 1779-80; Elisha Smith, 1780-81; John Nash, 1784; Andrew Kimball, 1785-88; Ebenezer Boltwood, 1782-88; Eli Putnam, 1782-84. In 1789, Seth Wait, Nathaniel Peck, Joseph Pettis and Oliver Clapp were innkeepers; in 1790, Gideon Parsons. In 1785, John Nash kept a tavern near where the house of Mrs. Edward Tuckerman now stands. Some of these taverns or inns had more than a local celebrity and were closely connected with public events of great importance. Of such was the old "Clapp tavern" at East Amherst, a sketch of which will be given in connection with the events of the Revolutionary war and the Shays rebellion.

In January, 1730, the Town of Hadley voted to its "east inhabitants" liberty for a burying place and appointed a committee to lay it out; in March of the same year the committee reported that they had laid out an acre and twenty rods of land "joyning on Nath'l Church's lot west." This, with additions made later on, comprised the land in the old "West cemetery." From time to time the inhabitants of the Precinct, District and Town passed votes in relation to fencing and caring for this cemetery. The first person to be buried there was John Scott, who died Oct. 3, 1737, aged 27. He was a school-teacher and came from the "Elbows", now Palmer. March 14, 1764, it was voted to provide a grave cloth for the use of the district. Hearses for conveying the dead to the cemeteries were unknown in this section until the beginning of the 19th century. There is a story to the effect that when Deacon Eleazer Mattoon died in 1767 the snow was so deep upon the ground it was proposed to draw his body to the cemetery, two miles distant, upon a hand-sled, but the Rev. David Parsons would not listen to the proposition and the bearers placed the coffin upon their shoulders and walked with it through the snow the entire distance to the place of burial.

Amherst had a town-lot, that embraced some of the land upon which the Amherst College buildings now stand, and extended to the north and south. March 5, 1739, the town of Hadley passed the following vote:

"Voted an addition to the West end of the Town Lot Lying in the 3<sup>d</sup> Precinct of Hadley, said addition to Extend twenty two rod west upon the north side of said Lot and twenty rod on South side of said Lot, and said addition to Extend four rod north against Nathaniel Smith's lot."





SIGN OF JOHN NASH'S TAVERN.





This town lot or common was partly a swamp and partly grown up to white birch; it was used as a pasture ground for cattle. On the east side there was a goose-pond skirted with alders.

The Kelloggs, who were the first innkeepers, seem also to have been the first to engage in milling. The first grist-mill was owned by Ephraim Kellogg and was situated "far up on Mill river." March 3, 1740, Hadley "granted to Nathaniel Kellogg liberty to erect a saw mill on Mill river at the place called the biggest falls." In 1744, Nathaniel Kellogg had a corn-mill on Mill river, 340 rods north of the upper end of the second division. There was a mill on Fort river prior to 1748, but the name of the owner is not recorded. In 1741, Hadley voted that "15 rods wide of the highway joining south on Jacob Warner, leading through the second tier, should be given up to the East Precinct, they to dispose of it to Aaron Warner to encourage him to set up a blacksmith's trade among them." There were few traders in the settlement; in 1764, Ephraim Kellogg traded in molasses, salt, rum, etc. Between 1759 and 1764, Josiah Chauncey and Elisha Ingram were licensed to sell tea, coffee and chinaware.

The expense of caring for the poor was small. Jonathan Atherton suffered from stone in the bladder, which when extracted by surgeons in 1743 weighed three ounces; he was aided by the precinct and by individuals. Of the French people who were driven from their homes in Nova Scotia and dispersed among the British colonies in 1755 and 1756, nearly a thousand came to Massachusetts and one family was sent to Hadley in 1761. They were known as "French neutrals" and were supported by the town. Amherst contributed to their support and in 1767 appropriated 50 shillings to aid in sending them to Canada. Daniel Smith was insane for many years and was partly supported by Hadley and partly by Amherst. In the Province laws, under date of Jan. 12, 1759, by the same act that erected the Second Precinct into a district, it was ordered that Daniel Smith, "an indigent person in said town, be supported at the Expence of the Town of Hadley and of said District in equal Moieties." In 1779 and after, Moses Hawley and wife, and in 1789, widow Mehitable Smith, received aid from the town. In 1807, Aaron Kellogg, insane, and Caesar Prutt, an aged negro, were put up at vendue and the former was bid off for a year at \$50 and the latter at \$65. In 1789, the town appropriated £6 for the support of the poor; in 1793, £20; in 1801, \$75, and in 1809, \$150.

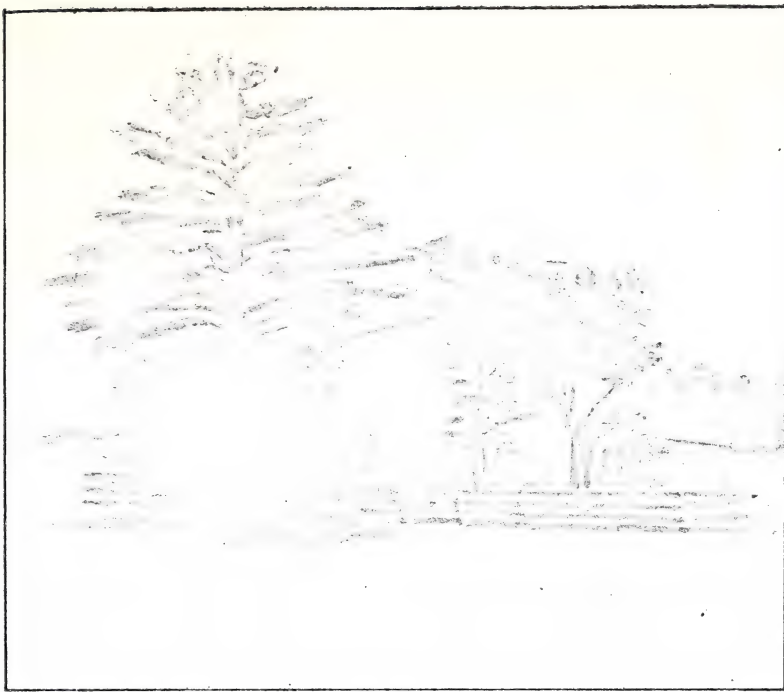
In 1765, there were six negroes in Amherst; three at least were owned as slaves, one by Josiah Chauncey, one by John Adams and one by Ephraim Kellogg. There were other slaveholders in earlier years. In 1738, Zechariah Field had a slave valued at £130. Ebenezer Kellogg owned slaves. Richard Chauncey, John Ingram, Sr. and Daniel Kellogg had each a negro, probably a slave.



Nathaniel Smith was the first resident physician in the Third Precinct, where he practiced his profession until his death in 1789. Dr. Crouch and Hadley also had considerable practice in the East Precinct. Physicians in the early days used medicines of undoubted strength if not efficacy. With them it was frequently a case of kill or cure. Bleeding and blistering were standard remedies for almost every known or unknown ailment; calomel was in high repute. They also used medicines that at the present day are unknown to the pharmacopoeia. In 1762, Dr. Crouch paid five shillings, old tenor, to David Blodgett of Amherst for five snake balls; these balls were made of parts of the rattlesnake and were esteemed to possess great medicinal virtues. Seth Coleman began the practice of medicine in Amherst in 1767 and died in 1816. William Kittredge was a physician here in 1784, remaining but a few years. Perhaps the most noted of the earlier physicians of Amherst was Dr. Robert Cutler, who began to practice in Pelham, in 1770, removed to Amherst before 1787 and did not die until 1835. Residents of Amherst now living remember well old Dr. Cutler. Samuel Gamwell practiced his profession in Amherst as early as 1793.

The first justice of the peace in Amherst was Josiah Chauncey, appointed about 1758, the second, Simeon Strong, in 1768. Simeon Strong was one of the most noted of men who have resided in Amherst. He was son of Nehemiah Strong and was born March 6, 1736, in Northampton. He removed with his father's family to Amherst in 1741, was graduated from Yale College in the class of '56, read law with Col. Worthington of Springfield, was representative to the General Court in 1767 and 1769, and senator in 1792 and 1793, arose to great eminence in his profession and in 1800 was appointed one of the justices of the Mass. supreme court. He died while in office, Dec. 14, 1805. He was one of the incorporators of an association chartered in 1792 for the purpose of building canals around the falls in the Connecticut river at South Hadley and Turners Falls. His son Simeon, born Feb. 22, 1764, was graduated from Yale College in 1786 and practiced law in Conway and Amherst. Another son, Solomon, born March 2, 1780, was graduated from Williams College in 1798, practiced law in Royalston, Athol, Westminster and Leominster, was member of Congress 1815-19; in 1819 was appointed judge of the circuit court of common pleas and in 1821 judge of the court of common pleas, a position he held until 1842. Two other sons of Judge Strong, Hezekiah and John, practiced law in Amherst. Both Josiah Chauncey and Simeon Strong lost their office as justices because they were unfriendly to the cause of the Revolution, and in their stead were appointed, in 1775, Moses Dickinson; in 1781, Nathaniel Dickinson, Jr., and in 1783, Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr.





THE HENDERSON HOUSE.



HOUSE BUILT BY NEHEMIAH STRONG, 1744.  
(Oldest House in Town)



## CHAPTER IX.

## FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.—AN OLD LAWSUIT.—AMHERST TROOPS IN THE WARS.—PETITIONS FOR RELIEF.—MILITIA COMPANY.

In 1744, some fifteen years after the first settlement was made at East Hadley, war between Great Britain and France began in Europe and soon extended to the colonies. In this, as in the earlier wars, France made allies of the Indians. To guard against attacks from the savages Massachusetts maintained garrisons at Heath, Rowe, and "East Hoosuck", afterwards Adams. There was also a fort garrisoned by Massachusetts men at Charlestown, N. H., which was attacked in April, 1747, and bravely defended. Among the garrison were five men from Hadley South and East Precincts, Eleazer Smith, William Boltwood, Nehemiah Dickinson, Nathaniel Church, Jr., and Ebenezer Dickinson. In a list of mounted soldiers that went in quest of the enemy to "Capt. Bridgman's fort, above Northfield," under command of Captain Seth Dwight, Oct. 22, 1747, and were out six days, are found the names of Sergeant Solomon Boltwood, Joseph Clary, Aaron Smith, Pelatiah Smith, Hezekiah Belding, Samuel Ingram and William Boltwood.

As a result of the scouting expedition to the north in October, 1747, a lawsuit was brought by Ephraim Kellogg against Solomon Boltwood, which was among the celebrated cases of the time. Lieut. Boltwood was ordered to go with a detachment of men to the relief of the people on the northern frontiers, who had been assaulted by the enemy. The order was given by Lieut. Jonathan Smith of Hadley, who procured Ephraim Kellogg's mare for Boltwood to ride on. Soon after, Kellogg sued Boltwood, claiming that the latter had rode the mare so severely she was in a great measure ruined. The matter came before the courts and a great mass of evidence was taken. Among the witnesses was Isaac Hubbard, who testified as follows:

"In October I happened to be at the House of Charles Wright when Mr. Solomon Boltwood and Company returned from up the Country the time when Mr. Boltwood had Ephraim Kelloggs mare and there I heard one of the Company setting forth how Exceeding quick they came from Sunderland; and Altho I Cannot Speak Positively Concerning the Number of Minutes, yet I well Remember that in the time of it I made a Calculation how far they would Ride in one Hour and I Remember it was Above Twenty Six mile so that it must be made Ten minnits the Space they Rode was four miles So Call<sup>d</sup> by Every one that is Acquainted with the Rhoad: and went out of the House and view<sup>d</sup> the Horses and found they Sweat Exceedingly and smok<sup>d</sup> very much."





A mare that could cover four miles of poor roadway in ten minutes must have been considered a very valuable animal in those days, and it is small wonder that her owner desired a round sum to recompense him for her "ruin". But Jonathan Smith testified for the defence, his evidence going to show the mare was little injured. His testimony was, in brief, that he was the officer that sent out the party for the relief of the frontiers, by order of Col. Porter, in the fall of the year 1747. Mr. Solomon Boltwood was the head of the party and he rode upon Ephraim Kellogg's mare. After their return, hearing that Kellogg complained that his mare was abused, he took notice of her from time to time and never saw her otherwise to appearance than sound and well. She was then with foal, had afterwards a likely colt, and to all appearances remained sound up to the time of the trial. The case was before the courts for a long time, was left out to arbitrators and finally settled by agreement.

In the company under Capt. William Lyman at Fort Massachusetts in "East Hoosuck" in 1747-48 were William Murray and Isaac Goodale. In the company of Capt. William Williams, out from March 10 to Oct. 20, 1748, were Jonathan Dickinson, Eleazer Mattoon and Aaron Smith. In Col. Joseph Dwight's company, on the Western frontiers from Aug. 7 to 21, 1748, were the following from the East Precinct: Ensign Solomon Boltwood, Corp'l Joseph Hawley, Josiah Chauncey, Ebenezer Dickinson, Ebenezer Kellogg, William Boltwood, John Ingram and Nathaniel Church, Jr. There were, probably, men from the Third Precinct of Hadley in the army that besieged and captured Louisburg in 1745, but their names are not known. Soldiers were enlisted for this expedition in all the Hampshire county towns. This war continued until 1748, when it was ended by the treaty of Aix la Chapelle.

The last of the French and Indian wars was begun in 1754, continuing for nearly ten years. Many men from the East Precinct took part in the struggle. In the company commanded by Capt. Israel Williams in 1754-55 were Corp'ls Nathan Dickinson and Preserved Clapp. A part of this company went to Huntstown (now Ashfield) to guard the inhabitants while they were gathering their corn. In 1755, an expedition was undertaken by the English against Crown Point, a French fortress on Lake Champlain. Capt. Moses Porter of Hadley led a company in this expedition and among the men under his command were the following from the East Precinct: Serg't Reuben Dickinson, David Dickinson, David Smith, Jonathan Moody, Jr., Nathaniel Dickinson, Preserved Clapp; in a company under Capt. Elijah Smith of "Cold Spring" (Belchertown) were Josiah Chauncey, Samuel Cutler, Oliver Cows, Abner How, Eleazer Harwood, Philip Ingram; in Thomas Edward's company of Col. Joseph Dwight's regiment were Joseph Clary, David Dickinson, Oliver Cows, Samuel Hawley, Jr.



and his son Elijah. The latter died previous to March 19, 1757. His father received, by order of the General Court, "the full allowance for his son's subsistence on his return from ye army at Lake George in 1755." In Lieut. Jonathan Dickinson's company, Col. Israel Williams' regiment, called out to defend the Western frontiers when Fort William Henry was besieged in 1757, were Lieut. Jonathan Dickinson, Nehemiah Dickinson and Abner Adams. In Col. Williams' regiment at Charlemont from Jan. 24 to Nov. 30, 1757, were Nathaniel Dickinson, Jonathan Moody, Asahel Moody, Justus Williams and Simeon Smith. In Lieut. Joseph Billings' company that marched to the relief of Fort William Henry when it was invested in 1757 were John Billing, Samuel Church and John Nash. In 1758, an expedition was organized for the invasion of Canada, and a regiment was raised in Hampshire county by Col. Israel Williams for this service. In Elisha Pomeroy's company, among the men who enlisted in April and May and were paid on an average for 45 days' service, were Corporals David Smith and Joseph Dickinson and Oliver Cows, David Dickinson, Noadiah Lewis, Thomas Morton, Caesar Prutt and Justus Williams. Others from the East Precinct who took part in this expedition were Nathan Dickinson, Jr., John Keet, Jr., Micah Guilford, Alexander Smith, Abner How, Moses Warner, David Blodgett, Lemuel Moody, Eli Colton, Paul Guilford, Charles Chauncey, Samuel Graham, Eleazar Harwood, Isaac Ward, Abner How, Charles Wright, Philip Ingram. In Selah Barnard's company in 1760 were Ebenezer Harwood, Solomon Sawtell, Micah Guilford, Benjamin Harwood, Zechariah Harwood, Simeon Rude, Iabez Snow, Josiah Chauncey. Aaron Smith, Jr. was in Major Roger's Rangers, and was captured near Ticonderoga, March 13, 1758.

A list of those from the East Precinct who took part in this war, compiled by Judd, contains the following names that do not appear above: Elijah Baker, Peletiah Bucknam, Benjamin Bucknam, Nehemiah How, Isaac Temple, Nathan Davis, Simeon Walker, John Gould. In the fighting in the vicinity of Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755, Zebadiah Williams, "perhaps of Amherst," was killed.

There is no minute concerning these wars in the precinct records. Bounties were paid by the government to the soldiers who enlisted for the expeditions against Louisburg and Crown Point; most of those who engaged in the service were young men, attracted by the liberal pay and with a desire to travel and see something of the world.

Soon after the close of the French and Indian wars the General Court was flooded with petitions for aid by relatives of soldiers who had been killed, wounded, or carried into captivity. The following, on file among the state archives, were presented by residents of Pelham and East Hadley:



"Petition of John Conkey of Pelham & Aaron Smith, Sr. of Hadley, to  
Hon. Andrew Oliver of Boston, secretary for the province.

PELHAM Sept<sup>r</sup> ye 19<sup>th</sup> 1758.

Honoured Sir }

In as much as there is notification to those that have their relations in Captiv  
to make it known to you—

These are therefore to inform that my son Joshua Conkey of Pelham &  
Aaron Smith of Hadley who were in the Publick Service under Major Rogers &  
was taken the 13<sup>th</sup> of March last Near Ticonderoga and as we are informed  
alive now in Keneda we therefor pray that you will take proper Care that they  
brought home as soon as may be which is all at present from your Hum  
Servants.

JOHN CONKEY  
AARON SMITH, Sen<sup>r</sup>"

March 19, 1760, Petition of Isaac Ward.

"Whereas my Son Isaac Ward of Captain Elijah Smith's Company was  
November last, left Sick at Crown Point, without any Provincial, being allowed  
Stay, to take care of Him: upon receiving Information thereof, I was at the Char  
of Sending two men to his relief; who proceeded as far as Green Bush with the  
horses, and finding it impractible to Cross the Lake at that Time Returned Hom  
again, without Getting any Intelligence of my Said Son; whereupon I Sent another  
man who went with his horse as far as Said Green Bush where he got Intelligen  
that my Said Son Died about the twentieth Day of December last, and So p  
ceeded no further; and as my Said Son is made up in Said Captain Smith's Must  
Roll, many Days Short of the Time when he Died—

I Humbly Pray that Your Excellency and Your Honours would Gracious  
Grant what You in Your Wisdom Shall Judge reasonable for the Charge I was  
on account of my Said Son: and also Wages for him from the Time he was ma  
up to in Said Captain Smith's Muster-Roll to the Time of his Death."

This was accompanied by a bill of expenses amounting to over £12  
the General Court allowed him £6, 2, 4.

May 23, 1764, Benjamin Rhoades petitioned the Governor, Council  
and General Court for pay for the loss of the services of his apprentice  
Thomas Quiggle, who was a private soldier at Crown Point and afterward  
at Ticonderoga, when, being sent by his officers after some provisions "he  
froze his feet in so Terrible a manner that he Lost all his toes & hath been  
under ye care of chirurgeons ever since & is not yet Healed—by which  
your Petitioner hath greatly suffer'd in ye Loss of his Labor & ye Cost  
of his Maintenance &c." The committee of the General Court to whom  
the petition was referred, reported in favor of giving Mr. Rhoades £3.

A militia company was organized in the precinct soon after 1740, the  
first officers being Jonathan Smith, lieutenant, and Ebenezer Kellogg,  
ensign. Jonathan Smith became captain about 1749 and Ebenezer Kellogg  
lieutenant. Some of the first settlers had taken part in the earlier Indian  
wars, so the military spirit was not lacking. The training received in these



companies and the experience gained in the campaigns against the French and Indians were of incalculable service later on when the war against England began. The colonists while few in number, possessing little knowledge of the science of war, were naturally good fighters, and having a thorough acquaintance with the country were enabled to take advantage of the frequent mistakes of the enemy. The militia companies of the early days were intended not so much for ornament as for service. Their discipline was hardly of the character inculcated at West Point, and their maneuvers would excite more laughter than applause if executed at the present day, but they learned how to fight and how to obey, two necessary attributes of the soldier of to-day as of him who lived one hundred and fifty years ago. They were sadly lacking in arms and equipment and uniforms, viewed from a modern standpoint, but they possessed fighting qualities that would put to shame many of the finely equipped companies of the present time.

---

## CHAPTER X.

---

PETITION TO BECOME A DISTRICT.—THE DISTRICT ORGANIZED.—AMHERST AND LORD AMHERST.—PROVINCE TAXES.—STATISTICS IN 1771.

In 1753, the Second Precinct of Hadley was erected into the district of South Hadley, and the old Third Precinct became the new Second. The lands at South Hadley were settled earlier than those at Amherst, and the settlers south of the mountain increased more rapidly than those in the East Precinct, in 1731 outnumbering the latter two to one. There was, however, a steady growth in the East Precinct that was destined in a few years to give it a larger population than South Hadley or even the parent settlement, although for many years the latter continued to rank first in wealth and taxable estate. For many years before they were set off as districts, the South and East Precincts could have united and out-voted the First Precinct and controlled the town, but there is nothing in the old records to show that such action was ever attempted or even contemplated. A majority of the selectmen were always chosen from the old village, excepting in 1751 and 1757. The first selectman and the first assessor to represent the East Precinct were chosen in 1732. In 1756 the inhabitants in the East Precinct exceeded those in the old First Precinct.





As long as the precinct organization was continued, it was necessary for the transaction of town business to go to the old village ; this, as years passed by and the population of the East Precinct steadily increased, came to be regarded more and more as a hardship. The need of a district organization was apparent, and in 1758 steps were taken to bring it about. The following paragraphs, quoted from the Province Laws in 1758 and 1759, show the method of procedure :

"June 8, 1758. A Petition of John Nash and Others, a Committee of the Second Precinct in Hadley in the County of Hampshire—Setting forth the inconveniences they Labour under by being connected with the first Precinct, as well on account of their high Taxes, from which they do not reap a proportional Advantage, as on account of their Distance from the Place where their Town Meetings are constantly held, and praying that they with the Addition of some of the Inhabitants of the said first Precinct may be erected into a distinct and separate District agreeable to the Limits mentioned, accompanied with,

A Certificate from Isaac Ward and Others, Resident on a Tract of Land, lying in the first Precinct in said Town, and adjoining to the second, shewing that they are desirous of being incorporated with the said second Precinct, as a separate and distinct District, they being much more conveniently situated for transacting Business there, than where they now belong.

In the House of Representatives Read and Ordered. That the Petitioners serve the Clerk of the first Precinct in the Town of Hadley with an Attested Copy of this Petition, that they shew cause, if any they have, on the second Friday of the next Sitting of the Court why the Prayer thereof should not be granted.

In Council. Read and Concurred."—*Council Records*, vol. XXII., p. 381.

"January 9, 1759. A petition of the Inhabitants of the second Precinct in Hadley Praying as entered 8 June last to be erected into a District.

In Council Read again together with the Answer of the first Parish in the Town of Hadley ; and the other Papers accompanying the same. And Ordered That Benjamin Lynde and William Brattle, Esq<sup>s</sup> with such as the honourable House shall join be a Committee to take the Petition and papers under consideration and report what they judge proper to be done thereon.

In the House of Representatives Read and Concurred and M<sup>r</sup> Tyng, M<sup>r</sup> Niles and Capt. Stevens are joined in the Affair."

"Jan. 12, 1759. The Committee appointed the 9<sup>th</sup> Instant on the Petition of the Inhabitants of the second Precinct in Hadley reported according to Order. In Council. Read and Accepted. And Ordered That the Petitioners have leave to bring in a Bill for erecting the Second Parish in Hadley into a District agreeable to the foregoing Report. And further Ordered That Daniel Smith an indigent Person in said Town be supported at the Expence of the Town of Hadley and of said District in equal Moieties.

In the House of Representatives Read and Concurred."

"An act for erecting the Second Precinct in the Town of Hadley, in the county of Hampshire, into a District by the name of Amherst.

Whereas the inhabitants of the second precinct in the Town of Hadley, in the county of Hampshire, have petitioned this court, setting forth sundry difficulties they labour under by means of their not being a district and praying they may be so erected,—



Be it therefore enacted by the Governor, Council and House of Representatives.

That the said second precinct in Hadley, according to its present known bounds, be and hereby is erected into a separate and distinct district by the name of Amherst; and that the inhabitants thereof do the duties that are required, and enjoy all privileges that towns do or by law ought to enjoy in this province, that of sending a representative to the general assembly only excepted; and that the inhabitants of said district shall have full right to join with the inhabitants of the said town of Hadley in electing a representative annually, and shall be notified of the time and place of election with the inhabitants of the said town of Hadley, by a warrant from the selectmen of Hadley, directed to the constable of said district, requiring him to warn the inhabitants of said district to attend the meeting for that purpose at the time and place by them assigned, which warrant shall be seasonably returned by said constable; and the representative may be chosen indifferently out of said town or either of the districts, his pay and allowance to be borne by the town of Hadley and the said districts, in the proportion that they respectively pay to the province tax.

And be it further enacted,

That Isaac Ward, Reuben Ingraham, Phillip Ingraham, Isaac Hubbard and Edward Elmer, and their respective estates lying within the bounds of the tract of seventeen hundred and seventy-seven acres petitioned for, and adjoining to the said second precinct line, be and hereby are annexed to the said district, there to enjoy privilege and do duty.

And be it further enacted,

That Timothy Dwight Esq<sup>r</sup> be and hereby is directed and empowered to issue his warrant, directed to some principal inhabitant within said district, requiring him to warn the inhabitants of said district qualified to vote in town affairs, to assemble at some suitable time and place to choose such officers as are necessary to manage the affairs of said district: *provided, nevertheless*, the inhabitants of said district shall pay their proportionable part of all such town, county and province charges as are already assured in like manner as tho' this act had not been made." [Passed Feb. 13, published Feb. 14, 1759.]

Judd says, Hadley consented that East Hadley should be a district, but opposed the annexation of the five families, who seem to have resided on the road leading from Amherst to Sunderland. Two minutes regarding the matter are found in Hadley records, one under date of March 6, 1758, which reads as follows:

"Voted That the East Precinct be sett off a saporate District according to their present Bounds."

The other, under date of Feb. 8, 1760:

"Voted That the District of Amherst, shall have their proportionable part of the Town Stock of Powder, Lead and Flints, as they paid in the last Province Tax, before they were erected into a separate District."

The town and district organization was practically the same; their powers were identical, save that to towns was reserved the privilege of sending representatives to the General Court. Amherst chose a delegate to the Provincial Congress in 1774, thus assuming the privilege accorded only to



towns. In 1776, it assumed the name of the "town of Amherst", to which it had no legal title. No special act for its incorporation as a town was ever passed, but March 23, 1786, it was enacted by the General Court that all districts incorporated prior to Jan. 1, 1777, should be towns. This carried with it the privilege of sending a representative to the General Court, a privilege that was also a duty, as it appears that in 1782 Amherst was fined £28, 6, 8 for not sending a representative; one-half this fine was afterwards remitted. In the management of its own affairs the district was supreme, electing officers, making rates and controlling highways. The first meeting in the new District was held March 19, 1759, with Ebenezer Dickinson moderator, when a full list of officers was elected.

There has been more or less controversy as to how the name Amherst came to be bestowed upon the District. The statement has been made that in the bill for erecting the District, the name "Norwottuck" was written in, and afterwards erased by Governor Pownall and "Amherst" substituted. The records at the state house in Boston contain nothing to verify this statement, and no documentary evidence can be found to substantiate it. It is possible, and even probable, that the name "Norwottuck" was suggested and favored by some of the residents in the Second Precinct. It was the old Indian name for this section of the Connecticut valley, signifying "in the midst of the river." The privilege of bestowing names upon the new districts was one of the perquisites of the colonial governor, and there is every reason to believe that when the bill erecting the District was passed by the General Court, a blank was left for the name and this blank was filled in by the governor with the word "Amherst". At that time Thomas Pownall, Esq. was governor-general of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, under appointment of King George II. of England. He was an intimate friend of General Jeffery Amherst, whom the king had placed in command of the expedition against Louisburg, and this friendship, coupled with the success of the expedition and the fame and honor which it brought to Gen. Amherst, made it natural and fitting that the name Amherst should be bestowed upon the new District.

The following interesting article, concerning the name "Amherst" and Lord Amherst, was written especially for this History by Prof. Herbert B. Adams of Johns Hopkins University, a native of Amherst, who has in many ways shown his interest in the preparation of this work.

#### AMHERST AND LORD AMHERST.

The name Amherst is of old English origin and was first applied to a landed estate in the parish of Pembury, in the county of Kent. Early forms of the name were *Hemhurste* and *Hemmehurst*, compound words formed by prefixing the Saxon *Hem*, meaning a border, to the Saxon *Hurst*,



meaning a wood. Amherst therefore probably signifies the border of a forest, or *Edgewood*.\*

The Amherst family derived its name from the situation of its land. *Gilbertus de Hemmehurst* is on record as early 1215. The family occupied its Amherst estate for over five centuries, but now lives at a country-seat called "Montreal House", near Seven Oaks, Kent. The present owner is Earl Amherst, who signs his name simply "Amherst". His father and grandfather before him were Earls, but the man in honor of whom our town was named in 1759 was, at that time, Major General Amherst.

Jeffery Amherst was born January 29, 1717. He was the second son of a barrister and early (1731) entered the English army, serving as staff-officer, under General Ligonier and the Duke of Cumberland, in those old wars which England waged for the defense of Hanover and in alliance with Frederick the Great. In 1758 Colonel Amherst was called home from Germany and made a Major General by William Pitt, who was looking for new and efficient men to lead the English campaigns against the French in America. Braddock had been defeated and killed. Oswego and the lake region were lost. The Earl of Loudon had failed to capture Louisbourg and was now recalled.

In May, 1758, General Amherst was put in command of the Louisbourg expedition, with over 12,000 troops and a great fleet of which Boscowen was Admiral. Under Amherst was Brigadier Wolfe, bold, dashing, and eager for glory, but not distinguished like his chief for prudence and absolute self control. Parkman says of Amherst: "He was energetic and resolute, somewhat cautious and slow, but with a bulldog tenacity of grip". Amherst had the best fighting qualities of his race and nation, and was withal sagacious, far-sighted, and eminently humane in his policy of dealing with men.

On the eastern coast of the island of Cape Breton may still be seen, in a land-locked harbor, the ruins of old Louisbourg, once the French stronghold, guarding the Northern Atlantic. Captured in 1745, by a provincial army under Colonel Pepperrell (see a good account in *New England Magazine*, June, 1895) the place had been ignominiously restored to France by

\* Ik Marvel (Donald G. Mitchell) long ago adopted "Edgewood" for the name of his place. Professor F. A. March, of Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., a graduate of Amherst College and one of the most eminent English philologists in America, says, in a letter dated Sept. 14, 1895: "I can find nothing more to establish or explain the history of *Amherst* suggested by the earlier forms which you mention. I would take *hemme* as descriptive of *hurst*. *Amherst* = a border fodder-wood, bordering an open meadow, perhaps, or a stream. That makes a good name enough to be an accepted hypothesis for the given facts. But the general run of the names of *hurst* makes one suspect that the *hemme* is a variation of *hamme* or *helme* for *elmme*, and that the original name was an *enclosed wood*, or *elm-wood*, or *Ham's* or *Am's-wood*."

Thus we have a pleasing variety of good old Saxon etymologies to choose from. Still another is *Homerwood*, if we accept the derivation of Amherst from *Hamhurst* by dropping the letter "h." *Homerwood* is as good a name as *Edgewood* or *Elmwood*. *Amhurst* is a family name in England.







treaty in 1748. Since then the fortifications had been greatly strengthened. They were a mile and a half in extent and enclosed an area of 120 acres in the form of a peninsula triangle, protected on two sides by the sea and, on the land side, considered impregnable. In spite of the difficulties occasioned by heavy surf and a craggy shore, a landing was effected at Fresh Water Cove by the gallantry of Wolfe and his soldiers, supported by Amherst and the whole army. The British fleet coöperated and destroyed the French shipping. General Amherst commanded operations and conducted the siege. Batteries were erected at various points around the harbor. By means of trenches the siege-guns were brought nearer and nearer to Louisbourg, whose great bastions began at last to give way. After an heroic defense of two months, the French commander was compelled to sue for terms. Amherst demanded the surrender of the whole garrison as prisoners of war and a definite reply within an hour. A French officer was sent out to beg for more honorable conditions, but Amherst refused to parley. He sent back a curt and peremptory message to Drucour, the commandant: "You will have the goodness to give your answer, yes or no, within half an hour." A contemporary account says: "A lieutenant-colonel came running out of the garrison, making signs at a distance and bawling out as loud as he could, 'We accept! We accept!' He was followed by two others, and they were all conducted to General Amherst's headquarters."

Louisbourg was duly surrendered July 26, 1758, with all its stores and munitions of war, together with the whole island of Cape Breton and also the Isle St. Jean or Prince Edward Island. All the outlying coast-possession of France in this region were thus cut off at one blow. It was a signal victory. Throughout the English colonies men thanked God and took courage. England went wild with joy. The flags captured at Louisbourg were carried in triumph through the streets of London and were placed as trophies in the cathedral of St. Paul. In recognition of his distinguished services General Amherst was made Commander-in-Chief of the King's forces in America and his name was honored throughout the English-speaking world.

From the beginning of recorded history towns have been named after illustrious men. The town of Amherst,\* Massachusetts, is a living monument to the hero of Louisbourg. On the 13th of February, 1759, (see Acts and Resolves, vol. iv., 173), the precinct hitherto known as East

\*A glance at the postal-guide of the United States shows that "Amherst" is a local name, not only in Massachusetts, but also in Maine, New Hampshire, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Ohio, Wisconsin, Minnesota and Kansas. There is a town called "Amherst" in Nova Scotia (midway between St. John and Halifax) on the Bay of Fundy; and there is an "Amherst Island", the chief of the Magdalen group, at the entrance to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. There is an Amherstburg in Ontario, Canada, and an Amherst island in Lake Ontario. The name is applied to a seaport in Burmah, to islands off the coast of Arakan, and to a group off Korea.



Hadley, or Hadley Farms, or East Farms, was made a separate district\* with all town privileges except special representation and with the distinctive historic name of Amherst. Our beautiful town, still on the edge of the woods in almost every direction, was a fitting although unconscious revival in New England of the old English *Hemhurst*, for the conscious purpose of honoring the man who bore the Amherst name and who had restored the greatest conquest in American colonial history. The recovery of Louisbourg was absolutely necessary for the siege of Quebec in 1759 by Wolfe and the final occupation of Canada in 1760 by General Amherst.

It is a great mistake to suppose that French dominion in America was destroyed at Quebec. Wolfe's exploit was another glorious victory, but it did not end the war. The French army escaped, returned again in 1760 under Gen. Lévis, and defeated Wolfe's successor, General Murray, before the walls of Quebec, as Wolfe had defeated Montcalm. But for the opportune arrival of an English fleet, the reckless Murray would have lost all that the daring Wolfe had won. It was left for General Amherst to capture the army of Lévis at Montreal, where, after taking Ticonderoga, Crown Point, Oswego, Fort Niagara, and restoring all posts lost by his predecessors, Amherst brought together three English armies in a masterly strategic combination. Under Amherst's orders Murray moved up the St. Lawrence from Quebec with 2,500 men, the remnant of Wolfe's forces. Brigadier Haviland advanced northwards from Crown Point with 3,400 men, forced the passage out of Lake Champlain, and marched through the woods to the St. Lawrence to unite with Murray below Montreal. Amherst descended the river from Lake Ontario with 10,000 soldiers, 1,000 Indians, and all his artillery. It was considered something of an exploit by his contemporaries. Sir Joshua Reynolds, with unerring instinct, seized upon that descent of the rapids with an army in open boats as the most heroic scene in Amherst's life time. He is represented as watching the passage of the flotilla at one critical point as he stands upon the heights above the river. For artistic reasons the great painter pictured his hero in the full regalia of a Knight of the Bath, with armor glistening, the red sash over his shoulder, and a golden sunburst upon his breast. His helmet is removed and rests before him, while he leans thoughtfully upon a marshal's truncheon, with the map of Canada spread out before him.

Horace Walpole, in his *Memoirs of George II.* (iii. 287-288) says: "Wolfe, with all the formidable apparatus of modern war, had almost

\*Judd, in his excellent *History of Hadley*, p. 426, says "Amherst was a district in August, 1775, and a town in January, 1776. The date of its incorporation as a town is not known." Amherst simply grew as a District. She acted with Hadley in public matters as long as it was convenient to do so, and then virtually seceded. Amherst obtained practical recognition as a separate town by independent representation in the General Court two years before the United Colonies declared themselves free from the mother country.



failed before Quebec: Amherst with barks and boats invaded Montreal, and achieved the conquest, though, what would have daunted the heroes of antiquity, he had the cataracts to pass. He surmounted that danger with inconsiderable loss\*, and appeared before Montreal on the very same day with General Murray." The English armies then closed around the French on the island of Montreal as the Germans closed around Sedan. Sept. 1, 1870, when Sheridan, shutting his field glass, said to Moltke, "It is all over with the French now." It was all over with the French then, on that morning of the 7th of September, 1760, when the three armies of Amherst, Murray, and Haviland, came together from those far-distant points of departure, Oswego, Quebec and Crown Point.

On the following day, Vaudreuil, the French governor, signed the capitulation of Montreal, and with it surrendered all Canada, on the terms demanded by General Amherst. "Half a continent," said Parkman, "had changed hands at the scratch of a pen."

The present generation is in danger of forgetting who Amherst was and what he did to make our forefathers rejoice in his name for our town. *They* knew the reason for their rejoicing. The pulpits of New England resounded with Amherst's praises. The pastor of the Old South Church in Boston said to his congregation: "We behold His Majesty's victorious troops treading upon the high places of the enemy, their last fortress delivered up, and their whole country surrendered to the King of Great Britain in the person of his General, the intrepid, the serene, the successful Amherst." In like manner all the churches of Massachusetts observed a day of Thanksgiving. Parliament gave the victorious Commander-in-Chief a vote of thanks and he was appointed Governor General of British North America. He took up his residence in New York City and was knighted† at Staten Island, Oct. 25, 1761, by authority of the King and William Pitt.

Sir Jeffery Amherst returned to England in November, 1763, and was for many years a popular hero. Honors and emoluments were heaped upon him all the rest of his days. In fact, he became Commander-in-Chief of all the Forces of Great Britain and was the adviser of the English government during the war of the American Revolution. In 1787 he was created Lord Amherst of Montreal, having already in 1776 been made Baron Amherst‡ of Holmesdale, Kent. When at last, in 1795, he resigned the office of Commander-in-Chief, he refused an earldom. The following year he was made Field Marshall. He died August 3, 1797, at the ripe

\*Amherst lost 64 boats and 100 lives in the Cedar Rapids alone.

†See Magazine of *American History*, 11., 302.

‡The supporters to the Amherst coat-of-arms are two Indians in full battle array. The family motto is *Constantia et Virtute*.





old age of eighty, leaving no children. His title and property and country-seat "Montreal" in Kent, passed to his nephew, William Pitt Amherst, whose name commemorates the great minister to whom the Amherst family and the English nation owed in no small degree their glory in America. Jeffery Amherst\* should be remembered as the hero of Louisbourg and as the conqueror of Canada.

In the General Court Records, under date of October, 1759, the following appears:

"A Petition of Jonathan Smith and others Selectmen of Hadley, Setting forth that the District of Amherst being taken off from said Town, they are apprehensive that part of the province Tax which ought to be paid by Amherst still lies upon Hadley, and that said District ought also to be assessed for part of the Representative's pay in 1757 and 1758. And praying the Interposition of this Court for their Relief.

In the House of Representatives; Read and Voted That the Tax laid upon the Town of Hadley in the County of Hampshire this year shall be assessed and levied upon said Town, and upon the District of Amherst in the same County in the proportion following that is to say, Two hundred and eighty pounds seven shillings and ninepence thereof upon the Polls and Estates of the Inhabitants of said Town; and one hundred and thirty-eight pounds fifteen shillings and ninepence thereof upon the Polls and Estates of the Inhabitants of said District, and the Assessors of said Town and District respectively are hereby ordered to govern themselves accordingly in making their Assessments."

At the session of the General Court in May, 1761, the western part of Hampshire county was set off and incorporated as a distinct county by the name of Berkshire. At this same time there arose a controversy among the towns in Hampshire as to whether Northampton or Hadley should be the shire town. The towns on the west side of the Connecticut river generally favored Northampton, while those on the east side preferred Hadley. Amherst sent a petition to the General Court signed by Jonathan Dickinson, Peter Smith, John Dickinson, John Field and Joseph Eastman, selectmen, urging the claims of Hadley, as nearest the center of the county, and being itself "very handsomely situated". One great objection to Northampton was the difficulties experienced in crossing the river, particularly in times of flood.

\*There is no life of Amherst. His dispatches are preserved in the public record offices at London and Halifax. In Albany there are many of his letters to Col. Bradstreet, Sir William Johnson and Gov. DeLancey, written by secretaries but bearing Amherst's well-known signature. Other original materials are printed in the N. Y. Colonial Documents, vol. vii. and in the Aspinwall Papers. Among the Parkman mss. in the Mass. Hist. Society are copies of five letters from Amherst to Pitt, written at Louisbourg. Parkman's "Pontiac" and his "Montcalm and Wolfe" contain many interesting passages relating to General Amherst. See also G. E. Hart's "Fall of New France" and numerous references in Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America, vol. v.; Wright's Life of Wolfe; Stone's Life of Sir William Johnson; and Lanman's Michigan. Lodge's Portraits, vol. viii., has a very inaccurate sketch of "Jeffery, First Lord Amherst." Leslie Stephen's Dictionary of National Biography (1885) gives a better notice, with a short list of authorities, by H. M. Stephens, who justly says of Amherst: "His greatest glory is to have conquered Canada; and if much of that glory belongs to Pitt and Wolfe, neither Pitt's combinations nor Wolfe's valor would have been effectual without Amherst's steady purpose and unflinching determination."





In 1761, the province tax of Amherst was £142, 3, 9; in 1762, the same; in 1763, £92, 7, 11; in 1764 and 1765, the same; in 1766, £75, 16, 8; in 1767, £76, 2, 3; in 1769, £56, 17, 6; in 1770, £47, 7, 11. Amherst's proportion of the representative's pay was, in 1761, £4, 10; in 1762, £5; in 1763, £3, 4; in 1764, £3; in 1765, £6, 2; in 1766, £7, 10; in 1767, £8, 5; in 1769, £9, 10; in 1770, £5, 10.

The following statistics of Amherst in 1771 are taken from Judd's History of Hadley: Ratable polls, 196; unratable polls, 9; dwelling houses, 120; barns, 84; shops, 14; gristmills, 2; sawmills, 3; potash works, 2; money at interest, £1312; stock in trade, £73; horses, three years old and more, 153; oxen, four years old and more, 187; cows, three years old and more, 319; sheep, one year old and more, 647; swine, one year old and more, 214; barrels of cider made, 524; acres of tillage land, 1292; bushels of grain raised, 6596; acres of English and upland mowing, 827; tons of hay from it, 720; acres of fresh meadow, 389; tons of hay mowed, 337; acres of pasturage, 419. These statistics were copied by Mr. Judd from original papers in the state house. From other sources he gained the following: Families in 1765, 104; white people in 1765, 639; white people in 1776, 915; polls in 1784, 276. Side by side on the same page with these figures are other statistics of the same date from Hadley, South Hadley and Granby. They show that Amherst had, in population and in many branches of industry, outstripped the parent town. Thus while Amherst had 196 "ratable" polls, Hadley had 147, South Hadley 131, and Granby 95. Amherst had 120 dwelling houses, Hadley 88, South Hadley 79, Granby 61. Amherst had 89 barns, Hadley 82, Granby 47. Amherst had £2 more money at interest than Hadley, but Hadley's stock in trade was £1252 while Amherst's was but £73. Amherst had the most horses, oxen, cows, sheep and swine; it had also the rather doubtful honor of making the most barrels of cider. Hadley had more tillage land and raised a much larger quantity of grain, but Amherst had nearly four times as many acres of English and upland mowing and raised a proportionally larger quantity of hay. Hadley had the largest number of acres of fresh meadow, Amherst the most acres of pasturage. Amherst had five more families than Hadley in 1765, 86 more white people in 1765, 234 more white people in 1776 and 73 more polls in 1784.

Hadley had 39 corn-houses; the other towns returned none. The "unratable polls" were those of old and infirm men. Of the mills in Amherst, besides those owned by the Kelloggs, which have been referred to before, there was a mill owned by John Adams, perhaps the one on Mill river; Simeon Clark owned three-fourths of a mill and another was owned in 14ths. The potash works in Amherst were owned, one by Martin Kellogg, the other by Elisha Ingram, Moses Warner and John Billings. Resi-



dents of Amherst who had £100 or more at interest were: Solomon Boltwood, £300; Nehemiah Strong, £200; Simeon Strong, £100; Nathaniel Smith, £100; Nathaniel Dickinson, £100. Solomon Boltwood and Daniel Kellogg had each eight cows, and Mr. Boltwood had 35 sheep. The cider made in the four towns averaged  $4\frac{1}{2}$  barrels to a house. There was a distillery in Amherst; Col. Ephraim Smith, born in Hadley in 1788, told Mr. Judd that he had carted many loads of cider to Amherst to be distilled, by a man who lived near where the South Cong'l church now stands. The same man carried on a rye distillery, and rye was carried from Hadley to Amherst and gin returned. Amherst had many maple trees and considerable quantities of sugar and molasses were made. Horses were of inferior grade and were chiefly used under the saddle. The harness was simple, generally made by the shoemaker and rope-maker. Horses were used in farming operations before oxen.

In 1767, Simeon Smith, son of Moses Smith who lived on the Bay road in Amherst, started a wagon freight route between Amherst and Boston, over the Bay road by way of Brookfield. This was the pioneer route of the kind in Hampshire country. He sometimes carried loads that weighed more than a ton, which, over the rough country roads, must have proved a severe tax upon his horses. He carried to Boston grain, meat, farm produce and quantities of potash, the latter worth in Boston in 1770 34 shillings per cwt. On his return trips he would bring back supplies for the traders, including generous quantities of New England rum.

Between the years 1750 and 1775, horses were valued at what in our currency would amount to from \$10 to \$40. The charge for hiring a horse was from one to twopence per mile traveled. When oxen were introduced they took the place of horses in farming occupations. Oxen were worth from \$15 to \$45 per yoke. Early in the 18th century, Hadley began to fatten cattle for the Boston market, an example that was followed in Amherst soon after its first settlement. Cattle were driven to Boston and sold on credit, the result being many lawsuits in the Hampshire courts. Some cattle were killed and the meat salted down in barrels before being shipped to Boston. There were few regular butchers in this section, farmers slaughtering their own cattle when in need of fresh meat. Great quantities of pork were raised and consumed, this being the principal meat food of the early settlers. The pork was salted down in brine, some of it being afterwards smoked in large pieces. The old name for lard was suet, and it brought about the same price in the market as butter. Hogs, fat and lean, were driven from the Connecticut river to Boston; considerable quantities of pork were shipped to market in barrels.

Cows were fairly plentiful, their price ranging, in our money, from \$7 to \$11. Milk was a staple article of diet; combined with bread or hasty-



pudding it furnished many a breakfast and supper table. Cows were allowed to run at large and during most of the year were able to secure sufficient feed. Sometimes they were placed in charge of a keeper, but as a general thing the bells they wore were considered a sufficient guarantee against their straying away and becoming lost. Sheep were raised both for mutton and wool. The price of live sheep in 1790 was one penny per pound, the price of wool previous to the Revolution, from eight pence to one shilling per pound. A carding machine was erected in the north part of Amherst in 1803; previous to this the wool was carded by women. Some of the best wool was not carded but combed; from this worsted was spun.

Hens were early introduced and were kept by all farmers. They sold for from fourpence to sixpence each in 1700, while eggs were worth three-pence per dozen. Tame turkeys were far from plentiful, but wild ones abounded. Geese were rare in Hampshire county until the middle of the 18th century. There was always a good market for geese-feathers, the price previous to 1750 being 18 shillings, old tenor, per pound. Wild bees were hunted, many swarms being found in the woods and on the mountain.

Tobacco was in general use both for smoking and chewing. The traders in Hampshire county sold great quantities of pipes. Cigars were not introduced until near the end of the century. Little patches of tobacco were raised in Amherst as in surrounding towns. The price of leaf tobacco was from twopence to sixpence per pound.

Butter and cheese were made in large quantities for home consumption. The price of butter in 1775 was five or sixpence, of cheese four or fivepence. A mill for making linseed oil was established at North Hadley in 1795.

Wild strawberries, dewberries and huckleberries abounded. They were gathered by the children, many of them to be eaten at home and some to be sold in the market at a penny a quart. Checkerberries were abundant and highly esteemed by the children.

Chestnuts and walnuts were very plentiful. Chestnuts have always been regarded as common property, but from an early time walnuts came to be regarded as a regular farm crop to be gathered and sold in the markets. Many walnut trees were cut and sold for timber and firewood.

Watches and clocks were luxuries known to but few of the early settlers; they depended for the time of day on hour-glasses, sun dials, and "noon-marks" on the window casings. Dr. Nathaniel Smith had an old-fashioned "bullseye" watch, still treasured by Mrs. Enos Baker, one of his lineal descendants.

The first carriage owned in Amherst was a "fall-back chaise," taxed to Simeon Strong in 1791. The first one-horse wagons made in this



vicinity were manufactured by Mason Abbe at Amherst. Joseph Smith of Hadley bought one of Abbe, in 1808. In 1809, Abbe removed to Belchertown.

The spring plowing was done in Amherst and surrounding towns from April 10 to April 25. Barley, flax, rye, oats and peas were sown in April and the first week in May. Corn was planted from May 5 to 23, hoed the first time from June 1 to 15, the second time from June 15 to July 5, the third time from July 6 to 25; stalks were cut from Sept. 5 to 14, and corn picked from Sept. 24 to Oct. 14. Homelots were mowed the first time from June 14 to July 5, the second time from July 15 to Aug. 10. The meadows were mowed from July 1 to 10. Rye and wheat were reaped from July 19 to Aug. 5. Barley was mowed the last week in July. Peas were "hooked" from Aug. 23 to Sept. 5. Oats and rye were cradled from Aug. 1 to 15. Flax was pulled from Aug. 1 to 10, spread and turned in September, taken up the last of October. Fall plowing was done and winter rye and wheat sowed in September. Potatoes were dug, beans gathered, turnips pulled and pumpkins carted in October. They had severe frosts that frequently did great damage to crops.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

---

AMHERST IN THE REVOLUTION.—MINUTE MEN.—TORIES.—THE CANADIAN CAMPAIGN.—NAMES OF AMHERST SOLDIERS.

Amherst bore an honorable part in the war of the Revolution. When kingly oppression was no longer to be borne, the words of defiance that were uttered on the shores of Massachusetts Bay found ready and resonant echo from the valley of the Connecticut. From no town in the valley was there a more prompt and patriotic response than Amherst gave to the committee of correspondence at Boston. The District, still a district although it had assumed the name of town, was among the first to pledge its strong support to a declaration of independence of Great Britain, before such a declaration had been formulated. It was ready to pledge money and men and supplies, anything needful for carrying on the war for independence. The martial spirit of its citizens, in many instances strengthened by experience gained in the French and Indian wars, was ready for the conflict which, it was recognized, was inevitable. Nor was this a mere spasm of patriotism, destined to die out when confronted with the grim realities of





war. During the long years of bloody strife that were to follow, with a large percentage of its citizens personally engaged in the conflict, oppressed by heavy taxation, Amherst was prompt to honor every demand that was made upon it for the support of the "common cause". This, too, in presence of enemies at home, who had no sympathy with the principles and objects for which the colonists contended. There is no prouder page in Amherst history than that which tells of what was done by its patriotic citizens in the war for independence. The sons and grandsons of men English-born, with reverence inbred in them for all that pertained to the kingly estate, they had breathed deeply of the free air that wanders over the mountain-peaks and through the valleys of New England and felt in every fibre of their being that they too might be, must be, free. They were not optimistic from ignorance; they knew the power of England and realized the fate that awaited them should the conflict go against them; they realized the heavy odds in opposition, but they believed the Lord was on their side and they knew that one, with God, was a majority.

The old town records contain in outline the history of these eventful years, an outline that can never be filled in as fully as it ought, but it gives to us an insight into the character, the motives and the deeds of those who dwelt in Amherst when the crystallization of the American nation was first in process. The names of some who took part in the eventful contest are here recorded, but the list is not complete, nor can it ever be. The names that are missing from this roll of honor are recorded in a Book unseen of human eyes. Without repeating in full the many votes passed by Amherst during the revolutionary period, it may be well to summarize them, giving such additional facts as are at the historian's command.

Jan. 26, 1774, a committee was appointed to draw up a letter to be sent to the committee of correspondence at Boston. The members of that committee, five in number, were among the most influential men in the community, and included two men, Reuben and Nathaniel Dickinson, who had taken part in the French and Indian war. The letter they prepared, stirring and patriotic in tone, may be found on page 68 of the District records: it was accepted, entered upon the town book and forwarded to the committee of correspondence at Boston. Sept. 20, 1774, a standing committee of correspondence was chosen, and Oct. 3, of the same year, Nathaniel Dickinson, Jr. was elected a delegate to the first Provincial Congress, which met at Concord, Oct. 11. Jan. 2, 1775, Mr. Dickinson was elected a delegate to the Provincial Congress which met at Cambridge. Feb. 1, of that year. Hadley voted, Jan. 13, 1775, that its selectmen should confer with the districts of Amherst and South Hadley and the town of Granby to know whether or not, they or any of them, would unite with Hadley to send a delegate to the Congress at Cambridge, but Amherst



seems to have forestalled this action by choosing a delegate of its own. Feb. 23, 1775, Amherst voted to purchase a supply of powder, lead and flints, and at the same meeting voted to pay the province money then in the District's possession or that remained to be collected to Henry Gardner of Stowe, rather than to Harrison Gray; the latter held his appointment from the king. A committee of inspection was chosen at this meeting, also one to procure subscriptions for the needy persons in Boston and Charlestown.

April 19, 1775, came the "Lexington alarm," to which the "minute men" throughout the colony responded. It was the prompter's call to the overture of the mighty war drama, that was to extend through long and weary acts until the final curtain descended upon a nation new-born and consecrated for all time to liberty under the law. A congress of committees from every town and district in Hampshire county, except Charlemont and Southwick, had been held in Northampton, Sept. 22 and 23, 1774, "to consult upon measures to be taken in this time of general distress in the province, occasioned by the late attacks of the British Parliament upon the constitution of said province." Amherst was represented at this convention by Moses Dickinson, Jacob McDaniel and John Dickinson. A series of resolutions was adopted, calling, among other things, for a Provincial Congress to assemble at Concord in October, recommending that no province money be paid to "H. Gray, treasurer", and exhorting all the inhabitants of the county to acquaint themselves with the military art, under such persons as they might choose, and to supply themselves with arms and ammunition. In accordance with these resolutions, companies of "minute men" were formed in nearly every town and district, prepared to march to the scene of disturbance on the first alarm. It was natural that the command of the Amherst company should be entrusted to Reuben Dickinson. A son of Ebenezer Dickinson—one of the original settlers, in the prime of life, a prominent man in district affairs, his military experience gained in the French and Indian wars especially fitted him for the position. His company was one of the first from this vicinity to respond to the Lexington alarm, and with him, under his command, went the following men:

|                              |                     |                        |
|------------------------------|---------------------|------------------------|
| Joseph Dickinson, 2d lieut., | Ezra Rood, serg't,  | Adam Rice, corp'l,     |
| Ebenezer Eastman, corp'l,    | Clement Marshall,   | Ebenezer Kellogg,      |
| John Hodden,                 | John Ingram,        | Reuben Dickinson, Jr., |
| Thomas Morton,               | John Eastman,       | Ebenezer Mattoon,      |
| Samuel Buckman,              | Luke Coffin,        | Stephen Smith,         |
| Waitstill Dickinson,         | Eldad Moody,        | Timothy Green,         |
| Azariah Dickinson,           | Ebenezer Dickinson, | Elihu Dickinson,       |
| Martin Smith,                | Reuben Smith,       | Simeon Smith,          |
| William May,                 | Ambrose Williams,   |                        |

Other members of this company came from surrounding towns: Daniel Shays of Pelham, afterwards leader of the Shays rebellion, was a



sergeant in it. The company marched to Cambridge and was in commission eleven days, although some of its members remained longer in service. The men on the "alarm roll" of the company were paid £89, 1, 5.

Lieut. Noah Dickinson of Amherst also led a company to Cambridge at the time of this alarm; the following Amherst men were in his command:

|                         |                       |                     |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Henry Franklin, serg't, | Lemuel Moody, serg't, | Joel Moody, corp'l, |
| David Blodgett,         | Oliver Clapp,         | Elisha Dickinson,   |
| Amasa Allen,            | Stephen Cole,         | Chileab Smith,      |
| Nathaniel Dickinson,    | Hezekiah Cole,        | Jacob Warner,       |
| Elihu Hubbard,          | Zachariah Hawley.     |                     |

In Capt. Noadiah Leonard's company that responded to this alarm and served seven days, were the following from Amherst:

|                 |                 |                   |
|-----------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| Reuben Bishop,  | Samuel Field,   | Elias Smith,      |
| Moses Hastings, | Simeon Pomeroy, | Gideon Henderson, |
| Samuel Gould,   | John Billings,  | Isaac Goodale.    |

In Lieut. Eli Parker's company, that also responded to this alarm, were the following from Amherst:

|                        |                |                  |
|------------------------|----------------|------------------|
| Thomas Bascom, serg't, | Joel Billings, | Thomas Hastings, |
| Gideon Dickinson,      | John Ingram,   | Noah Smith,      |
| Elijah Hastings,       | Reuben Cows,   | Enos Coleman,    |
| Elijah Elmore,         | John Lee.      |                  |

These companies all served in the Hampshire county regiment commanded by Col. Ruggles Woodbridge of South Hadley. The latter part of April, 1776, the "minute men" disbanded. Capt. Reuben Dickinson organized, May 1, a new company that served for three months and eight days. This contained many members of the old company, as is shown by the following list of Amherst men:

|                    |                                |                          |
|--------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Adam Rice, serg't, | Ebenezer Kellogg, Jr., corp'l, | Elihu Dickinson, corp'l, |
| Levi Smith, fifer, | Elijah Alden,                  | Samuel Buckman,          |
| Benjamin Buckman,  | Elijah Baker,                  | Luke Coffin,             |
| Giles Church,      | Azariah Dickinson,             | David Hawley,            |
| John Hastings,     | Ebenezer Kellogg,              | Henry Lee,               |
| Archelas Leonard,  | Clement Marshall,              | John Dickinson,          |
| David Pettis,      | Caesar Prutt,                  | Daniel Rolf,             |
| James Shay,        | Ambrose Williams,              | Richard Waite.           |
|                    | Shelah Dickinson.              |                          |

Daniel Shays was 2d lieut. of this company. The pay of the company to Aug. 1, 1775, was £289, 12, 10.

Capt. James Hendrick of Amherst led a company to Cambridge at the time of the Lexington alarm; from a return of his command from Charlestown Camp No. 3, dated Jan. 13, 1776, the following Amherst names are taken:



Joel Moody, serg't,  
Stephen Smith,  
Samuel Ingram,  
Elisha Dickinson,  
Ethan Billings,  
Jonathan Edwards,

Reuben Dickinson, Jr.,  
Joseph Nash,  
Aaron Dickinson,  
Ebenezer Pettis,  
Henry Dyer,  
Timothy Smith,  
Elijah Elmer.

Joseph Pettis,  
Amariah Dana,  
Martin Smith,  
Levi Clark,  
John Lee,  
Timothy Smith, 2d,

In a list of eight-months' men who served from the outbreak of the war, many of them being "minute men" who afterwards enlisted in the Continental service, are found the names of the following Amherst men:

In Capt. Noadiah Leonard's company:

Samuel Gould, lieut.,  
Moses Hastings,  
John Billings,  
Isaac Goodale, Jr.  
Amos Nash,

Moses Cook, serg't,  
Simeon Pomeroy,  
Abner Nash,  
Gideon Henderson,  
Samuel Church.

Samuel Field, corp'l,  
Samuel Gould,  
Elias Smith,  
Ebenezer Field,

In Capt. John Wiley's company:

John Burns,

Michael Kief,

Joseph McClench.

In Capt. Moses Kellogg's company:

Thomas Dunton,

Simeon Forbes.  
John Nichols.

Robert Brown,

In Capt. John Popham's company:

Jeremiah Lampson,

— Weston,

Stephen Hills.

A return of men belonging to Ephraim Coney's company, dated Cambridge, Oct. 7, 1775, contains the name of Daniel McGrath of Amherst, who was taken captive June 17, the day of the battle of Bunker Hill. Capt. Moses Kellogg's company was "on command to Quebec" and Robert Brown and John Nichols are said to have enlisted in "the train," i. e. the artillery. Capt. Popham's company was connected with Col. Richard Gridley's regiment of artillery. The company commanded by Capt. Reuben Dickinson, numbering 60 men, was stationed June 14, 1775, "at the college." This company took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, but was not in the intrenchments. Sept. 30, 1775, the company was stationed on the west side of Prospect Hill, and in December at Lachmere's Point, where one of its members, Abel Woods of Shutesbury, was wounded by a cannon-ball from a British man-of-war.

May 4, 1775, Amherst appointed a committee to provide stores for the army assembled at Cambridge. At the same meeting the District "entered into an examination of Mr. Josiah Chauncey." While the spirit of patriotism was strong within the District, an influential body of citizens remained loyal to King George. John Dickinson estimated that nearly





half the inhabitants were tories or neutrals ; among the more prominent tories were Dr. David Parsons, Simeon Strong, Solomon and William Boltwood, Josiah and Isaac Chauncey. Mr. Dickinson stated to Mr. Judd that the residents in Shutesbury and Pelham were ready to assist, "in a mob way or otherwise," in disposing of the troublesome element. But the patriots in Amherst were abundantly able to fight their own battles; and were prompt to discipline such as were unfriendly to the "common cause." Josiah Chauncey held a commission from the king as justice of the peace, and this he was ordered to burn, also to deliver his firearms into the hands of the selectmen. He also held a commission as captain in the militia, received from Gov. Hutchinson in 1773. John Field held a commission as lieutenant in the same company and John Nash one as ensign. At a meeting of officers held in Northampton, Nov. 11, 1774, these officers, and thirty others, renounced all authority they might have by commission from Gov. Hutchinson, but this did not satisfy the patriots in Amherst ; they made Mr. Chauncey give them his commission and burned it in public, with some display. At a meeting held May 9, it was voted that John Nash should destroy his commission and that the arms of Mr. Chauncey should be returned to him. May 24, 1775, Nathaniel Dickinson, Jr., was elected a delegate to the Congress to be held at Watertown the 31st of that month ; and July 10, Moses Dickinson was chosen as representative to the General Assembly to be held at Watertown the 19th. The Rev. Dr. David Parsons was an ardent tory, and doubtless took little pains to conceal his disapproval of the actions of the patriots ; at a meeting held Aug. 10, 1775, a committee was appointed to go to him and desire him to attend the meeting, but there is no record as to the committee's success in their mission. June 13, 1776, the District voted that if Congress should declare the colonies independent of Great Britain, "the inhabitants of the town of Amherst solemnly engage with our lives and fortunes to support them in the measure." A noble pledge, as nobly to be fulfilled.

June 25, 1776, the General Court ordered that 5000 men should be raised. Those going from six counties were designed for Canada, from four counties for New York, where Gen. Washington had established his headquarters. The troops to be raised in Hampshire county were to march to Canada, and were offered a bounty of £7 each. The number to be raised in the county was 754, of which Amherst was to furnish 27, Hadley 13, South Hadley 12, Sunderland 9, and other places in proportion to their population. This order was followed on the 10th of July, immediately after the declaration of independence, by an order for the enlistment of every 25th man in the state, to reinforce the northern army. The form of enlistment in Hampshire and Berkshire counties was as follows :



"We the subscribers do hereby severally inlist ourselves into the Service of the United American Colonies, until the first Day of January next, if they Should require it;—and each of us do engage to furnish and carry with us into the Service aforesaid, a Good effective Fire Arm & Blanket: (also, a good Bayonet & Cartridge Pouch, and a Hatchet, or Tomahawk or Cutting Sword, if possible. And we severally consent to be Formed into a Regiment under the Command of such Field Officers, Captains and Subalterns as are or may be appointed & commissioned by the American Congress & when so formed, we engage to March under said Officers into Canada with the utmost Expedition, and we further agree during the Time aforesaid to be subject to such Generals or superior Officers as are or shall be appointed, and to be under such Regulations in every respect as are provided for the American Army.

Dated the ——— of ——— A. D, 1776."

Among the first to respond to this call was Capt. Reuben Dickinson, who enlisted a company of 86 men from Amherst and adjoining towns. This company was attached to Col. Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment and marched to Ticonderoga. They served from July 1, 1776 to March 1, 1777 and received pay at the rate of one penny per mile and one day's pay for each 20 miles. Following are the names of the men from Amherst :

|                            |                       |                  |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|------------------|
| Timothy Henderson, corp'l, | David Adams, drummer, | Firmin Woods,    |
| John Billings, Jr.,        | Daniel Lane,          | David Hawley,    |
| Hezekiah Cows,             | John Hodden,          | Elihu Dickinson, |
| Amasa Allen,               | Gideon Lee,           | Noah Hawley,     |
| Enos Rolf,                 | Noah Gould,           | John Workman,    |
| James Barnes,              | Abner Nash,           | Simeon Pomeroy,  |
| Simeon Peck, Jr.,          | Samuel Gould, Jr.,    | Benjamin Rolf,   |
| Adam Dike,                 | John Hastings.        |                  |

In Zaccheus Crocker's company of Col. Wright's regiment were the following from Amherst:

|                 |                 |                   |
|-----------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| Silas Billings, | Joel Dickinson, | Archelus Leonard. |
|-----------------|-----------------|-------------------|

April 23, 1777, two battalions of 750 men each were ordered from Hampshire county for two months' service around Ticonderoga. The following men from Amherst responded to this call, and were enrolled in Capt. Oliver's company of Col. Grafton's regiment :

|                        |                   |                |
|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| Reuben Dickinson, Jr., | James Barnes,     | Elijah Baker,  |
| David Pettis,          | Joseph Aldrich,   | Hezekiah Cows, |
| Samuel Gould,          | Preserved Briggs. |                |

John St. Clair served in Sumner's company and John Fox in Flower's company of Grafton's regiment; Noah Gould, Samuel Harper and ——— Bigelow in Shays' company in Putnam's regiment, David Hawley in Day's company of Alden's regiment, Nath'l Yale in Alvord's company of Shephard's regiment and Samuel Buckman in Miller's company of Putnam's regiment.



A pay-roll of Capt. Eli Parker's company in Col. Leonard's regiment of militia, who marched from Hampshire county to Ticonderoga, May 8, 1777, contains the names of the following men from Belchertown, Granby and Amherst, the particular place of residence not being given. Their enlistment was for two months :

|                                |                          |                        |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| Eleazer Warner, 1st lieut.,    | Samuel Cook, 2d lieut.,  | Enos Day, ensign,      |
| Silas Matthews, serg't,        | David Town, serg't,      | Matthew Moody, serg't, |
| Timothy Stockwell, serg't,     | E. Nash, drummer,        | Reuben Smith, fifer,   |
| Amasa Smith, corp'l,           | Samuel Hastings, corp'l, | John Cole, corp'l,     |
| Nathaniel Butterfield, corp'l, | Moses Alvord,            | Joshua Burt,           |
| John Burchit,                  | John Bush,               | Jonathan Burnett,      |
| Enos Cook,                     | Juda Clark,              | Israel Cole,           |
| Silvanus Chapin,               | Benjamin Clough,         | Adonijah Cole,         |
| Samuel Deane,                  | Jonas Ellwell,           | Daniel Gould,          |
| Enos Goodman,                  | Eliph' Gaylord,          | Joseph Goodale,        |
| Oliver Hastings,               | Timothy Hilyard,         | Elijah Hannum,         |
| John Kibbee,                   | Ebenezer Kentfield,      | Silas Lee,             |
| Amos Lamb,                     | Elisha Moody,            | William Montague,      |
| Lewis Morgan,                  | ✓ Simeon Peck,           | James Persifield,      |
| Daniel Plumley,                | ✓ Daniel Reed,           | Daniel Smith,          |
| Caleb Smith,                   | Paul Smith,              | Elisha Steele,         |
| Stephen Shumway,               | Enoch Thayer,            | Amasa Shumway,         |
| Samuel Taylor,                 | William Towne,           | William Towne, 2d,     |
| Jonathan Warner,               | Enos Woodbrady,          | William Waite,         |
| Sewal Warner,                  | David Worthington,       | Joshua Whitney,        |
| Jeremiah Pike,                 | Aaron Smith,             | Nathan'l Abbott.       |

In Capt. Aaron Haynes' company in the Canadian campaign were Selah Dickinson, who served from April 1 to December, 1776, and Ebenezer Kellogg, who enlisted May 1, and died Nov. 22, of the same year.

In a list of those who served at least six months previous to March, 1777, at Dorchester, in Capt. Oliver Lyman's company, were the following from Amherst :

|                    |                    |                 |
|--------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| Henry Lee, serg't, | Jonathan Warner,   | John Fox,       |
| Isaac Gould,       | Azariah Dickinson, | Levi Dickinson, |
| Nathaniel Edwards, | Simeon Dickinson.  |                 |

In a list of those who served two months from May 7 to July 8, 1777, under Capt. John Thompson, called out to reinforce the Northern army, are found the following Amherst names :

|                         |                       |                           |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------|
| Noah Dickinson, lieut., | Luke Coffin, serg't,  | Ebenezer Eastman, corp'l, |
| Levi Smith, fifer,      | David Blodgett,       | Benjamin Buckman,         |
| Simeon Dickinson,       | Levi Dickinson,       | Zimri Dickinson,          |
| Elijah Dickinson,       | Timothy Dickinson,    | John Ingram,              |
| Thomas Morton,          | Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr. |                           |

In Capt. Jeremiah Ballard's company with the northern army from



May 10 to July 20, 1777, were Lieut. Jonathan Dickinson, David Lord and Aaron Smith.

In July, 1777, Capt. Reuben Dickinson marched with his company to Mosses' creek to reinforce the army and was attached to Col. Elisha Porter's regiment. The company served 38 days and included the following men from Amherst :

|                     |                      |                    |
|---------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| Joel Moody, serg't, | Daniel Benjamin,     | Azariah Dickinson, |
| Medad Dickinson,    | Medad Moody,         | Thomas Williams,   |
| Giles Church,       | John Dickinson,      | Enos Cook,         |
| Amos Ayres          | Nathaniel Dickinson, | Timothy Green,     |
| Samuel Ingram,      | Henry Chandler,      | Joseph Pettis,     |
|                     | Reuben Smith.        |                    |

Amherst was represented in the expedition that marched for the defense of Bennington, Aug. 17, 1777, by the following men, under command of Capt. Oliver Smith :

|                  |                   |                |
|------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| Jonathan Ingram, | John Kibbee,      | Moses Kellogg, |
| Elihu Dickinson, | Ebenezer Pomeroy. |                |

They supplied their own provisions, carried their own baggage, and were out seven days.

Aug. 9, 1777, there was a call for further reinforcements for the Northern army, and Capt. Moses Hawley and Capt. Samuel Cook went to the front and were attached to Col. Woodbridge's regiment in the army of Gen. Gates. In Capt. Hawley's company were Lieut. Jonathan Dickinson, Lieut. Elisha Baker and Serg't Lemuel Clark of Amherst ; in Capt. Cook's company were the following Amherst men :

|                           |                      |                    |
|---------------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| Ebenezer Mattoon, lieut., | Luke Coffin, serg't, | Adam Rice, serg't, |
| Levi Smith, fifer,        | David Blodgett,      | Zimri Dickinson,   |
| Timothy Dickinson,        | Simeon Dickinson,    | Isaac Marshall,    |
| Abner Nash,               | Jacob Warner,        | Philip Ingram.     |

Capt. Hawley's company was out from Aug. 14 to Nov. 29 ; Capt. Cook's company from Aug. 17 to Dec. 7 ; the latter was in the battle of " Bemis Heights ", Oct. 7. These companies, as well as that under command of Capt. Reuben Dickinson, took part in the battles of Sept. 19 and Oct. 7, and were present at the surrender of Burgoyne, Oct. 17.

Aug. 18, 1777, there was an alarm at New Providence, and of the company under Lieut. Noah Dickinson's command that responded, being out four days, were the following, mostly from Amherst :

|                        |                           |                         |
|------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| Isaac Hubbard, serg't, | Joseph Dickinson, serg't, | Henry Franklin, serg't, |
| Josiah Warner, serg't, | Ebenezer Mattoon,         | Aaron Alvord,           |
| John Ingram,           | Abner Adams,              | Amariah Dana,           |
| William May,           | Martin Kellogg,           | Justus Williams,        |
| Ebenezer Dickinson,    | Daniel Church,            | Jeremiah Cody,          |
| Zachariah Hawley,      | John Eastman,             | Elisha Dickinson,       |
|                        | Levi Dickinson.           |                         |





There was an alarm at Stillwater, Sept. 23, and Capt. Reuben Dickinson responded with his company in which were the following Amherst men:

|                          |                           |                        |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Noah Dickinson, lieut.,  | Henry Franklin, serg't,   | Josiah Warner, serg't, |
| Thomas Marshall, corp'l, | Benjamin Buckman, corp'l, | Stephen Smith,         |
| John Ingram,             | Elihu Dickinson,          | David Blodgett,        |
| David Cows,              | Nathan Dickinson,         | Elihu Hubbard,         |
| William May,             | Simeon Cows,              | Hezekiah Belding,      |
| Ebenezer Dickinson,      | Lemuel Moody,             | Timothy Green.         |
| Ebenezer Eastman,        | Henry Chandler,           | Seth Dickinson,        |
|                          | Elijah Dickinson.         |                        |

In January, 1777, a call was issued for men to serve three years; among those who enlisted were the following from Amherst:

|               |                   |               |
|---------------|-------------------|---------------|
| Willis Coy,   | Reuben Dickinson, | Samuel Gould, |
| David Pettis, | Joseph Young,     | Samuel Brown. |

Noadiah Lewis enlisted to serve during the war.

In the foregoing list of names, some that are credited to Amherst cannot be found on any list of inhabitants at that time. The muster-rolls and pay-rolls from which they were copied are far from accurate and complete in giving the towns to which the soldiers belonged, but it is thought best to give all the names that appear on these rolls as coming from Amherst, lest by omitting those that are unfamiliar an injustice should be done. If there is repetition of names, it must be borne in mind that the same men served in different commands, and that, especially as regards the Dickinsons, there were many individuals of the same name.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

---

THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.—TORIES IMPRISONED.—SIMEON STRONG'S  
BLANKET.—THE BATTLE OF SARATOGA.—HIRING AND DRAFTING  
SOLDIERS.

While the soldiers that Amherst sent out were engaged in active service against the enemy, the patriots who remained at home were as busily engaged in suppressing toryism which flourished in Amherst to a notable degree. Jan. 21, 1777, the District appointed a committee to notify the Rev. David Parsons that his conduct was "not friendly with regard to the



Common Cause." Mr. Parsons' reply is not on record. July 7 of the same year the selectmen brought in a list of four persons who were "supposed to be Inimical to the Interest of the United States." It is interesting to note that at a meeting held Aug. 12, each of these names was ordered to be stricken from the list. The action of the town in striking these names from the list was not in accordance with the sentiments of the local committee of safety, which at the time was impowered with, or arrogated to itself, police powers of extraordinary latitude. Committees from other towns were called in consultation, the accused were summoned before them, with the following result as shown in a memorandum, not dated, contained in the state archives :

"At a meeting from the several Towns (viz.) Sunderland, Shutesbury and Leverett, by request of the Committee of Safety together with the Militia Officers of the Town of Amherst, to advise with and take into Consideration the Dangerous Situation of that town together with the State of America from a number of persons, in the aforesaid Town who are suspected to be Enemies to the American States after examining and questioning the following Persons before this Body namely Ebenezer Boltwood, John Field, John Nash, Simeon Strong, Esq., John Field Jun, Samuel Boltwood, Moses Cooke, Ephraim Kellogg, John Boltwood, It is our Opinion that all the above mentioned persons are all unfriendly to their country & ought to be esteemed as such—It is therefore the Steadfast Resolve of this Body that the above named persons together with Dea<sup>n</sup> Edwards, Daniel Kellogg, Joseph Church and Esq<sup>r</sup> Chauncey be confined Namely Eben<sup>r</sup> Boltwood John Field John Nash Simeon Strong Esq<sup>r</sup> John Field Jun Sam<sup>l</sup> Boltwood Moses Cooke John Boltwood Esq Chauncey be confined all together at the house M<sup>r</sup> John Field now Dwells in with a Sufficient Guard to attend them on their own cost may have license if they please to attend publick worship under s<sup>a</sup> Guard also Dea<sup>n</sup> Edward Daniel Kellogg Joseph Church and Ephraim Kellogg be confined to their farms with this penalty that if they break over said limits that they be closely confined upon their own cost these have also liberty to attend publick worship & funerals within the limits of their own town and retire immediately home—It is also resolved that all and every of the above named Persons make an immediate Surrender of their fire Arms powder Ball Sword, Bayonet Cutlass and every warlike implement that may be of quick & Dangerous use into the hands of this body or their committee chosen for that purpose to be kept & justly appraised with the owners name and an exact account of every utensel Delivered to said Committee to be kept till further orders; we are also of opinion that not any of the above named Persons or any belonging to their families be allowed to keep a house of entertainment If they Do they will incur the Despleasure of this Body."

The committee of safety having taken this action, application was made by them to the General Court to learn what should be done with these prisoners, for such, in a restricted sense, they were. The following minute shows how this application was received at Boston :

"The Committee to whom was referred the inimical of John Billing in behalf of the Committee of Amherst, and also the Petition of sundry Inhabitants of said Town, have considered the same and are of opinion that the Laws of the State have made ample provision for the punishing of offenders.



That the Persons apprehended & under Guard ought forthwith to be carried before the next Justice of the Peace for the County of Hampshire. And the Charges against them be exhibited in writing. That such Justice may, if the matter alledged shall appear to him a Violation of the Law of the State order them to Recognize in reasonable Sums with Surety, to appear before the next Superior Court of Judicature &c for Said County to answer thereto, and in the mean Time to keep the Peace and be of good behavior or Commit them to Goal if the Nature of the crime shall appear to him to require it—and in case the charges exhibited against them shall not appear sufficient to induce the Justice to commit them to Prison for Trial, or to oblige them to find sureties to answer the cause before the Sup Court The said Persons now under Guard be released from their confinement.

D. SEWELL.

Sep 10<sup>th</sup> 1777 Read & approved Jn<sup>o</sup> AVERY Dep Sec'y."

The petition of the imprisoned men, alluded to above, was addressed to the Council and read as follows:

"To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay Humbly shows the Subscribers Inhabitants of the Town of Amherst, in the County of Hampshire and now Prisoners in close confinement in Said Amherst by order of a Body of People from several Towns lately assembled there, that on the twenty six Day of June last past a legal Meeting of the Inhabitants of said Town was holden there persuant to the late act of the General Court of this State in order to examine and determine whether any of the Inhabitants were inimical to the Cause of America So as to be dangerous to the Safety of the States, which Meeting being thence continued by several adjournments to the 12th day of August current it was voted by a full and clear Majority of said Inhabitants that the Names of all such Persons as had been Exhibited on the List by the Selectmen as Suspected Persons (being only four in Number) should be struck off from the List, and there having been no other Names voted by the Town to be added to said List, the Meeting was dissolved. Afterwards to wit on the 25<sup>th</sup> Day of August Current we were required in the Name of a body of People assembled at the Meeting House in said Town to appear there, and having accordingly appeared we were soon ordered under Guard, and after sometime of confinement brought separately before the same People and demanded of in the Name of the Body by one who officiated as Chairman to make direct answer to this Question (*viz*) *Are you desirous to be independent of the Crown of Great Britain according to the Declaration of the Congress passed in the Year 1776?* to which some of us answered expressly in the Negative, others answered that having been Present at the Meeting that was called by order of the General Court for collecting the sentiments of the People, they did not vote for Independence because they were not of opinion it would be for the Interest of the Country. Another question was then commonly put (*viz.*) *have you ever altered your opinion Since?* Which was answered in the negative—whereupon Each one was remanded into Confinement, untill the Number of the Examined and confined amounted to thirteen, who being ordered back to the Same Body of People a certain Paper was ordered by the Chairman to be read to us by the Clerks as the Resolves of the whole Body; a true copy of which (as we believe) and of the Question put to us we shall herewith exhibit, in the Hand writing of him who officiated as Clerk tho we are not able to procure an attestation of it as by the Authority of which, and according to the Tenor of it we are now imprisoned and although no mention is therein made what Shall be the Duration



of our Confinement, yet we were told before the same Body of People that it was their Intent that we should be thus confined untill Application Should be made to the General Court to know how we should be disposed of: and we are informed that it was by them left with the Com<sup>tee</sup> of Amherst to make such Application. But whereas we think it probable that the Cognisance of such a matter will belong to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council rather than to the General Court, we beg y<sup>r</sup> Honors Candid Attention to the Matters herein set forth, and that this our Representation may be admitted and attended to by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General Court or Council according as one or the other Shall receive the Application from the Com<sup>tee</sup>—and accordingly we hereby inform your Honors that we know of no Matter proved or alledged against us as the Cause of our Confinement but what is above Expressed; that we were not called upon by the People assembled to answer to any Matter of Charge nor accused of having done or attempted anything against the Interest of the States: and whenever any of us alleged that whatever were our private Sentiments respecting the War, we had done our full Proportion in the Expence of the War, no one appeared to contradict or deny it. Having made this our humble Representation to your Honors, we beg your kind Attention to our Situation and Circumstances, and that your Honors in y<sup>r</sup> Wisdom & Justice would be pleased to grant us all that Relief and Liberty which our past Conduct which we trust has been innocent & inoffensive affords us Grounds to hope for & Expect and as in Duty bound shall pray.

Amherst, Aug<sup>t</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1777

JOSIAH CHAUNCY,

SIMEON STRONG,

JOHN FIELD,

EBENEZER BOLTWOOD,

MOSES COOK,

SAMUEL BOLTWOOD,

JOHN FIELD, JUN<sup>r</sup>

JOHN BOLTWOOD,

JOHN NASH.

The troops in the field were sadly in need of supplies and frequent calls were made upon the towns for provisions and clothing. In January, 1776, Hampshire county was called upon to furnish 300 blankets, of which Amherst was to supply eight. The selectmen, finding it difficult to secure the blankets and fire-arms necessary to equip their soldiers, "impressed" a blanket from Simeon Strong, Esq. a leading Tory. 'Squire Strong brought suit against David Blodgett, the town constable, and the case was carried before the General Court, which, after protracted discussion, rendered the following judgment:

"On the Petition of Moses Dickinson and others. Selectmen of the Town of Amherst, respecting an Action brought against David Blodgett, Constable of that Town, by Simion Strong, Esq., for forcibly taking from him the said Strong a Blanket:

Resolved, that the Selectmen pay the said Strong for his Blanket at the apprizd Value thereof and that the Action commenced by the said Strong against the said Blodgett be stayed: and that the Parties suffer the Costs which have arisen to them respectively."

In August of the same year the Commissary General was ordered to deliver to Mr. Simeon Smith 125 pounds weight of gunpowder for the town of Amherst. In 1777, Amherst received £21, 0, 9, in payment for mileage and canteens. Feb. 5, 1776, a convention of the "Committees of Safety"





in the several towns in Hampshire county was held at Northampton; at this gathering Amherst was represented. The convention considered the suffering condition of the Northern army and advised the committee of supplies to forward at once such supplies as were necessary for the comfort of the army, "not doubting that the General Court will approve thereof."

The campaign against Burgoyne by the Northern army was ably conceived and skilfully executed. The surrender of Burgoyne's army was the first great victory for the Continental cause, the better appreciated because won against great odds and at a time when the fortunes of the revolutionists were at a low ebb. The army under Gen. Gates was largely composed of Massachusetts men, among whom none did better service than the troops from Hampshire county and from Amherst. They were represented at every important battle and skirmish in the campaign and were present at the final surrender. Of the Amherst men who were engaged in the conflict, none bore a more honorable part or in after life achieved greater distinction than Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr. He served first as lieutenant in the company of Capt. Samuel Cook and afterwards was lieutenant in Capt. Furrival's company of artillery. During the campaign, while at his home in Amherst, he was ordered by Gen. Gates to proceed to Springfield and convey a number of cannon from that place to the field of operations in New York. He rode from Amherst to Springfield on Sunday and with a small body of men accomplished the task; as he afterwards took pleasure in saying, "those cannon told at Saratoga." Lieut. Mattoon took an active part in the battle of Saratoga, and the Hartford (Conn.) *Courant* under date of Jan. 11, 1836, published a most interesting report of the battle written by him, in a letter addressed to Philip Schuyler, Esq. From this letter a few brief paragraphs are quoted:

"Gen. Gates, indeed, obtained the honor of capturing Burgoyne and his army: but let me tell you, sir, that it was more through the wise and prudent counsels of your brave and distinguished ancestor, and the energy and intrepidity of Generals Lincoln and Arnold, than through the ability and foresight of Gates."

"The action of the 19th of September (Bemis Heights) commenced about ten o'clock A. M. and continued during the day, each army alternately advancing and retiring."

"On the 7th of October the American army was posted, their right wing resting on the North River and their left extending on to Bemis' heights, Generals Nixon and Glover commanding on the right, Lincoln the centre, and Morgan and Larned the left. The British army, with their left resting on the river, commanded by Phillips; their center by Gen. Redheisel; and the extreme right extending to the heights, was commanded by Lord Balcarras, where he was strongly fortified. Their light troops were under the command of Gen. Frazier and Ld. Auckland."

"In a few minutes, Capt. Furrival's company of artillery, in which I was lieutenant, was ordered to march towards the fire, which had now opened upon our piquet in front, the piquet consisting of about 300 men. While we were marching,



the whole line, from the river up to our piquet or front, was engaged. We advanced to a height of ground which brought the enemy in view, when we opened our fire. But the enemy's guns, eight in number, and much heavier than ours, rendered our position untenable."

"We then advanced into the line of infantry. Here Lieut. M'Lane joined me. In our front there was a field of corn, in which the Hessians were secreted. On our advancing towards the corn field, a number of men rose up and fired upon us. M'Lane was severely wounded. While I was removing him from the field, the firing still continued without abatement."

"During this time a tremendous firing was heard on our left. We poured in upon them our canister shot, as fast as possible, and the whole line, from left to right, became warmly engaged. The smoke was very dense, and no movements could be seen: but as it soon arose, our infantry appeared to be slowly retreating, and the Hessians slowly advancing, their officers urging them on with their hangers."

"The troops continuing warmly engaged, Col. Johnson's regiment coming up, threw in a heavy fire, and compelled the Hessians to retreat. Upon this we advanced with a shout of victory. At the same time Auckland's corps gave way."

"The firing had now principally ceased on our left, but was brisk in front and on the right. At this moment, Arnold says to Col. Brooks, (late Governor of Massachusetts,) 'Let us attack Balcarras' works.' Brooks replied 'No. Lord Auckland's detachment has retired there; we can't carry them.' 'Well, then, let us attack the Hessian lines.' Brooks replies, 'With all my heart.' We all wheeled to the right, and advanced. No fire was received, except from the cannon, until we got within eight rods, when we received a tremendous fire from the whole line. But few of our men, however, fell. Still advancing, we received a second fire, in which a few men fell, and Gen. Arnold's horse fell under him, and he himself was wounded. He cried out, 'Rush on, my brave boys.' After receiving the third fire, Brooks mounted their works, swung his sword, and the men rushed into their works. When we entered the works, we found Col. Bremen dead, surrounded with a number of his companions, dead or wounded. We still pursued slowly; the fire, in the mean time, decreased. Night-fall now put an end to this day's bloody contest. During the day we had taken eight cannon and broken the center of the enemy's lines."

Gen. Mattoon concludes his description of the battle with the following account of the surrender of Burgoyne, as witnessed by himself:

"Just below the island we passed the river and came to Gen. Gates' marquee, situated on a level piece of ground, from 130 to 150 rods south of Schuyler's creek. A little south and west of this, there is a rising ground, on which our army was posted, in order to appear to the best advantage. A part of it was also advantageously drawn up on the east side of the river. About noon on the 17th, Gen. Burgoyne, with a number of his officers rode up near to the marquee in front of which Gen. Gates was sitting, attended with many of his officers. The sides of the marquee were rolled up, so that all that was transacted might be seen. Gen. Burgoyne dismounted and approached Gen. Gates, who rose and stepped forward to meet him. General Burgoyne then delivered up his sword to Gen. Gates, who received it in his left hand, at the same time extending his right hand to take the right hand of Gen. Burgoyne."

"After a few minutes' conversation, Gen. Gates returned the sword to Gen. Burgoyne, who received it in the most graceful and gentlemanly manner. The rest



of Burgoyne's officers then delivered up their swords, and had them restored to them likewise. They then all repaired to the table and were seated; and while dining, the prisoners were passing by."

The surrender of Burgoyne was followed by the release from service of large bodies of Massachusetts troops, who had been called out to reinforce the Northern army and whose term of enlistment lasted for only a few months. But with the cessation of hostilities along the northern frontier came attacks in other quarters, demanding new levies to fill the Continental armies. In the closing months of the year 1777 Gen. Washington and his army were in camp near Philadelphia; the battles of Brandywine and Germantown had been fought and the British had taken possession of Philadelphia. But early in 1778 the United States had concluded a treaty with France, and a French fleet was making ready to take an active part in the contest. The British troops evacuated Philadelphia in June, retreating to New York. In July the French fleet came to anchor off New York harbor. It was decided to make a combined attack by land and sea upon Newport, R. I., then held by a British army of 6000 men under Gen. Pigot. Gen. Sullivan, in command of the American army in the east, had been directed by Gen. Washington to call upon Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island for 5000 militia, a call which was promptly answered. April 20, 1778, the Massachusetts General Court ordered that 2000 men should be raised to fill up the fifteen battalions which the state was required to furnish; of these, 242 were to come from Hampshire county. The fine for refusing to go was £20. The term of service was nine months, and each man was to have sixpence a mile for travel. On the same day an order was passed for raising 1300 men for North River and 200 for Rhode Island, of which Hampshire county was required to furnish 182. During the same year another order was passed to raise 1800 men for Rhode Island, of whom 199 were to come from Hampshire. June 23 an order was passed to raise 1000 men to guard the prisoners surrendered by Burgoyne. Of the men who enlisted for one year and did service in the state of Rhode Island, were Lieut. Ebenezer Mattoon, Elijah Dickinson and Philip Ingram of Amherst.

Jan. 22, 1778, a muster-roll of Capt. Reuben Dickinson's company, belonging to Col. Porter's regiment, bore the names of the following Amherst men:

|                 |                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| David Peters,   | Hezekiah Cows,  | Joseph Aldrich, |
| Elijah Baker,   | John Fox,       | David Hawley,   |
| James Barnes,   | Samuel Buckman, | Noah Gould,     |
| Nathaniel Yale, | Enos Rolfe,     | Samuel Harper,  |
| John Sanglere,  | John Woodbury,  | Noah Bigelow.   |

These men were enlisted for three years, except Woodbury, who



enlisted for eight months. A list of men drafted for nine months' service from their arrival in Fishkill in 1778, contains the following names of Amherst men who were in Col. Porter's regiment :

|                   |                    |                  |
|-------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| David Leonard,    | Timothy Dickinson, | Zimri Dickinson, |
| Benjamin Buckman, | Simeon Peck,       | David Gould.     |

May 15, 1778, Amherst hired nine men for three years' service in the Continental army; the only Amherst man among them was Ebenezer Boltwood. The following Amherst men served in Capt. Samuel Fairfield's company of Col. Nathan Sparhawk's regiment at Dorchester, during the latter part of 1778 : Timothy Green, Henry Chandler, Joseph Kimball, Elias Smith. March 11, 1778, Amherst voted that persons not owning independence of the crown of Great Britain should not be allowed to vote. Nov. 5 of the same year a vote was passed in favor of a new constitution ; this vote was repeated at a meeting held May 17, 1779. July 12, 1779, Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr. was chosen a delegate to the state convention at Concord. Oct. 21, 1779, the sum of £434. 10 was granted to replace money taken out of the treasury to pay bounties and mileage to soldiers.

June 8, 1779, the General Court passed an order to raise 800 men for service in Rhode Island and 2000 men to fill up the Continental battalions. Of the troops for Rhode Island, Hampshire county was to furnish 102. A pay-roll of Capt. Woodbridge's company, in Rhode Island service, that continued to Jan. 1, 1780, contains the names of the following, credited to Amherst :

|                   |                   |                |
|-------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| Simeon Dickinson, | Elisha Dickinson, | Oliver Briggs. |
|-------------------|-------------------|----------------|

They were to have £16 per month in addition to the continental pay. Of the 2000 men for general service Hampshire was to raise 228. The time service was to be nine months, and the fine for refusing to go when drafted £45. Oct. 9 there was another order passed to raise 2000 men, of which number Hampshire was to furnish 450. The fine for refusing to serve was £50. Each soldier was to receive £16 per month in addition to his Continental pay, a bonus of £30 from the town he represented, and to draw two shillings mileage.

The nine months' men who were drafted under the act of June 8 were attached to Col. Porter's regiment ; Amherst is credited with the following :

|                 |                 |                |
|-----------------|-----------------|----------------|
| Jonathan Allen, | Joseph Kimball, | Joseph Young,  |
| William Ewing,  | Daniel Darby,   | William Darby. |

The following names are of men raised in Amherst for service in Rhode Island, under the same act, who served in Capt. Joshua Woodbridge's company of Col. Nathan Tyler's regiment :





Timothy Ingram,  
Elihu Dickinson,  
Joseph Goodale,  
Asaph Lane,

David Blackman,  
Jonathan Belding,  
Oliver Briggs,  
Zimri Dickinson.

Samuel Dickinson,  
Lewis Coleman,  
Thaddeus Gilbert,

Early in July, 1779, British troops numbering some 2600 engaged in a marauding expedition up Long Island sound, burning the towns of Fairfield and Norwalk and plundering New Haven. An attack was planned on New London, but the British forces were recalled to New York. In the American garrison at New London, in Capt. Elijah Dwight's company, from July 20 to Aug. 25, were the following men from Amherst :

Luke Coffin, lieut.,  
John Boltwood,  
Reuben Ingram,  
Zimri Dickinson,  
Carmi Wright  
Daniel Gould,

Enos Nash,  
Joseph Church,  
Nathan Perkins,  
Elihu Warner,  
Thomas Adams,  
David Lord.

Silas Lee,  
Nathan Smith,  
Enos Kellogg,  
Silas Wright,  
Eldad Moody,

The name of Silas Johnson does not appear in this list, but from other sources it is learned that he served at New London, and afterwards at West Point and in Washington's army in its retreat "across the Jerseys."

The year 1780 brought with it new demands for troops and supplies upon the residents of Hampshire county. As the war dragged on from year to year, their resources were steadily diminished and it grew harder and harder to furnish the quotas of men that the needs of the American armies demanded. But there was no regret for action already taken, no thought of purchasing peace at the price of liberty. Great inducements were offered to men to enlist in the military service; these failing, drafts were resorted to. There had been a steady and alarming depreciation in the value of the Continental currency, and Oct. 16, 1780, Amherst voted £10,000 to pay for beef for the army. Dec. 18 of the same year, a committee was appointed to enquire and report to the town how soldiers might best be procured to serve in the Continental army, for three years or during the war. This committee reported at an adjourned meeting held Dec. 28, and Amherst voted to offer bounties in money and clothing in addition to Continental pay to such as would enlist. At the same meeting £460, "new currency" was appropriated for beef and grain to supply the army. During the year there were in the Continental service near West Point the following men from Amherst :

Simeon Morton,  
Edward Gould,  
Hezekiah Moore,  
Nathan Perkins,

Aaron Bartlett,  
Zimri Dickinson,  
Gideon Moore,  
Joseph Robbins,  
Joseph Kimball.

Lemuel Root,  
Noah Hawley,  
William Moore,  
Solomon Dickinson,



During the summer of 1780 a large force of men assembled as Springfield, who were enlisted for the term of six months and also marched from that place to reinforce the Continental army. They were enrolled in divisions ; in Capt. Dix's company of the seventh division were the following men, credited to Amherst :

|                    |                |                  |
|--------------------|----------------|------------------|
| Hezekiah Moore,    | Gideon Moore,  | William Moore,   |
| Lemuel Conant,     | Noah Hawley,   | Lemuel Root,     |
| Solomon Dickinson, | Simeon Morton, | Zimri Dickinson, |
|                    | David Lord.    |                  |

In Ebenezer Kent's company of the eighth division were :

|                 |                 |               |
|-----------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Joseph Kimball, | Joseph Robbins, | Edmund Gould. |
|-----------------|-----------------|---------------|

In the thirteenth division were :

|                 |                     |
|-----------------|---------------------|
| Aaron Bartlett, | Nathan Perkins, Jr. |
|-----------------|---------------------|

In a list of men who were enlisted by Col. Porter for three months, in accordance with an order of the General Court passed June 22, 1780, are the names of the following from Amherst :

|                    |                 |                |
|--------------------|-----------------|----------------|
| Reuben Warner,     | Levi Smith,     | William Rice,  |
| Azariah Dickinson, | Nathaniel Peck, | Elisha Warner, |
| Jonathan Kellogg,  | Daniel Prince.  |                |

In a list of men drafted to march to Horse Neck under Col. Samuel Howe in 1780, are the names of the following men who are credited to Amherst :

|                |                   |                  |
|----------------|-------------------|------------------|
| Robert Amons,  | Benjamin Leach,   | Levi Nash,       |
| John Boltwood, | Solomon Boltwood, | Zachariah Field. |

April 2, 1781, Amherst voted that persons who had paid any money for hiring soldiers the preceding year should be allowed the same. July 30 of the same year, a committee was appointed to hire the men that were required of the town for three months' service in the army. The men hired by this committee served in Capt. Oliver Coney's company of Col. Sears' regiment, from Aug. 12 to Nov. 15 ; their names were as follows :

|                           |                    |                |
|---------------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| Solomon Dickinson, cop'l, | John Fox, drummer, | Simeon Morton, |
| Levi Dickinson,           | Joseph Kimball,    | Noah Hawley,   |
| Eli Parker,               | Edward Gould,      | John Belding,  |
|                           | Elijah Ingraham.   |                |

During the year the following were hired to serve in the army for three years :

|                  |                |                 |
|------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| Hezekiah Moore,  | Daniel Squier, | Silas Billings. |
| Josiah B. Gould, | Samuel Prince, | Daniel Abbott.  |
| Jephthah Putnam, | Roger Crary,   | Thomas Squier,  |
|                  | William Moore. |                 |



Obed Hunt and William Moore enlisted for six months. The men of the town eligible for military service were divided into classes; each class was required to furnish a man and see that he received his bounty. Under the order of the General Court passed in December, 1780, Amherst enlisted eight men, five at £60, two at £70 and one at £80. Daniel Ellis enlisted May 15, 1781, for three years and received £60; Samuel Prince enlisted Aug. 1, 1781, for the same term and received the same bounty. The following memoranda are copied from the state archives:

"Mustered and Received of Cap<sup>t</sup> Ebenezer Mattoon chairman of Class No. 1 for the Town of Amherst a certain Isaac Heart a Recruit Inlisted for the Term of Three Years."

"These May Certifie that the Class whereof I was one for Procuring a man for the Continental Service for the term of three years hired Jephth Putnam and gave him for a hire the sum of Sixty pounds paid in Silver money.

Sign<sup>d</sup>

JOS WILLIAMS, Head of the Class.

Amherst, June 15<sup>th</sup> 1781.

To the Selectmen of Amherst."

The state and town taxes levied to provide funds to carry on the war were heavy and oppressive. In 1779 and 1780, Massachusetts assessed on its inhabitants five taxes, payable in bills, amounting nominally to 17½ millions of pounds. Of this sum 11½ millions of pounds, or \$37,000,000, were assessed in two taxes in 1780 to call in continental bills. When these bills were paid in, they were worth about one cent on a dollar in silver. In April, 1781, one dollar in silver was equal to \$200 in bills. In those days the soldiers frequently paid \$50 for one meal or for a mug of flip. In 1780, two state taxes were laid upon Amherst, £16,283 and £16,613, the two amounting to \$109,653, payable in continental bills. The polls were assessed £20 in each of the two rates. In the same year a tax was laid on Amherst of £768, "hard money." A new state constitution was adopted by Massachusetts in January, 1780; under this constitution Amherst elected, in October of the same year, Nathaniel Dickinson, Jr. as its representative; he was re-elected in 1781 and 1783. In 1784 and 1785, Capt. Eli Parker served as representative; in 1787 and 1788, Daniel Cooley.

All through the war, and even after its close, the residents of Amherst who were loyal to the continental cause were troubled by the toryism of their neighbors. The discipline inflicted in the early stages of the struggle upon Josiah Chauncey, Simeon Strong, and John Nash, and the significant votes concerning the attitude assumed by the Rev. David Parsons were not without a salutary effect. Isaac Chauncey, son of Josiah, was among those whose loyalty to the king and enmity to the revolution were not kept within proper bounds; in 1776, the committee of safety ordered that he should remain within the bounds of his father's farm "except on Sundays



and to Funerals," and later on caused him to be confined in the jail at Northampton, as "an enemy to America." He petitioned the General Court for release, claiming that he was out of town and did not know that the notification had been served, that he had not a fair trial and should be released on bail pending a new trial; but he was given "leave to withdraw" the petition. Later on he was "confined to certain limits," but, on Aug. 26, 1776, was advertised by the committee as having "clandestinely departed ('tis supposed) to some part of Connecticut on no good design; this is therefore to desire the good people of that State or of other States, where he may be found, to secure him in such manner that he may not have it in his power to injure America." Lieut. Robert Boltwood was advertised after the same fashion. The warrant committing Mr. Chauncey to jail was found among the papers of Capt. Aaron Wright, at that time the jailer of Hampshire county, after his death; it reads as follows:

"To Capt. Aaron Wright, keeper of the jail in Northampton, in the County of Hampshire and Colony of Massachusetts Bay:—

*Sir:* As Isaac Chauncey of Amherst in the county and colony aforesaid, hath been convicted before the committee of correspondence of Amherst, aforesaid, of being an enemy to, and acting in opposition to the just rights and privileges of America, you are hereby desired to take into custody and closely imprison him the said Isaac Chauncey, till he shall be dismissed by lawful authority.

JOHN BILLINGS, Chairman of Com.

Amherst, April 12, 1776.

According to the within direction, I have committed Isaac Chauncey to Capt. Wright, Jail-keeper in Northampton. The cost is 16s.

MARTIN SMITH, Constable.

April 13, 1776."

The "within direction" alluded to by the constable, was addressed to Capt. Wright, and read as follows:

"To Capt. Aaron Wright:

*Sir:* You are hereby informed that it is expected that you hold Mr. Isaac Chauncey in custody upon his own cost, until the judgment of cost be satisfied and you own charges secured. The cost is £1, 17s., 6d. Likewise the fee of the officers entered on the mittimus.

Amherst, May 10, 1776.

JOHN BILLINGS, Chairman."

In September of the same year, the Amherst committee sent another person to Northampton jail, who had been convicted before them "of being notoriously inimical to the cause of American liberty."

Rev. Abraham Hill, the pastor at Shutesbury, was a violent tory and, at the same time, a great friend of Rev. David Parsons; it is probable that the two "exchanged pulpits" and that Mr. Hill mixed up politics with theology, for in January, 1780, Amherst voted that he should not be allowed to preach in the town again. The political controversies waged between





neighbors on week-days were not allowed wholly to subside even on Sunday, for it is stated that in the intervals between the morning and afternoon services the whigs and tories waged such a war of words that they quite broke up the afternoon meeting.

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

---

PROMINENT PATRIOTS.—EBENEZER MATTOON.—LEADING OPPONENTS OF THE REVOLUTION.—JOSIAH CHAUNCEY.—JOHN FIELD.—THE BOLTWOODS.

Among the men of Amherst who were ardent patriots and whom the events of the Revolutionary war brought prominently to the front were three, Reuben Dickinson, Nathaniel Dickinson, Jr. and Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr., who deserve more than a word of mention.

Reuben Dickinson was son of Ebenezer Dickinson, one of the earliest settlers in Amherst. In the expedition against Crown Point in 1755, during the French and Indian war, he served as sergeant in the company commanded by Capt. Porter. When the convention held at Northampton in 1774 advised the people to perfect themselves in military discipline, he organized a company of militia or "minute-men" and led them to Cambridge at the time of the Lexington alarm. The company served eleven days and was disbanded; May 1, 1775, Capt. Dickinson organized a company which served for three months and eight days. A part of this company was present at the battle of Bunker Hill, but not in the intrenchments. Zaccheus Crocker of Shutesbury was lieutenant of the company, and Daniel Shays of Pelham ensign. John Dickinson, a member of the company and then in his 18th year, told Judd the historian in 1847, that one-half the company was ordered out in the morning but did not go. He thought the men were not short of powder but were driven off by bayonets. When the call was issued by the General Court, June 25, 1776, for troops to reinforce the Northern army, Capt. Dickinson enlisted a company of 68 men from Amherst and surrounding towns, which took part in the expedition against Ticonderoga, being out from July 16, 1776 to March 1, 1777. In July, 1777, Capt. Dickinson with his company was stationed at Mosses Creek, and on their return from that place were at once ordered out on an alarm to Stillwater. The company took part in the battles of Bemis Heights



and Saratoga, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. After the close of the war Capt. Dickinson removed to Thetford, Vt., but died in Amherst, Nov. 12, 1803, at the home of his sister, Mrs. Jerusha Blodgett, while there on a visit. He was married and had nine children, five boys and four girls.

Nathaniel Dickinson, Jr. was the son of Nathaniel who removed from Shutesbury to Amherst after 1745. Nathaniel, Jr. was graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1771, having as a classmate David Parsons, son of the Rev. David. They were the first natives of Amherst who went to college. After his graduation he was indentured to Major Hawley of Northampton for three years, to study law, and the term of his service had just expired when the warning notes of the Revolution were sounded. When only 24 years of age he was elected a delegate from Amherst to the first Provincial Congress; he was also elected to the second Congress which met at Cambridge, and to the third which met at Watertown. He served as representative to the General Court in 1778; 1780 and 1783. He served upon Amherst's committees of correspondence, was the author of a large part of the Revolutionary papers of the District, was moderator at town meetings, town clerk and treasurer, selectman and assessor, and devoted his time largely to public business. In 1781 he was appointed justice of the peace by Governor Hancock, after which he was commonly known as "Squire Nat." He was an ardent advocate of the cause of the revolutionists, and when that cause was assailed was ever ready to defend it. It is related that once, when the Rev. David Parsons was compelled to read from the pulpit a proclamation issued by authority of the new government, he added to the formal conclusion "God save the Commonwealth of Massachusetts," the following expression of his own views, "But I say, God save the king." Whereupon Mr. Dickinson sprang to his feet in his pew and exclaimed in tones that echoed through the church, "And *I* say, you are a damned rascal!" Mr. Dickinson married, Dec. 9, 1779, Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer Marsh of Hadley, by whom he had two children, Susanna and Walter. He died, Nov. 10, 1802, aged 51 years.

Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr. attained to the greatest prominence in public affairs of any of the earlier residents in Amherst. Probably no better, certainly no more authentic record of his life is in existence than the following autobiographical sketch, found among his papers after his death and copied from the *Hampshire Gazette* in which it was printed in 1843. It is addressed to William Cogswell, D. D. and reads as follows:

"To WM. COGSWELL, D. D.

*Dear Sir:*—Your printed Circular, addressed to the graduates of Dartmouth College, requesting them to furnish you with brief biographical notices of themselves, for publication, I duly received. The plan you propose I cordially



approve—when completed, it will. I think, embody facts that will be very gratifying to the Alumni of that institution, and also the friends of literature.

If my own history can add anything to the completion of your plan, it is at your service. In replying to your interrogatories I shall follow their numerical order.

I was born, 1755, in Amherst, then a precinct of Hadley. My parents were Ebenezer Mattoon and Dorothy Smith daughter of Doct. Nath'l Smith of Amherst. The earliest knowledge I have of my ancestry extends back to the year 1676. Then Philip Mattoon, an unmarried young man (who came I believe from Glasgow, in Scotland) was among 47 men at Marlboro, who, with others from Boston, were sent up under Capt. Wm. Turner to defend the inhabitants on Connecticut river from the invasions of the Indians. The next year, (1677,) he resided at Springfield, and was married to Sarah Hawks. About 1688, he removed to Deerfield, where he died in 1696, leaving several sons, one of whom, Eleazer, settled at Northfield. He was my Grand-Father. In 1734, he removed to Amherst, with his family, my father, Ebenezer, being his only son, then 16 years of age. My studies, preparatory for college, were pursued under the tuition of Rev. David Parson, the *first* minister of Amherst. I entered college in 1772 and graduated in 1776. In the Spring of '76, after examination for degrees, with three others of my class, I obtained permission of the faculty to go to Canada, and engage in the revolutionary army, receiving a promise that our degrees should be regularly conferred. Soon after my arrival at Canada, I received a Lieutenant's Commission, and performed the duties of an Adjutant for that year. The next year I was Lieut. in the Artillery in the northern campaign, and was in St. Clair's retreat from Ticonderoga, and in the hard fought battles and capture of Burgoyne. Continuing in the army, I was in the battle fought by Gen. Sullivan on Rhode Island. In 1779 I left the army, returned to Amherst, and was married to Mary Dickinson, of Amherst, where I still reside. I studied no profession except that of arms. In 1780 and '81, I represented the town in General Court. Was made justice of peace in 1782, and held the office till 1796. Was elected Captain in the Militia in 1782, Major in '85, Col. in '89, Brigadier in '92, and in '96 Maj. General of the 4th division Militia in this Commonwealth. In 1816 I resigned my Commission of Maj. Gen. and was appointed Adjutant General, which office I held until two years after, when I was compelled to resign on account of the entire loss of my sight. I was a member of the Senate of this Commonwealth two years, 1795 and '96. In 1766, I was appointed Sheriff of the (old) County of Hampshire, and continued in office nearly 20 years. I was in the 6th and 7th Congress. In 1820, I was a member of the Convention for amending the Constitution of our Commonwealth. In 1792, '96, 1820, and '28 I was one of the Electoral College for the choice of President and Vice President of the United States.

I have had six children, two of whom died in infancy. The names of the four are Mary Dickinson, Ebenezer, Noah Dickinson, and Dorothy Smith. Three are still living. Mary D. [since deceased] resides in Philadelphia, Ebenezer in Amherst, and Noah D. in Ohio.

In an historical sketch of Gen. Mattoon, written by Zebina C. Montague and published in the *Hampshire and Franklin Express* under date of May 21, 1858, are many interesting anecdotes concerning his military and civil services. When he returned to Amherst after his discharge from the army he brought with him an old iron field-piece, a six-pounder, that had



seen service in the Northern army. After the capture of Burgoyne, the Americans replaced their old-fashioned ordnance with the more modern and effective cannon captured from the enemy, and the discarded field-pieces were many of them given to officers in the American army. This old cannon was stored for many years in Gen. Mattoon's barn, and was used in Fourth of July celebrations as well as in celebrating other events of less patriotic interest. It was destined to play an important part in a neighborhood quarrel of which more will be related in succeeding pages. As high sheriff of Hampshire county, Gen. Mattoon officiated in 1806 at the execution of Halligan and Daly at Northampton, for murder and highway robbery. This was one of the first executions in Hampshire county. While on a visit to Boston in 1816, in connection with his duties as adjutant-general, he caught a severe cold which settled in his eyes and soon resulted in total blindness. He built the house at East Amherst now owned and occupied by O. P. Gaylord; it was, at that time, esteemed one of the finest residences in the village. During the closing years of his life Gen. Mattoon drew a pension as a revolutionary soldier. He died, Sept. 11, 1843, aged 88 years.

In the *Hampshire Gazette* of Aug. 29, 1832, appears the following list of Revolutionary soldiers from Amherst who applied for pensions:

|                     |                   |                   |
|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Gideon Stetson,     | John Dickinson,   | Judah Clark.      |
| Timothy Henderson,  | Benjamin Kimball, | Simeon Dickinson. |
| Nathan Sprout,      | Silas Johnson,    | Ebenezer Mattoon, |
| Jonathan Dickinson, | John Hunt,        | Samuel Thompson,  |
| Simeon Pomeroy,     | Nathan Kellogg,   | Jonathan Thayer.  |

Prominent among the opponents of the Revolution were the Rev. David Parsons, Simeon Strong, Esq., Josiah Chauncey, John Field, and three members of the Boltwood family, Ebenezer, Solomon and William. Of David Parsons and Simeon Strong brief biographical sketches have already been given. Josiah Chauncey was for many years a leading man in the community. The son of Rev. Isaac Chauncey, for many years pastor of the church in Hadley, he was born Nov. 14, 1716. In 1758 he was appointed justice of the peace, holding that office until the outbreak of the war of the Revolution. In 1760 and 1762, he represented Hadley, South Hadley, Granby and Amherst in the General Court. From the "Memorials of the Chaunceys", edited by William Chauncey Fowler and published in 1858, the following is copied:

"Josiah Chauncey, youngest son of the Rev. Isaac, was born Nov. 4, 1716. He resided in Hadley precinct (Amherst) before 1737. He, with his two brothers, Richard and Charles, having, in their father's family, enjoyed more than common advantages, and, taking a leading part in public affairs, must have had great influence in giving a character to the infant town of Amherst. He, if any one, was the Father of the Town. He was for a considerable time usually moderator of the





public meetings; was for a long time justice of the peace; town clerk; selectman; assessor; Representative to the General Court. In 1755 he was sent to the General Court to appear in behalf of the precinct in its petition to be set off a district; he went to Boston and secured the object of the petition. As a Justice of the Peace many important cases were tried before him. An aged lady, who remembered him well told me that there were frequently large collections of people assembled to witness the trials before Judge Chauncey. In the time of the Revolutionary War, he, like many of the leading men in the region, was suspected of being a Tory. They felt that the time had not come to take up arms against Great Britain. Rev. David Parsons, Judge Simeon Strong, Dr. Seth Coleman, and others, sided with Esquire Chauncey. Mr. Chauncey held no office during the war. But immediately on the declaration of peace he resumed his place at the head of affairs. He cultivated a large and excellent farm about half a mile south of the college now owned by Mr. Horace Kellogg. The remains of the fish-pond which he constructed are still to be seen. He was a professor of religion from early life. About the year 1802 he removed with his family from Amherst to Albany Co., now Schenectady Co., N. Y., where he died and was buried the same year."

John Field was son of Zechariah Field and was born in Hatfield, Jan. 12, 1718. He was a prominent man in the community and among the large property owners as is shown by Amherst's valuation list in 1770. In 1773 he was appointed by Gov. Hutchinson a lieutenant of militia, but gave up his commission the following year owing to the disturbances incident to the outbreak of the war. He married, July 10, 1739, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Boltwood, by whom he had eleven children.

The Boltwoods were among the earliest settlers in the eastern part of Hadley, Samuel Boltwood being numbered among the "east inhabitants" in 1731, while Solomon came to the new settlement as early as 1737. They were men of note, prominent in public affairs and the name of Boltwood appears frequently on town and district records. In 1770, Solomon Boltwood was the largest property-owner in the district, his estate being rated at £228. William, son of Solomon, was commissioned a lieutenant and served in the French and Indian war. Solomon, brother to William, and his son Ebenezer, were among the earliest merchants, or "traders" as they were then called, in the east settlement.

---

## CHAPTER XIV.

---

### PROPOSED DIVISION OF AMHERST.—PETITION AGAINST A DIVISION.

The first meeting-house, completed in 1753, afforded at that time and for some years after ample accommodations for the worshipers who assembled there on the Sabbath, and the voters who gathered on town-



meeting days. But owing to a considerable increase in population, the need of a larger meeting-house became apparent as early as 1771, when the question of building one began to be agitated. This question, innocent in itself, formed the basis of a controversy that was waged with bitterness for many years, whose echoes even now are heard in our town-meetings as the rights and privileges of the "center" of the town are placed in opposition to those of the outlying villages. It was a bitter struggle at the outset, and but for the sound common-sense displayed by the General Court, would doubtless have resulted in a division of the lands in Amherst into two parishes and later on two townships. A majority of the first permanent settlers had located near what is now the center village, and the meeting-house was set as near the center of population as could be conveniently. As new members were added to the settlement, the lands to the north and south and east were occupied, the population becoming more generally distributed over the territory comprised in the District. The voters and church-goers at the extremities of the District soon grew into a majority, a fact they were quick to appreciate and take advantage of. They needed a pretext for action, and this was afforded when the question of building a new meeting-house was broached. Their proposition was to divide the District by an east and west line through the center, the latter thus being placed at the extremity of the two new districts. At a meeting held Jan. 13, 1772, the proposition was submitted to the voters and passed in the affirmative. Legislative sanction was necessary in order to such a division of territory, but that some immediate benefit might be obtained it was voted, April 14, 1773, to build two new meeting-houses at the expense of the whole District. Of the 120 owners of real estate in the District when this controversy began, 70 were opposed to the division, but there were in addition some 25 legal votes living at the ends of the District, mostly farmers' sons, to whom their fathers conveyed small tracts of land that they might, in accordance with legal provisions, vote upon the question. This gave a majority to the divisionists, leaving the wealthy property-owners at the center powerless as far as any action by the District was concerned. The natural recourse was an appeal to the General Court for a stay of proceedings and a hearing. The following petition was drawn up and forwarded to the General Court in May, 1773 :

" To his Excellency Thomas Hutchinson Esq. Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England and Vice Admiral of the same.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> his Majesty's Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled at Boston on the 26<sup>th</sup> day of May A. D. 1773.

The subscribing Petitioners Inhabitants of the District of Amherst in the County of Hampshire.

Most humbly shew.



That the District of Amherst contains a Tract of Land nearly equal to seven miles in length and three miles in breadth taken together: That in the year 1735. a Precinct or Parish was erected there by the name of *The Third Precinct of Hadley*, in which town said lands then were. That in the year 1738 a Meeting House was erected, and in the year 1739 a Minister was settled there. That in the year 1759 the same Parish or Precinct was erected into a District by the name of Amherst, with some Inhabitants of Hadley Parish with their Farms annexed thereto. That your Petitioners are most of them inhabitants of the middle Part of the said District, whose Lands and Estates are adjacent to the said Meeting House on each side, and towards each end of the District, and that they and their predecessors were the first original settlers of the Parish of East Hadley, from which said Amherst was erected, who bore the principal part of the burden of beginning and bringing forward the settlement at first, of building a Meeting House, supporting the Ministry and all other charges; and have continued to bear the greater part of Expenses of every kind from the original settlement of the Parish to this day. That though they have long held a state of good agreement and harmony among themselves, and conducted their affairs both ecclesiastical and civil with great unanimity, yet are now in a most unhappy controversy with the inhabitants of the remote parts of the District respecting the building a Meeting House for Public Worship. That partly by reason of the Inhabitants who were admitted from Hadley Parish to be incorporated with Amherst at their own request, and because of their great distance from their own Meeting House, partly by reason of the increase of settlers in the remoter parts and near the two ends of the District, and partly by the methods used by the opposite party to multiply their votes, by transferring property from the father's List to the son's who tho' qualified according to the letter of the Province Law ought to every equitable purpose to be considered as having no property at all: Your Petitioners, though owning the greater part of the Property within the District, are yet in respect of their number of voters become a minor party, and being as they conceive oppressed and likely still to be oppressed by the strength of a prevailing majority, and being under necessity thereof to seek redress & Protection in Legislative Power, humbly beg leave to open and state their matters of complaint in the following manner (viz.)

That within two years last past the Increase of inhabitants made it needful to provide a new Meeting House for Public Worship: That on a motion for this purpose, the Inhabitants of the remoter settlements towards each end of the District united together in a Design of procuring the district (however small in its extent) to be divided into two Districts, so that the extremities of the two Districts should be at the present Centre, and your Petitioners on each side of the present Meeting House, to be at the remote or extreme parts of the two proposed Districts. This Proposal was brought before a District Meeting holden on the 13<sup>th</sup> Day of January A. D. 1772, and though opposed by your Petitioners, a vote was then passed for the proposed Division, That from a supposed insufficiency in the proceeding, the same matter was again brought before a District Meeting holden the 10<sup>th</sup> Day of March in the same year: and there being then an equal number of voters on each side of the question no vote was passed, That afterwards the Party for the Division entered into an agreement for effecting their purpose by procuring a Majority for erecting two Meeting Houses at the joint expense of the whole District before any Division should be made, or any new District erected, and to place them so as to subserve their design of a future Division towards the ends of the present, and in the middle of each proposed District, whereby they apprehended that your Peti-



tioners overpowered by their majority, would be finally brought by compulsion to join with them in procuring such a Division. That pursuant to this design a meeting was holden on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of April last past, at which (having previously multiplied their votes in the manner above described) they procured a majority for erecting the two Meeting Houses: and a vote was accordingly passed. And tho' nothing as yet hath been done in pursuance of said vote, yet your Petitioners are threatened with the speedy execution of it, All which votes and proceedings, by attested copies thereof herewith exhibited will appear. On which state of facts your petitioners humbly beg leave to represent and observe: That the whole District of Amherst being of no larger extent than nearly as above set forth, cannot admit of having a new District erected therefrom in the manner contended for, without effecting the ruin of the whole, as neither of the two could be able to support public expenses: That the Division contended for is such for which no precedent can be procured, nor any reason assigned: That the very remotest of the Inhabitants have no further travel to the centre of Amherst than what is common to many of the Inhabitants of most of the Towns within the Province. And if any reason could be given for so extraordinary a measure, the same must hold and hold much stronger in almost every Town and District and produce Divisions and subdivisions throughout the whole. That your Petitioners think it most injurious to themselves to be dictated by an opposite Party in respect to their tenderest rights, and especially in matters relating to the Worship of God. That their opponents are unjustly endeavoring to compel them to join in societies wherein they have no disposition to join, and many of them to abandon their Parish, Church and Minister, to which they are most cordially united: and to be so incorporated together in each respective new formed society with those of an adverse Party, of opposite sentiments and exasperated minds: That each of the little, weak and already ruined societies must have nothing in prospect but to be if possible further ruined by increasing Confusion and Discord among themselves. That your Petitioners having acquired their Estates at a rate proportionate to the value of their present situation, may not, consistent with justice, have such privileges wrested from them. That confiding in the Equity of their cause, they would cheerfully have submitted it to the decision of the General Court: but that their opponents (either thro' diffidence of the success of their cause, or for some other reason to your Petitioners unknown) wholly declining to make any application to the General Court for a new District to be erected, have adopted the violent measure of forcing your Petitioners to contribute to the expense of the said two Meeting Houses, which purpose if executed they consider as a manifest oppression under colour of Law, and an high abuse of the Power vested in Towns and Districts by the Acts of this Province. That the vote whereof your Petitioners complain was procured by voters qualified by unfair means, as above expressed, and that your Petitioners having the property of more than half the Estate within the District, and who must therefore bear the greater part of the expense, the whole of which they should esteem to be worse than lost. Your Petitioners further beg leave to represent that during the whole controversy they have adopted every pacific measure: have never used any undue method to multiply their voters, choosing rather to want a majority than to procure it by unfair means. And now find all attempts of Accomodation to be in vain: and despairing of justice without the intervention of Legislative Power, Your Petitioners most humbly pray the attention of your Excellency and Honors to their unhappy situation. And though they are sensible that no division of Amherst can be made without great prejudice to the whole, and if







left to their own election should be very far from desiring it in any manner whatever: Yet since the opposite Party seem resolved to please their own humor at the expense of your Petitioners' ruin, Your Petitioners most humbly pray your Excellency and Honors to interpose for their relief, by allowing them, whose interests and sentiments are united, to be a corporation and Parish by themselves in the middle of Amherst, enjoying all privileges, and being liable to all duties of a Parochial nature that are incumbent on the District of Amherst, leaving our Opponents their election to remain with us on reasonable terms: or be incorporated together among themselves as their remote situations will best permit or join to be incorporated with some adjacent towns or Parishes, as they can obtain consent for admittance there, And if the granting your Petitioners prayer herein, should seem to throw their opponents into much calamity, which your petitioners by no means desire, if it may be avoided: Yet since our opponents which are now the Major Party will be content with nothing short of *Division* and *Division* to be effected by such violent means, your Petitioners humbly pray your Excellency and Honors to make such a Division as will save and protect an *injured and innocent Party*: and suffer our opponents rather to be ruined alone, than leave them the Power of involving your Petitioners with them: Otherwise that your Excellency and Honors would provide for our safety by passing an Act or Order for depriving the District of Amherst of the power of raising or assessing any monies on the Inhabitants for the building of such Meeting Houses, or for excusing y<sup>r</sup> petitioners from contributing any proportion of any Taxes raised for such purpose; or grant relief to your Petitioners in any other way or manner as you in y<sup>r</sup> great wisdom shall think fit. And for the preventing any contention or disturbances that might arise in the District between the Parties in the mean time, y<sup>r</sup> Petitioners most humbly pray that an Order may be passed for staying all proceedings, either in erecting said Meeting Houses, or in Demolishing the present Meeting House until the final Determination of y<sup>r</sup> Excellency & Honors hereon. They also pray that a committee of the General Court may be appointed to repair to Amherst, to examine into the Matters alleged in this Petition if y<sup>r</sup> Excellency & Honors think fit: And that all the costs arising by this application may be ordered to be paid by the District of Amherst.

And as in duty bound shall pray

|   |                           |                              |
|---|---------------------------|------------------------------|
| Josiah Chauncey                           | John Morton               | Noah Dickinson               |
| Simeon Strong                             | Moses Cook                | Simeon Pomeroy               |
| Jona Dickinson                            | Jona Dickinson Jr.        | Joseph Dickinson             |
| Jonathan Cowls                            | David Blodgett            | David Hawley                 |
| John Field                                | Gid Dickinson Jr.         | Thomas Bascom                |
| Nathan Moody                              | Reuben Cowls              | Eph <sup>m</sup> Kellogg Jr. |
| Alex <sup>r</sup> Smith                   | John Billings             | Jonathan Smith               |
| Moses Warner                              | Thomas Hastings           | Jona Nash Jr.                |
| Daniel Kellogg                            | Samuel Gould              | Martin Smith                 |
| Elisha Ingram                             | Moses Warner              | Joel Billings                |
| Nathan Dickinson                          | David Smith               | Thomas Hastings Jr.          |
| Hezekiah Belding                          | Simeon Clark              | Nathaniel Smith              |
| W <sup>m</sup> Boltwood                   | Joseph Bolles             | Gideon Dickinson             |
| Jona Edwards                              | Hezekiah Howard ✓         | Barnabas Sabin               |
| Nathaniel Coleman                         | Timothy Clap              | Edward Elmer                 |
| Jonathan Moody                            | Simeon Peck               | John Morton Jr.              |
| Gideon Henderson                          | Eben <sup>r</sup> Kellogg | David Stockbridge            |
| Nath <sup>l</sup> Alex <sup>r</sup> Smith | Aaron Warner              | Josiah Moody                 |



|                            |                 |                             |
|----------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|
| Jonathan Nash              | John Field Jr.  | Eben <sup>r</sup> Dickinson |
| Isaac Goodale              | Noah Smith      | Seth Coleman                |
| Elijah Baker               | Joseph Church   | John Nash                   |
| Solo <sup>m</sup> Boltwood | Noadiah Lewis   | Joseph Morton               |
| Waitstill Hastings         | Silas Matthews  |                             |
| Nath <sup>l</sup> Peck     | Timothy Hubbard |                             |

I do hereby certify that the whole Rateable Estate of Amherst as footed by the Assessors on their last List amounts to £7800: 0

And of that sum what belongs to one of the Anabaptist persuasion, and others not Inhabitants of Amherst amounts to £202: 15

And that the Estate of the above named Petitioners on the List amounts to £4220: 13

Seth Coleman  
District Clerk.

This petition seems to have had the desired effect so far as any immediate division was concerned; on June 18, the General Court passed an order staying all proceedings relative to building any new meeting-house in the District excepting on or near where the house then stood. Jan. 26, 1774, Amherst appointed Reuben and Moses Dickinson agents to present a petition to the General Court for a division, and also to answer the Court's citation, issued on account of the petition printed above. At a meeting held June 3, it had been voted by a large majority to divide the District by an east and west line from the center of the meeting-house: these agents were to secure, if possible, the authority of the General Court for carrying out the provisions of this vote. After a hearing, the General Court ordered that a committee consisting of Artemas Ward, Esq. of the Council and Mr. Pickering and Col. Bacon of the House "repair to the District of Amherst, view the same, hear the parties on the spot, and make report what they think proper for the Court to do thereon: and that the Inhabitants of s'd District in the mean time wholly surcease & forbear all proceedings relative to the building any new Meeting House or Houses in said District." March 14, Amherst appointed a committee to meet the General Court's committee to consult with them concerning the division of the District. There is no record of the committee's report to the General Court, but there is reason to believe that it was adverse to those who favored division; the following entry is found in the Province Laws, Vol. V.: p. 411:

"Upon the petition of Josiah Chauncy and others, inhabitants of the district of Amherst, it was, on the 10th of June, 1774.—

Ordered that the Inhabitants of the said District pay into the original Petitioners for their costs and charges in and about prosecuting and supporting their said Petition the sums of twenty eight pounds, fifteen shillings and eight pence, and that the Treasurer of the said District be and hereby is empowered and directed to pay the same out of the Treasury accordingly: and that the sum of thirty



pounds, nine shillings and two pence be paid out of the Province Treasury to the Committee appointed at the last Session of the General Court to repair to Amherst, for their time and expence in the affair, and that the same be laid on the said District in the next Province Tax."

This action of the General Court, and the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, appear to have put an end to the plan for dividing the town.

---

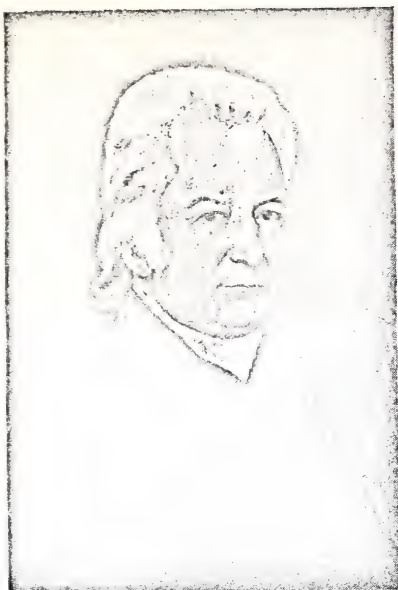
## CHAPTER XV.

---

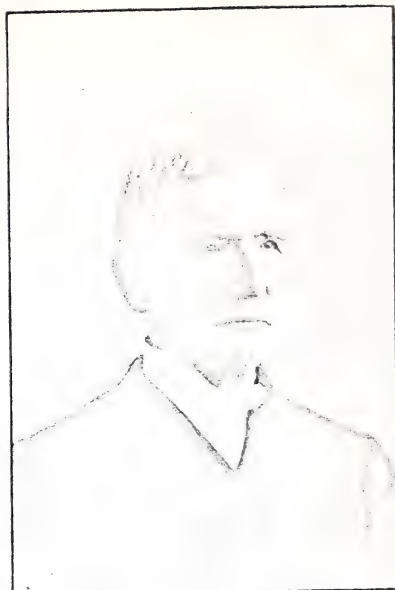
CONTROVERSY CONCERNING A NEW MINISTER.—DR. DAVID PARSONS.—  
ACTION BY CHURCH AND PARISH.—ECCLESIASTICAL COUNCILS.  
—SECOND PARISH ORGANIZED.

The Rev. David Parsons died Jan. 1, 1781. His will was not admitted to probate until May, 1786. His son David and Simeon Strong, Esq. were made executors. He gave to his son Gideon the "Tavern house" and other property. This tavern-house stood on the site now occupied by the Amherst house; a man named Trowbridge had first kept a tavern there. When Mr. Parsons died the District was considerably indebted to him for salary due and unpaid. March 19, 1781, the District appointed a committee to settle with his heirs. This committee failed to effect a settlement, and July 6, 1781, the District voted to pay his executors all the salaries due him, in gold or silver, and also to pay interest on the amount. Before this settlement was effected, the question as to who should succeed Mr. Parsons in the ministry became prominent in district affairs. The parties who sought in 1772 to divide the District were dissatisfied with the result of their efforts and cherished little love for those who had brought their plans to naught. There was also a political question involved. Rev. David Parsons was a tory, and while during his life there had been no open rupture between himself and members of his congregation, he had not from many the high esteem with which in the early times ministers of the gospel were wont to be regarded by their parishioners. Now that a new minister was to be engaged, the matter of his political preferences was felt to be of importance. May 18, 1781, the selectmen were appointed a committee to provide a preacher; June 25 of the same year, a committee was appointed to join with the church committee "to procure a settlement of the Gospel Ordinances in the Town." This committee was instructed to employ Mr. David Parsons to supply the pulpit for the present.

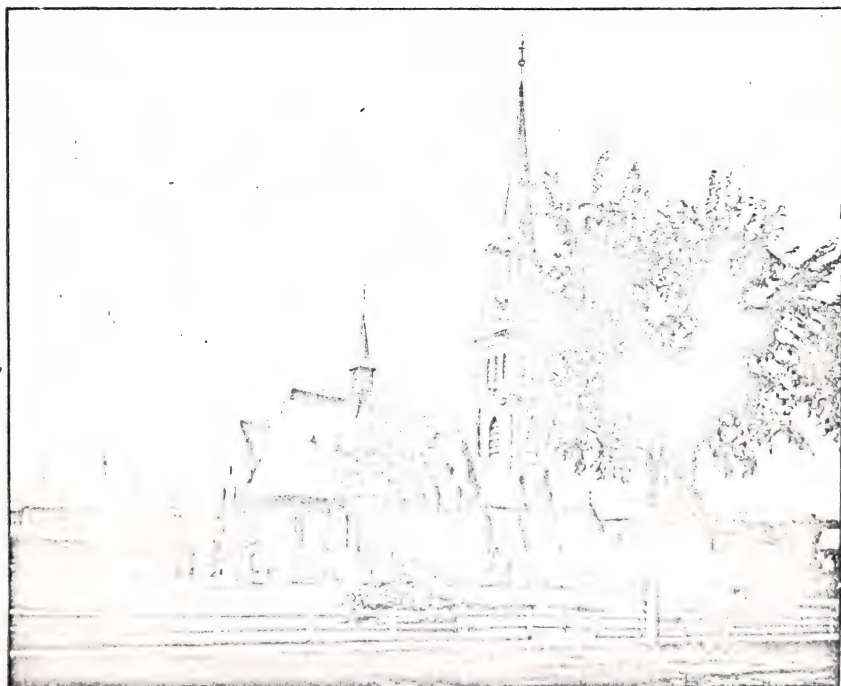




DR. DAVID PARSONS.



REV. AARON M. COLTON.



FIRST CHURCH—FOURTH MEETING-HOUSE.





David Parsons was the son of Rev. David Parsons, and was born in 1749. He was graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1771, studied theology with his father, was licensed to preach in 1775, and preached in Roxbury, Mass. and in several towns in Connecticut so acceptably that he received two or three calls to settle in the ministry. He had about made up his mind, owing to the unsettled state of the country and his infirm health, to engage in mercantile pursuits, but was persuaded to supply the Amherst pulpit for a time. The following description of Dr. Parsons, (he received the degree of D. D. from Brown University in 1800) was furnished by Rev. Samuel Osgood of Springfield, and formed a part of the address delivered by Rev. Charles H. Williams, at the exercises commemorating the 150th anniversary of the church :

"Dr. Parsons had the advantage of an uncommonly fine person, of about medium height and rather inclined to corpulency, his features regular, eyes raven-black, and his whole face beaming with intelligence and good nature. He possessed social qualities of a high order. His great fluency of utterance, his fine flow of social feeling, his extensive knowledge of men and things, and his inexhaustible fund of anecdote, seemed to mark him as a leader in almost any conversation that might be introduced. His preaching was sensible and instructive, and gave you the impression that there was a great deal of reserve power. He read his sermons closely and had little or no action in the pulpit, though he was far from being tame or dull in his delivery. He had not only the keenest sense of the ridiculous, but he indulged himself in this way without much restraint."

Such was the man whom many of the residents in Amherst were anxious to secure as successor to his father in the gospel ministry. Doubtless he had faults; it is said that some of those who seceded from the parish on account of his settlement did so owing to a want of confidence in his character. Judd says the rumor was that Dr. Parsons used to go to ball-rooms to watch the dancers, a heinous offence at one time in the eyes of the descendants of the Puritans. But his worst offence was found in his political faith; he was a tory, as his father had been before him. This was a fault that many of his congregation, fresh from the battles and privations of the Revolutionary struggle, could not condone. The dwellers in the District, in their like and dislike of Dr. Parsons, were about evenly divided. It is related that on one occasion the admirers and opponents of Dr. Parsons passed out of the meeting-house and lined up in front of it, the two lines being of about equal length. The opposition party had at the time no candidate of their own for the ministry; they were simply opposed to the settlement of Dr. Parsons.

Their opposition was without avail. Sept. 13, 1781, the District voted to hire Mr. Parsons as a preacher for three months; Jan. 7, 1782, it voted to pay him \$5 per Sabbath for 39 Sabbaths, and April 8 of the same year, to invite him to preach two months on probation for settlement.



June 17, the District voted to concur with the church in their invitation to Mr. Parsons to settle in the ministry, at the same time stating the sums they were prepared to offer for settlement and salary. At a meeting held Aug. 12, 1782, favorable response was received from Mr. Parsons; bearing in mind, doubtless, the recent experience of his father's executors in settling accounts with the District, and regarding as well the unstable condition of the country's finances, he wrote down in explicit terms his understanding of the District's offer, an act that must have endeared him to the methodical minds and business-like instincts of his parishioners. The District endorsed this qualified acceptance, and appointed a committee to make the "usual and decent preparations" for his ordination.

The steps already taken by the church in regard to Mr. Parsons' call and settlement may be outlined as follows: June 18, 1781, it was voted "That as soon as convenient the church will be in a way for the resettlement of Gospel Ordinances among them," and a committee was appointed for the purpose of procuring a preacher to supply the pulpit. This committee was instructed to confer with the District committee and to make an effort for union and harmony in all measures that should relate to the resettlement of the gospel ordinances. At a meeting held June 10, 1782, the following votes were passed:

"To give Mr. David Parsons a call to settle with this church in the work of the Gospel Ministry.

That the Committee be directed to wait on Mr. Parsons with the foregoing vote.

That the committee be directed to lay the votes for calling Mr. Parsons to the Ministry before the town for concurrence as soon as may be."

Aug. 19, 1782, the church appointed a committee to confer with Mr. Parsons concerning his ordination, fixed as the date for that event the second Wednesday in October, appointed the first Wednesday in October a day of fasting and prayer preparatory to the ordination, and directed the committee to invite the following churches and pastors to assist in the exercises:

First Church in Springfield, Rev. Robert Breck.  
The Church in Sunderland, Rev. Joseph Ashley.  
The Church in Hadley, Rev. Samuel Hopkins.  
The Church in Northfield, Rev. John Hubbard.  
The Church in Greenfield, Rev. Roger Newton.  
The Church in Barre, Rev. Josiah Dana.  
The Church in Granby, Rev. Simon Backus.

At a meeting held Sept. 15, 1782, the church voted to change the day of ordination from the second to the first Wednesday in October (Oct. 2), and also appointed the day for fasting and prayer one week



earlier. Oct. 2, 1782, David Parsons was ordained and installed as pastor of the church in Amherst, the ordination sermon being preached by Rev. Robert Breck of Springfield. It was a solemn occasion, marking an era in ecclesiastical affairs in the District.

When the opponents of Mr. Parsons found themselves unable to prevent his settlement as pastor of the church, they withdrew from its communion and took measures for organizing a new parish. They sought and secured an advisory council in which were represented five churches located in towns on the west side of the Connecticut river, the delegates meeting in Amherst, Oct. 1, 2 and 3. Acting upon the advice of this council, twenty-two of the "aggrieved brethren," as they termed themselves, agreed, Oct. 15, to organize a new church. A second council was summoned and met in Amherst, Oct. 28 and 29, at the house of Capt. Ebenezer Mattoon, from which fact it was afterwards generally known as "Capt. Mattoon's Council." At this council, or immediately after its adjournment, a paper was drawn up, signed and submitted to the church, concerning which the following reference is found in the First church records:

"They sent to the church a paper called the Testimony and Representation, signed by 21 members of ye church, purporting their dissatisfaction at the conduct of ye church and their determination to leave them, that they were so grieved at their conduct that they could not walk with them. These aggrieved as they style themselves presented the church with a report of an exparte council dated Oct. 28, '82 they had called for advice, which was read and the following votes passed.

At a meeting of the church on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of Nov. immediately after divine service, the following votes were passed, viz.

Upon the question proposed whether this church will appear before an Ecclesiastical Council chosen by a number of the Brethren who style themselves the aggrieved at their adjournment, and endeavour to place wherein the aggrieved have given a representation of their wrongs and sufferings?

Voted in the negative.

Upon a second question whether this church will unite with the aggrieved Brethren in the choice of a mutual council, and submit to their decision the matter referred to in the Testimony and Representation?

Voted in the affirmative."

A committee was appointed to await upon the council at their adjournment, at the house of Capt. Mattoon, and to present them a copy of the church votes. It was voted to send the "aggrieved committee" a letter, offering to unite with them in the choice of a mutual council, and a committee was appointed to treat with the aggrieved upon the question of submitting all matter of grievance to such a council. "Capt. Mattoon's council" met on adjournment, Nov. 11 and 12, and, having considered the propositions submitted by the church and its pastor, decided that they were unequal and unjust. They advised the aggrieved that, unless the church would unite with them in calling a mutual council within four weeks,



they should proceed to organize as a church and settle a minister. This advice was promptly accepted and acted upon, and on the 12th day of November, 1782, the Second church in Amherst was organized. Why the mutual council, for which both parties to the controversy expressed their desire, was not summoned, is not a matter of record.

The First church did not regard the organization of the Second church as regular, and for many years claimed the members of the latter as still belonging to the original organization. At a meeting of the First church held Dec. 3, 1782, it was voted to summon an ecclesiastical council, "to look into the affairs of the church and give their advice respecting the Brethren who style themselves the aggrieved." This council was summoned to meet Jan. 14, and invitations to send delegates were addressed to the churches in Northfield, Greenfield, Hadley, Granby, West Springfield, Suffield, East Windsor, Hartford, Barre, Rutland, Spencer, Belchertown, Brookfield, East Parish, West Windsor, North Parish, and the First church in Springfield. Of these, but seven churches were represented in the council, viz.: Northfield, Greenfield, Springfield, West Windsor, Barre, Brookfield and Belchertown. Having considered the testimony presented before it, the council recommended the church "to exercise forbearance and condescension towards their Brethren who had unwarrantably withdrawn from their communion, and cordially to receive them upon their return, deeming their return a sufficient retraction of their errors."

In the Laws and Resolves of Massachusetts, under date of Feb. 13, 1783, the following is recorded :

"Resolve on the petition of a number of the inhabitants of the town of Amherst.

*Resolved*, that the petitioners notify the town of Amherst, by leaving with the town clerk of said town an attested copy of their petition, and this order thereon, to show cause, if any they have, on the second Wednesday of the next session of the General Court, why the prayer of the said petitioners should not be granted, and that the said town of Amherst be, and hereby are directed, not further to tax the said petitioners for the support of the Rev. David Parsons in the ministry in said town, or for defraying the charges which have arisen on account of his settlement in said town, till the fourth Wednesday of the next setting of the General Court. This notification is to be performed at least sixteen days before the second Wednesday of the next session of this court."

In May, 1783, the Second Parish was incorporated, the act passed by the General Court reading as follows :

"An Act for incorporating a Number of the Inhabitants of the Town of Amherst in the County of Hampshire, into a separate Parish, by the Name of the Second Parish in the Town of Amherst

Whereas a number of the inhabitants of the town of Amherst, in the said county, herein-after named, have petitioned this Court to be incorporated into a separate parish, for reasons set forth in the petition





Therefore be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same. That the said petitioners, namely,

|                        |                         |                          |
|------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| Nathan Dickinson,      | Moses Dickinson,        | John Billing,            |
| John Dickinson,        | Joseph Eastman,         | Ebenezer Mattoon,        |
| Timothy Green,         | Peletiah Smith          | Ebenezer Dickinson,      |
| Noah Dickinson,        | Hezekiah Belding,       | Ebenezer Williams,       |
| Henry Franklin,        | John Robins,            | Jacob Warner,            |
| Abijah Williams,       | Joseph Robins,          | James Merrick, 2d,       |
| Azariah Dickinson,     | John Ingraham,          | Andrew Kimbal,           |
| Samuel Henry,          | Nathan Perkins,         | Noadiah Lewis,           |
| Noah Hawley,           | Ebenezer Dickinson, 3d, | Joseph Morton,           |
| Oliver Clapp,          | Lemuel Moody,           | Giles Church,            |
| Ebenezer Eastman,      | Nathan Dickinson, Jr.,  | Nathaniel Dickinson, 2d, |
| Gideon Moore,          | Stephen Cole,           | Waitstill Dickinson,     |
| Thomas Marshall,       | Amariah Dana,           | John Eastman,            |
| Joseph Dickinson,      | David Cowls,            | David Rich,              |
| Simeon Cowls,          | Benanuel Leach,         | Elihu Dickinson,         |
| Abner Adams,           | Joseph Eastman, Jr.,    | Reuben Ingraham,         |
| Samuel Ingraham,       | Reuben Dickinson,       | Clement Marshall,        |
| Thomas Morton,         | Reuben Dickinson, Jr.,  | Ebenezer Dickinson, 2d,  |
| Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr., | Amos Ayres,             | Aaron Billing,           |
| Justus Williams,       | Adam Rice,              | Gideon Lee,              |
| Jacob Warner, Jr.,     | Solomon Dickinson,      | Levi Dickinson,          |
| Asa Dickinson,         | Ebenezer Ingraham,      | Nathan Perkins, Jr.,     |
| Eli Putnam,            | Zimri Dickinson,        | Joseph Williams,         |
| David Blodget, Jr.,    | Phineas Allen,          | Simeon Dickinson,        |

and Gad Dickinson together with their estates which they now have, or may hereafter possess, in their own right, in the said town of Amherst, be, and hereby are incorporated into a separate parish by the name of the second parish in the town of Amherst."

Among the names here given in the act of incorporation are those of four men who were prominent in the Revolutionary war, Capt. Ebenezer Mattoon, Capt. Reuben Dickinson, Lieut. Noah Dickinson and Lieut. Joseph Dickinson. They were leading opponents of Dr. David Parsons, among the first to withdraw from church communion before his settlement, and active in bringing about the organization of the new parish. The early records of the Second church have been lost, and it is impossible to give with certainty the names of the 22 original members. When the first pastor was installed, in 1786, there were 57 members of the church, among them the following who were probably of the original number :

|                         |                      |                   |
|-------------------------|----------------------|-------------------|
| Noah Dickinson.         | Simeon Dickinson,    | Nathan Dickinson, |
| Hezekiah Belding,       | Reuben Dickinson,    | Samuel Henry,     |
| Abner Adams,            | Ebenezer Mattoon,    | Joseph Eastman,   |
| John Eastman,           | Ebenezer Dickinson,  | Joseph Dickinson, |
| Ebenezer Dickinson, 2d. | Joseph Eastman, Jr., | Reuben Ingram,    |
| Amariah Dana,           | David Cowles.        | John Billings,    |
| Timothy Green,          | John Dickinson.      |                   |



Among the deacons who served the church in its earlier years were John Billings, Hezekiah Belding, Nathan Franklin, Elijah Eastman, Medad Dickinson, Zechariah Hawley and Eliab Thomas.

The first meeting of the Second parish after its incorporation was held June 24, 1783, at the house of John Billings, who was chosen moderator of the meeting. Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr. was chosen clerk and treasurer for the year. Moses Dickinson, Noah Dickinson and Ebenezer Eastman were elected "to perform the duty of selectmen with regard to the parish;" Amariah Dana, John Billings and Moses Dickinson, assessors; John Eastman and Thomas Marshall, collectors. July 7, 1783, the parish voted to raise £50 to provide preaching and to defray other necessary charges.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

---

SECOND PARISH MEETING HOUSE.—REV. ICHABOD DRAPER, THE FIRST PASTOR.—A LETTER OF DISCIPLINE.—DECREE BY THE GENERAL COURT.

July 28, 1783, Oliver Clapp, Nathaniel Dickinson, 2d, and Giles Church were appointed "to measure the road to find the center of the parish, for the purpose of erecting a meeting-house in the centre, as should be thus formed." At a meeting held a few days later, it was voted "to set the meeting-house in the nearest convenient place to the centre of the parish," and also "to measure from every man's door, to find the centre of travel." A committee of twelve was appointed to build the meeting-house. There was the usual difference of opinion as to where the building should stand. The members of the parish were unable to settle the question satisfactorily among themselves; at a meeting held Nov. 12, 1783, Dea. Smith of Granby, Capt. Cooke of Sunderland and Mr. Weston of Belchertown were appointed a committee "to affix the place for erecting the meeting-house", and Dea. Gray of Pelham was to serve as a substitute should any of the others fail to come. The committee selected a place near Lieut. Dickinson's house, about in the center of the common, southeast of where the present house of worship stands. The parish voted to accept the location, and also voted at the same meeting "to provide one barrel of rum and half a hundred of sugar, for raising said house" and "bread and cheese for the raisers at



noon, and a comfortable supper at night." The raising of the meeting-house was begun on the 19th and completed on the 21st of Nov., 1783, and the first religious service was held in it Feb. 15, 1784.

Early in 1784, the church and parish concurred in an invitation to Rev. Joseph Willard of Paxton to settle with them in the gospel ministry, but Mr. Willard declined. In September, 1785, a call was extended to Mr. Ichabod Draper to become the pastor of the church, and he accepted. The parish offered him £200 for his settlement, £60 for his salary the first year, £65 the second year, and £70 for the third year and each year thereafter. He was also to receive 30 cords of wood annually, "as soon as he wants it for his own firing."

Mr. Draper was a native of Dedham; he was graduated from Harvard College and was about 31 years of age when, Jan. 25, 1786, he was installed as the first pastor of the Second Church in Amherst. He continued in the duties of the pastorate until, on account of physical infirmities, he was dismissed, Oct. 3, 1809. May 29, 1809, it was voted as the opinion of the parish that Rev. Mr. Draper's infirmities were such as to render him in a great measure incapable of performing his ministerial duties. The parish offered to pay him his salary and wood as it became due until the end of the year, if he would take a dismissal. At a meeting held June 12, 1809, Mr. Draper's reply to this proposition was considered and voted unsatisfactory. A motion was made to see if the parish would offer Mr. Draper any further pecuniary consideration to take a dismissal, and was negatived by a unanimous vote. June 26, 1809, the parish voted to take such measures as seemed necessary to dissolve the pastoral relation between Mr. Draper and the parish. Sept. 13 of the same year, it voted to concur with the church in an offer to pay to Mr. Draper his salary and wood for that year, and \$100 additional, if he would take a friendly dismissal; if he refused, to join with the church in calling a mutual ecclesiastical council. Nov. 16, 1809, the parish committee were instructed to hire a candidate to supply the pulpit. Mr. Draper continued to reside in Amherst until his death in 1827. The second pastor of the church was Nathan Perkins, Jr., a native of Hartford, Conn. and a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1795. The parish offered him \$500 for his settlement and \$400 for his annual salary, with 30 loads of wood additional. At a meeting held Aug. 28, 1810, the vote in regard to the sum to be paid for his settlement was rescinded and an annual salary of \$500 was offered. He was installed, Oct. 10, 1810, and continued in the pastorate until his death in 1842.

It was natural that the members of the First church and parish should regard with jealous interest the proceedings of their seceding brethren. They undertook, on different occasions and in various ways, to discipline



the members of the Second church, whom they professed still to regard as members of their own body. As an example of the feeling that existed among the members of the elder organization, it is interesting to note the contents of a letter which was adopted at a meeting of the First church, May 9, 1784, signed by the pastor and a copy sent to the "withdrawing brethren." It reads as follows:

"The Pastor and church of X in Amherst to ye Brethren who have withdrawn themselves from ye communion of the chh and who call themselves the 2<sup>d</sup> Chh.

Beloved Brethren:

The sacred obligation incumbent on you and us, resulting from our profession of X<sup>ty</sup> and from the solemn engagements which you and we expressly took upon ourselves when we entered into the communion of the chh. and covenanted with each other to walk in the faith and fellowship of the Gospel, and to watch over one another for our mutual and spiritual good, require and constrain us at the present time to make our solemn and serious address to you on the subject of your separation from our communion and the manner in which you effected it. We claim no right to exercise spiritual dominion over your faith or practice, but think it our duty as fellow Christians, as professed Disciples and Servants of one common Lord, whose undoubted right and duty it is on proper occasions to exhort and admonish one another, to remind you of your duty, and of what we judge to be your error and offence. Permit us then with Christian freedom, in faithfulness to ourselves and to you, to lay before the several matters wherein you are, in our judgement, clearly blameable and irregular, wherein you have manifestly err'd from the path of duty, have not walked orderly according to the rules of our common profession, and thereby given just cause of offence to us and to the chh. of Christ.

In the first place you have withdrawn from our communion suddenly and precipitately and erected a separate communion among yourselves, without even requesting our assent, or by giving in regular notice of your intended separation.

In the next place you separated from us, or from a church which had offended you, yet you never dealt with us or with Christian brethren touching matters of offence, never conformed your conduct to the plain precepts of the Gospel—you neither endeavored to heal the breach, nor made any attempt nor used any means, nor allowed any time for reconciliation. You took offence at our proceedings at the ordination of our Pastor, on the very next Lord's Day you withdrew from us and erected a separate worship. However just might have been your grounds for offence, you ought to have sought reconciliation in the use of those excellent means that are clearly prescribed by our Divine Lord. There was at least a possibility of gaining your offending Brethren.

Moreover you have repeatedly rejected our offers of treating the supposed offences in the ancient regular and Christian method of a Mutual Council of sister churches. If your conduct in this sudden separation was good and regular, why would you not come to the light that your deeds might be made manifest?

Lastly, your separation was not only irregular as to the manner, but groundless in respect of the matter. We had given you no just ground of offense, and in our judgment you have made a Schism in the body of Christ directly contrary to the teaching of his Gospel.

Hear us then, Brethren, while we would in the spirit of love and meekness solemnly put you in mind to consider the sacred obligations you have taken upon





yourselves, the Duties you owe to our common Lord, to the church of Christ in general and to this church in particular, to compare your conduct with those duties and obligations, to consider whether you are not in danger of falling within the unhappy description of those that cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine of our Lord Jesus Christ and of incurring the condemnation of those that are contentious and obey not the truth.

Hear us brethren, whilst we earnestly beseech you to retract your error, to do honour to our Divine Lord and his Gospel, by doing all within your power towards a reparation of the injury you have done his cause, and by making such satisfaction to your offended brethren as the rules of Christianity, the precepts of the Gospel, and the order of the church require."

To this communication the members of the Second church returned a prompt and spirited answer, defending their action and placing upon the First church the blame for the differences that existed. As may readily be imagined, correspondence of this character did little towards healing the breach between the churches and their members. The First church refused to recognize the younger organization in any way; conferences were held and the advice of ministerial associations was sought from time to time by the one church or the other. In the year 1788, the General Court having been appealed to for aid, the following act was passed, under date of June 17:

"An act in addition to the act passed in May, 1783.

Whereas further provision is necessary for the support of public worship, in the said town of Amherst, and to promote the peace and mutual good will of the inhabitants thereof.

Be it therefore Enacted by the Senate & House of Representatives in General Court assembled & by the authority of the same, that the inhabitants of the said town of Amherst, shall be taken and considered as belonging to that Parish, in the said town, where they have usually attended public worship for the term of one year, next before the passing of this Act, and that in future the inhabitants of the said town, with their heirs and successors, shall have liberty to attend public worship at that Parish in the said town, which they shall prefer, and shall pay parochial taxes where they shall so attend, they producing to the respective Assessors, a Certificate from the minister of the Parish to which they shall remove, or from the Parish Clerk, in case there be no minister, that they have generally attended public worship there, for the space of one whole year together, next preceding the date of such certificate; and previous to such removal, entering their names, expressing their intention, with the Clerk of the Parish from which they shall remove.

And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all taxes or arrears of taxes, which have been assessed in consequence of and agreeably to the incorporation Act of the said second Parish, shall be collected in the same manner, as if this Act had not been made: Provided that the sons of the inhabitants of the second Parish, that have been taxed by the first Parish, and those who have removed into the said town, and have attended worship at the second Parish, and have been taxed by the first Parish, shall not be held to pay such assessments.

And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, that any person removing into said town, may attend public worship, and pay parochial taxes at either Parish, he entering his name with the Clerk thereof, for that purpose.



And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the real estate owned by non-resident proprietors, shall be taxed for the use of the parish where the occupier belongs, according to the regulations aforesaid: and if there be no occupier who is an inhabitant in said town, then the taxes of it shall be paid to the Parish, which such proprietor shall direct."

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

---

HARD TIMES FOLLOWING THE REVOLUTION.—CAUSES LEADING TO THE  
SHAYS REBELLION.—HEAVY TAXATION.—LEGAL TROUBLES.—  
MOB LAW AT NORTHAMPTON.—NEIGHBORHOOD CONTENTIONS.  
—ARRAIGNMENT OF GOVERNMENT BY HATFIELD CONVENTION.

At the close of the war of the Revolution Massachusetts was practically bankrupt; the same was true of the towns in the state and of many of their inhabitants. The war had been fought and won on promises to pay, and now that the struggle was over and the time for redemption of these promises drew near, there was nothing in the public treasury and but little in private strong-boxes to satisfy the demands of creditors. The Continental currency had depreciated until it was worth little more than the intrinsic value of the paper it was printed on. To redeem its promises to the national government the state must have money; whence could it be obtained? Commerce was practically extinct; the fisheries, which had been a mine of wealth for many years, had been neglected; the whale fishery, which at the beginning of the war had employed 150 vessels and yielded an annual revenue through the island of Nantucket alone of £167,000, at the close of the struggle employed but 19 vessels; manufactures were as yet in their infancy; agriculture, the leading pursuit of the people, had declined in proportion as larger numbers of able-bodied citizens were required for military service. The state must raise the money it needed by a tax upon the towns; the latter were but ill prepared to stand a further drain on their scanty resources. When the inhabitants of Amherst engaged with their "lives and fortunes" to support the cause of independence of Great Britain, it may be doubted if they fully realized how heavy was the financial burden they were about to incur. They were poor at the beginning of the war; they grew more impoverished each year that it continued, and when it ended there was little save the liberty for which they had fought and endured that they could call their own. The



war taxes were heavy, but when peace came, instead of a lightening of the burden there was an increase that made it greater than the people could bear. In addition to the public debt, there had been during the war an alarming increase in private indebtedness. The confusion of the times had excused or prevented many persons from fulfilling their private contracts. This public and private indebtedness and the means taken for satisfying the same were potent among the causes of a series of public disturbances which culminated in what was known as the "Shays' Rebellion."

It is not intended in these pages to give an extended narrative of this insurrection, peculiar in many of its features and resulting most disastrously to those who engaged in it, but Amherst was the scene of many of its incidents and Amherst men took part in it, giving it a legitimate place in the town's history. The operations of the insurgents extended throughout Massachusetts and into other states, but the following narration relates principally to events that occurred in this immediate vicinity. The facts as given are mainly derived from "The History of the Insurrections in Massachusetts, in the year 1786, and the Rebellion Consequent Thereon," written by George Richards Minot, A. M., and printed at Worcester in the year 1788, soon after the close of the rebellion. The incidents of local character are derived from reliable sources.

When the war of the Revolution began, the entire debt of Massachusetts was less than £100,000; at its conclusion the private state debt was upwards of £1,300,000, and the state's proportion of the federal debt not less than £1,500,000; besides this there was owing to the officers and soldiers who had served in the armies £250,000, making a total of over £3,000,000. The raising of the interest upon this sum, enormous as it was then considered, to say nothing of any payment upon the principal, was a problem that taxed to the utmost the wisdom of a people as yet but little versed in matters of finance.

The people were prejudiced against laying taxes on foreign imports and also against excise, or internal revenue taxation, believing such methods opposed to the spirit of republican government; but the exigencies of the times caused compliance with the resolution of Congress for levying a general import duty of five per cent. Soon after the close of the war there was a great increase in the importation of articles of foreign manufacture; the exports, in comparison, were small, and the balance of trade being largely against the states, the difference had to be paid in specie, causing an alarming decrease in the circulating medium of the country. Private contracts were first made to give way to the payment of public taxes, owing to an idea that the scarcity of specie did not admit of the payment of both. The former, therefore, were made payable in other property than



money, by an act passed July 3, 1782, commonly known as the "Tender Act." By this it was provided that executions issued for private demands might be satisfied by neat cattle, or articles particularly enumerated, at an appraisement of impartial men under oath. The operations of this act proved most unsatisfactory and the following year it was repealed. The scarcity of coin naturally suggested a further increase in the paper currency. Great quantities of this medium were still in circulation, having been issued during the war. The delinquency in the payment of taxes had obliged the state treasurer to anticipate them by issuing orders upon the collectors; these orders had accumulated to a large amount, and became a kind of currency at a depreciated value. With the paper money already in circulation constantly lessening in value, it would seem that common sense as well as common honesty would have protested against any further increase of this unsecured indebtedness. In these, as in later times, there were speculators who availed themselves of the necessities of government to add to their private gain. They purchased securities at a great discount, risking the chance that the government would keep faith with its creditors. These speculators were held in great public contempt, and it soon became a common observation that the government ought not to be compelled to pay full value for what had been purchased at a discount. The General Court was urged to avail itself of this depreciation for the benefit of the commonwealth; to the everlasting credit of Massachusetts let it be recorded that the attempts of these "readjusters" of the public debt failed completely. Another proposition that was made, and favored with considerable enthusiasm, was that a considerable quantity of paper money should be issued and, to avoid any difficulty in redeeming it, that it might be by law depreciated, at fixed rates, in certain given periods, until at a suitable time the whole should be extinguished. The fact that such a proposition should be seriously considered, and brought before the General Court, shows most clearly to what desperate straits the finances of the people had come.

At the close of the war a vast number of suits were pending before the civil courts; these afforded employment for the lawyers whose numbers rapidly increased. The debtor class, a majority in every community, was compelled to expend large sums of money in fees for the lawyers and in costs of court. At that time imprisonment for debt, a barbarous custom imported from England, was sanctioned by law in Massachusetts. The people, impoverished through their devotion to the cause of liberty, were unable to pay their debts, and found their remaining property subject to confiscation and themselves liable to imprisonment at the behest of their creditors enforced by the court's decision. Small wonder that they began to look with aversion upon lawyers as a class, and to regard the courts as







instruments of oppression. So strong became the antagonism against members of the legal profession, they were in many instances excluded from the House of Representatives. The action of the courts was freely criticized and frequent complaints were urged against the entire judicial system of the state.

From criticism to hostile action was but an easy step. In April, 1782, a mob assembled at Northampton of sufficient force to disturb the holding of the supreme judicial court and the court of common pleas. This mob was raised and led by Samuel Ely, an "irregular" preacher, who had acted as a minister of the Gospel several years at Somers, Conn. Holland, in his History of Western Massachusetts, describes Ely as "a vehement, brazen-faced declaimer, abounding in his hypocritical pretensions to pity, and an industrious sower of discord." A council of ministers had compelled him to leave his parish at Somers, and he removed to Northampton. For his connection with the mob at Northampton he was arrested, and pleading guilty to the indictment against him, was condemned to a term of imprisonment in Springfield. While under sentence, a mob assembled and released him. Three persons, who were considered ringleaders in the rescue, were arrested and imprisoned at Northampton. Another mob gathered to effect their release. The militia, 1200 strong, gathered under the command of Gen. Elihu Porter, sheriff of the county, to defend the jail. The insurgents, 300 strong, under Capt. Reuben Dickinson, assembled in Hatfield and sent a demand to Gen. Porter that the three men should be delivered up forthwith. This demand was acceded to in so far that the three men were released upon their parole of honor. The General Court, at its session held the following November, pardoned every man concerned in the riot except Ely.

As early as 1781, conventions began to be held in Western Massachusetts to consult upon the real and fancied grievances of the people. The first mention of these conventions found in the Amherst records is under date of Jan. 25, 1782, when Elijah Baker and Joseph Eastman were chosen "to go to Shutesbury on the 30th of January to meet the Towns that meet there." Aug. 6 of the same year, John Billings, Elijah Baker and Martin Kellogg were appointed delegates to a county convention held at Hatfield. Jan. 20, 1783, Amherst voted to pay the delegates to these two conventions three shillings per day for their services and an additional sum for horse-hire. A convention was held at Deerfield, Sept. 29, 1783, and one at Hatfield, Oct. 20 of the same year. At some, if not all, of these conventions, petitions were drawn up and forwarded to the General Court, relating the grievances of the people and praying their redress by legislation.

Between the years 1783 and 1786, there was little change for the better in the financial condition of the people. Taxes continued to be



high and the means for paying them was no more abundant. During this period, however, there are recorded no efforts to interfere with the sittings of the courts. August 22, 1786, a convention of delegates from 50 towns in Hampshire county assembled at Hatfield, and after voting that the meeting was constitutional, drew up a paper containing a long list of grievances, supplemented with recommendations to the towns in the county and their inhabitants. These grievances included, among others, the existence of the Senate, the mode of representation, the existence of the courts of common pleas and general sessions, the supplementary aid (granted to the national government), the mode adopted for the payment and speedy collection of the last tax, the mode of taxation, as it operated unequally between polls and estates, and between landed and mercantile interests, the method of practice of the attorneys at law, the want of a sufficient medium of trade, to remedy the mischief arising from the scarcity of money, the embarrassments of the press, and the neglect of the settlement of important matters depending between the Commonwealth and Congress, relating to monies and averages. The leading recommendations were an emission of paper money subject to a depreciation, a revision of the constitution, and an immediate assembly of the General Court that the grievances complained of might be redressed. It was also voted "That this convention recommend it to the inhabitants of this county, that they abstain from all mobs and unlawful assemblies, until a constitutional method of redress can be obtained." Copies of the proceedings of this convention were to be transmitted to the conventions of the counties of Worcester and Berkshire; a copy was also to be sent to the press in Springfield for publication.

It is hardly possible to conceive of a more severe arraignment of the existing government than was contained in this list of grievances. The executive, legislative and judicial departments were in turn condemned, and a condition of affairs predicated which, had it really existed, would have justified a second revolution. It must be borne in mind that this paper was not the product of a gathering of irresponsible malcontents, but of delegates selected by the towns they came from and doubtless fully competent to represent the views of a majority of the inhabitants of those towns. Whatever its subject matter, therefore, it carried it with the weight of opinion of Hampshire county. It held the government up to public contempt; small wonder, then, that individuals should lose respect for institutions that collectively they had condemned. Aug. 29, four days after the convention had adjourned, was the day appointed for the sitting of the court of common pleas and general sessions of the peace at Northampton. On that date a large mob gathered from the various towns in the county and took possession of the grounds surrounding the court-house



where the court had already assembled. The numbers of this mob were estimated by Minot at some 1500; the papers of the day and vicinity give a considerably smaller estimate. Many of the mob were armed with muskets and swords, and they took no pains to conceal their object, which was to prevent a sitting of the courts. A messenger was despatched to the justices, politely informing them that, as the people labored under divers grievances, it was "inconvenient" that the court should sit for the transaction of business, until there was an opportunity for redress. The officers of the court were not slow to understand the meaning contained in these politic words and adjourned the court without day; the mob thereupon retired and quietly dispersed. Among those who took part in the gathering at Northampton which prevented the sitting of the courts was a party of men from Amherst led by Lieut. Joel Billings. In the manuscript archives at the state-house in Boston is a paper which states, "Lieut. Billings came in at the head of his party with his Sword Drawn & his men mostly armed with guns, cutlasses, etc."

On being notified of this violation of the laws, Governor James Bowdoin promptly issued a proclamation calling on the officers and citizens of the Commonwealth to suppress such treasonable proceedings; but the mischief had been accomplished. On the week succeeding the demonstration at Northampton, occurred the day for opening the courts of common pleas and general sessions at Worcester. Here, as at Northampton, a mob of armed men assembled and prevented the sitting of the courts. Similar outrages were committed at Great Barrington and at Concord during the month of September. At Great Barrington, three of the four justices were compelled to sign an obligation that they would not act under their commissions until the grievances complained of should be redressed; the jail also was broken open and the debtors confined there released. A proclamation had been issued by Gov. Bowdoin for assembling the General Court in October, but owing to the riots throughout the state the date was changed to Sept. 27.

---

## CHAPTER XVIII.

---

CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE SUPREME COURT.—DANIEL SHAYS.—ACTION BY THE GENERAL COURT.—MILITIA CALLED OUT.—BLOODSHED AT SPRINGFIELD.—RETREAT OF THE INSURGENTS.

Thus far the demonstrations of the insurgents had been directed against the inferior courts; in attacking these, the rioters had made themselves liable to indictment for high misdemeanor. In order to shield them-



selves from this danger, they determined to prevent the sitting of the supreme judicial court. This court was to open at Springfield on Tuesday, Sept. 26. The government anticipated trouble and made arrangements to protect the court in the exercise of its functions. Gov. Bowdoin ordered that the court-house should be taken possession of by 600 men under command of Major Gen. William Shepard. On the Saturday evening preceding the opening day, 120 men assembled at the court-house and quietly took possession; by Tuesday their numbers had arisen to 300 or more. Minot says, "This party was well officered and equipped, and contained the most respectable characters for abilities and interest, in the county of Hampshire." The insurgents also gathered, and by Tuesday morning they were fully equal to the government party in numbers, but greatly inferior in officers and arms.

At this time the man whose misfortune as well as fault it was to lend a name to the insurrection first assumed prominence in its affairs. Daniel Shays was born in Hopkinton in the county of Middlesex in 1747. His parents were very poor, so poor as to have depended in some instances upon their neighbors for the necessities of life. He had but little education, going to work at an early age for a farmer in Framingham. He afterwards lived for a time at Great Barrington, removing from there to Pelham. At the age of 28, on the breaking out of the war of the Revolution, he entered the service of his country, with the rank of ensign. At the battle of Bunker Hill he served in the regiment of Col. Ruggles Woodbridge of South Hadley, within the intrenchments. In 1776, he was appointed a lieutenant in Col. Varnum's regiment and was detached on recruiting service. He enlisted a company of men, whose engagement to serve was based on the condition that he should be their captain. He was allowed the pay of a captain, from January, 1777, but a commission was not issued to him until 1779. He did gallant service at the storming of Stony Point and in the campaign that resulted in the surrender of Burgoyne. He was in Col. Putnam's regiment at Newark, N. J., when in October, 1780, he was discharged from service. He was a brave man, ambitious, of good appearance and pleasing address, but seemingly utterly devoid of principle. He found it easy to enlist men for carrying out his projects however visionary, and was thoroughly unscrupulous as to the means employed in attaining his purposes. Such a man was the natural leader of the discontented, rebellious victims of a state of public and private affairs for which they held others to be blamed. Associated with Shays was Luke Day of Springfield, who had been commissioned as captain at the outbreak of the Revolution and had served honorably throughout the war. He was a demagog and a braggart, a fitting associate for Shays. Neither had military abilities suitable to a high command.





The insurgents were greatly incensed at the government for having taken possession of the court-house before their arrival. They sent a request to the judges that none who had engaged in the recent riots should be indicted, but the judges replied they should execute the laws of the country agreeable to their oaths. But the court was unable to transact business; on Wednesday the panel of jurors not being filled, those jurymen who appeared were dismissed. On Thursday the court adjourned, after resolving that it was not expedient to proceed to the county of Berkshire. Captain Shays who commanded the insurgents paraded his men through the streets of Springfield and sent insolent demands to the court, and to Col. Burt, who commanded the government forces in Gen. Shepard's absence; the latter, desirous of avoiding bloodshed, allowed the rioters to parade, and, after the court's adjournment, when the government troops marched to the defence of the arsenal, the rioters were allowed to occupy the ground on which the troops had been stationed. On Friday the rioters disbanded, satisfied with what they had accomplished. It is probable that there were Amherst men under the command of Shays at Springfield, but there are no records in existence from which their names may be ascertained. Of the government forces, there was an Amherst company commanded by Capt. Moses Cook, which "served in Defence of Government at Springfield in September, 1786"; the following were members of this company: Moses Cook, captain; Elijah Hastings, Joseph Pettis, Samuel Boltwood, Silas Billings, Stoughton Dickinson, Eleazer Boltwood, Solomon Boltwood, Levy Cook, David Trowbridge, Zechariah Field, Martin Cook. They served seven days and their pay-roll amounted to £11, 15, 9. Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr. also served with the government forces for nineteen days and received £9, 3, 4.

September 27, the Legislature assembled, and Governor Bowdoin in an address from the chair made a statement regarding the disturbances that had taken place and the measures he had taken to quell them. The address was referred to a joint committee, which submitted a report expressing abhorrence of the proceedings against the judicial courts, approving the governor's conduct in raising the militia for their defence, promising to pay those who had been or should be called into service, recommending a revival of the militia law, promising an examination into and redress of all grievances, and providing that the privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* should be suspended for a limited time. This report was adopted by the Senate, and the House agreed to all but the *habeas corpus* clause, which was recommitted. A riot act was also passed, providing that all offenders who should continue for the space of an hour their combinations, after the act had been read to them, should have their property subject to confiscation and be liable to a penalty of thirty-nine stripes and imprisonment for



not more than one year. These proceedings served to alarm and anger Shays, and he sent a copy of the following letter to the selectmen of the towns in Hampshire county :

"PELHAM, Oct. 23, 1786.

GENTLEMEN :—By information from the General Court, they are determined to call all those who appeared to stop the Court, to condign punishment. Therefore, I request you to assemble your men together, to see that they are well armed and equipped, with sixty rounds each man, and to be ready to turn out at a minute's warning; likewise to be properly organized with officers.

DANIEL SHAYS."

In spite of the action by governor and Legislature, the disturbances continued and increased in violence. Inflammatory appeals to the people by the insurgents were published in the press of Western Massachusetts. The court of general sessions at Worcester was unable to transact any business in November, owing to the interference of a large body of armed insurgents; the court sessions at Springfield in December had to be given up from similar cause. The rioters having met with the most pronounced success in the western counties, determined to confine their operations to that section. A committee of seventeen was appointed to raise and organize a large force of men in Hampshire county; among the members of this committee were Capt. Shays of Pelham and Capt. Billings of Amherst. The form of enlistment used in recruiting these forces was as follows :

"We do Each one of us acknowledge our Selves to be Inlisted into a Company Commanded by Capt. — & Lieut Bullard & in Colo Hazeltons Regiment of Regulators in Order for the Suppressing of tyrannical government in the Massachusetts State, And we do Engage to obey Such orders as we Shal Reseeve from time to—to time from our Superior officers, and to faithfully Serve for the term of three months from the Date in Witness hereof we have hereunto Set our names—the Conditions of Will Be for a Sargt Sixty Shillings Pr Month Copl Fifty Shillings a Month Privet Forty Shillings a Month and if git the Day their will be a Consedrabl Bounty Ither Forty or Sixty Pounds."

There is no record to show how the insurgents expected to raise the money to satisfy these "conditions": owing to circumstances over which they had no control the bounty was never paid. The insurgents gathered at Worcester in December, where the courts met and adjourned, agreeably to the governor's instructions, until January: the courts at Springfield were also adjourned, as Shays and his men had taken possession of the courthouse, and sent a petition, equivalent to a command, that they should not proceed with business. News of these proceedings reached the governor, and, the General Court not being in session, the Council advised that 4,400 men should be raised at once for protecting the courts and punishing violations of the law. Of this number, 700 were to be raised in Suffolk



county, 500 in Essex, 800 in Middlesex, 1200 in Hampshire and 1200 in Worcester. These troops were to be raised for 30 days and the command of the whole was given to Major General Benjamin Lincoln; those from Hampshire county were ordered to assemble at Springfield on the 18th of January. On the 12th of January the governor issued an address to the people of the Commonwealth, relating the circumstances that had compelled the calling out of the militia, and urging all good citizens to coöperate with the government in restoring peace and harmony within the borders of the state. Jan. 19, a warrant was issued by Governor Bowdoin, addressed to the sheriff of Hampshire county, for the apprehension of Capt. Asa Fish of South Brimfield, Capt. Alpheus Colton of Longmeadow, Luke Day and Elijah Day of West Springfield, Capt. Gad Sacket of Westfield, Capt. Aaron Jewell of Chesterfield, Capt. John Brown of Whately, Samuel Moore of Worthington, Daniel Shays of Pelham, Joseph Hinds of Greenwich, Capt. Joel Billings of Amherst, Obed Foot of Greenfield, Capt. Abel Dinsmore of Conway, Capt. Matthew Clark of Coleraine, Capt. Samuel Hill of Charlemont, Capt. Thomas Grover of Montague, and John Powers of Shutesbury. This warrant was not returned until April 4, when Sheriff Eleazer Porter endorsed it to the effect that he had apprehended and committed to jail Colton, Clark and Brown; the rest he had not been able to take except Joel Billings, "but he being under the sanction of a Flagg was released by order of Genl Lincoln." At a meeting held Jan. 12, Amherst appointed a committee to draw up a petition to the General Court, stating the grievances of the people and suggesting measures for their alleviation. The petition was drawn up and adopted at a meeting held a week later.

The proclamation of the governor, the calling out of the militia, and other evidence that the government which, up to that time, had partially tolerated if it had not countenanced the insurrection, was about to call in play all available forces for its suppression, served notice upon Shays and his followers that decisive action must be taken speedily or their cause was lost. They decided to attack the arsenal at Springfield which, if captured, would afford them abundant supplies of arms and ammunition for carrying on the struggle in which they were enlisted. The troops raised in the eastern part of the state assembled at Roxbury, Jan. 19, and marched to Worcester, reaching there the 22d. The courts met at Worcester the following day, and in presence of the troops commanded by Gen. Lincoln the insurgents considered it the part of wisdom not to interfere. Previous to the marching of the troops from Roxbury, orders had been given to Gen. Shepard to take possession of the post at Springfield. Here he collected about 900 men being afterwards reinforced with 200 men, all from the militia of Hampshire county. This army was furnished with field-



pieces from the arsenal. If the insurgents were to carry the post, the attack must needs be made before the arrival of Gen. Lincoln and his army. The forces of the insurgents numbered about 1900, stationed and commanded as follows: At West Springfield were 400 men under command of Capt. Luke Day, at Chicopee 400 from Berkshire county led by Eli Parsons, and at the east on the Boston road 1100 men under command of Capt. Shays. Jan. 24, Shays sent a message to Day, informing him that he should attack the post the following day and should count on his assistance. Day sent a message in reply that he could not assist on the day proposed but would the day following. The message of Day was intercepted and given to General Shepard. Jan 25, Day sent an insolent message to General Shepard, demanding that the troops in Springfield should lay down their arms; that their arms should be deposited in the public stores, and that the troops should return to their homes upon parole. The same day Shays, who was at Wilbraham, sent a message to General Lincoln, stating that he was unwilling to shed blood, and proposing that all the insurgents should be indemnified until the next sitting of the General Court and until an opportunity could be had for hearing their complaints, that the persons who had been taken by the government should be released without punishment, that these conditions should be made sure by proclamation of the governor, on which the insurgents should return to their homes and wait for constitutional relief from the insupportable burdens under which they labored.

This message was doubtless a blind, intended to delay Gen. Lincoln in his march, for no sooner had it been dispatched than Shays started with his forces for Springfield. About 4 o'clock in the afternoon they were seen approaching the arsenal upon the Boston road. Gen. Shepard, impressed with the importance of the occasion, sent repeated messages to Shays, inquiring what were his intentions and warning him that if his men approached nearer the arsenal they would be fired upon. Shays replied that it was his intention to gain possession of the arsenal and barracks. As the insurgents continued to advance, Gen. Shepard ordered a discharge of cannon, but directed that the first two volleys should be fired in the air; still they advanced, and when within fifty rods of the battery the guns were trained on the center of the insurgents' column and fired. The column was thrown into dire confusion; a cry of "murder" arose, and as the smoke from the discharge cleared away the insurgents were seen in full retreat, the efforts of Shays to rally them being unavailing. Three of the party were killed by the cannon, Ezekiel Root and Ariel Webster of Gill and Jabez Spicer of Leyden, and one was mortally wounded, John Hunter of Shelburne.







The retreat continued as far as Ludlow, where Shays and his men spent the night. The following day they marched to Chicopee, over 200 men deserting along the route, and there effected a junction with the Berkshire men under Eli Parsons. Gen. Lincoln with his troops arrived at Springfield, Jan. 27. Although late in the day it was determined to act at once and prevent all possibility of a union between the forces of Day and Shays. Day was still stationed in West Springfield and had placed guards at the ferry-house and at the bridge across Agawam river. Under the command of Gen. Lincoln, four regiments and four pieces of artillery crossed the river on the ice, while the Hampshire troops, under command of Gen. Shepard, marched up the river on the east bank. The insurgents under Day's command made no show of resistance, but retreated precipitately through Southampton to Northampton, throwing away along the route their muskets, knapsacks and ammunition; a few of them were captured by the government cavalry. The following day, Shays, having learned of Day's retreat, started with his forces and marched through South Hadley to Amherst and thence to Pelham. During this retreat many houses were plundered, and one man was killed, the men mistaking their own rear guard for the advance of Gen. Lincoln's army. At the house of Major Goodman in South Hadley the insurgents stole two barrels of rum, his account-books and many articles of household furniture. They also broke open the house of Col. Woodbridge and took such articles as they desired. Shays endeavored in vain to prevent these outrages. From Northampton, the party under Day had continued its retreat through Amherst to Pelham, arriving there in advance of Shays.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

---

PURSUIT OF THE INSURGENTS.—CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN LINCOLN AND SHAYS.—THE MARCH TO PETERSHAM.—TERMS OF AMNESTY.—AMHERST MEN WHO TOOK THE OATH OF ALLEGIANCE.—THE CONKEY TAVERN.—THE CLAPP TAVERN.

Immediately on learning of Shays' retreat, Gen. Lincoln and his army started out at 2 o'clock in the morning in pursuit. Shays had several hours the start of his pursuers, and when the latter arrived in Amherst Shays and his men were already on their way to Pelham, whither Gen. Lincoln thought it inadvisable to follow them at the time; he therefore



marched his troops to Hadley, to secure the rest of which they were sorely in need. Minot says: "Upon an examination of the houses at Amherst, it was discovered, that most of the male inhabitants had quitted them to follow the insurgents; and that ten sleigh loads of provisions had gone forward from the county of Berkshire, for their use. Under such appearances, a strict prohibition was laid upon the remaining inhabitants, against affording any supplies to their deluded neighbors."

The forces of the insurgents were posted on the east and west hills in Pelham, bleak and forbidding in the winter-time and difficult of access from the deep snow surrounding them. A more inhospitable place to maintain an army for any length of time it would be difficult to select. Jan. 30, Gen. Lincoln sent a letter directed to Capt. Shays, and the officers commanding the men in arms against the government of the Commonwealth. In it he expressed the conviction that the insurgents must realize that they were unable to execute their original purposes. He warned them that if they did not disband he should approach and apprehend the most influential characters among them. They were instructed to tell their privates that if the latter would "instantly lay down their arms, surrender themselves to government, and take and subscribe the oath of allegiance to this Commonwealth," they would be recommended for mercy to the General Court. To this letter Shays returned a counter proposition, to the effect that he and his men would lay down their arms on condition of a general pardon; he also requested that hostilities should cease until an answer should be received to a petition that had been sent by the insurgents to the General Court. The following day three of the insurgent leaders came to Gen. Lincoln's quarters at Hadley, bringing a letter signed by Francis Stone, Daniel Shays and Adam Wheeler, which read as follows:

"As the officers of the people, now convened in defence of their rights and privileges, have sent a petition to the General Court, for the sole purpose of accommodating our present unhappy affairs, we justly expect that hostilities may cease on both sides, until we have a return from our legislature."

To this Gen. Lincoln sent the following reply:

HADLEY, January 31<sup>st</sup>, 1787.

GENTLEMEN. Your request is totally inadmissible. As no powers are delegated to me which would justify a delay of my operations. Hostilities I have not commenced. I have again to warn the people in arms against government, immediately to disband, as they would avoid the ill consequences which may ensue, should they be inattentive to this caution.

B. LINCOLN."

The General Court convened Feb. 3, 1787. The governor in his address gave a review of events connected with the insurrection and the measures he had taken for its suppression. The next day a declaration of



rebellion was adopted by both houses, as well as an approval of Gen. Lincoln's offer of clemency to privates and non-commissioned officers among the insurgents, on condition of their surrendering their arms and subscribing to the oath of allegiance. They approved the measures the governor had taken, desired him to continue them persistently and vigorously, and promised him such support as was in their province to render. The petition of the insurgents was presented, but it was voted "that the said paper cannot be sustained." It was plain that the insurgents had little hope of favorable action on their petition, for Feb. 3, the same day that the General Court convened, they withdrew from Pelham and marched to Petersham. Information of this movement was brought to Gen. Lincoln at Hadley the same day at noon, but it was at first supposed to be only a removal from the west to the east hill in Pelham. When, about 6 P. M., intelligence was received that the insurgents had left their post and gone eastward, Gen. Lincoln at once ordered his troops in pursuit; at 8 o'clock the army was in motion and then ensued one of the hardest and most fatiguing marches on record. Minot describes it as follows:

"Nothing more than the usual inclemency of the season opposed their march until two o'clock in the morning, by which time they had advanced as far as New Salem. Here a violent north wind arose, and sharpened the cold to an extreme degree; a snow storm accompanied, which filled the paths; the route of the army lying over high land, exposed the soldiers to the full effects of these circumstances, while on their way; and the county being thinly settled, did not afford a covering for them within the distance of eight miles. Being thus deprived of shelter by the want of buildings, and of refreshment—by the intenseness of the cold, which prevented their taking any in the road, their only safety lay in closely pursuing a march, which was to terminate at the quarters of the enemy. They therefore advanced the whole distance of thirty miles, subject to all these inclemencies, without halting for any length of time. Their front reached Petersham by nine o'clock in the morning, their rear being five miles distant."

Anyone who has tramped over Hampshire and Franklin hills at night in the dead of winter, with a howling north wind blowing and piling the snow as it descends into drifts all but impassable, can appreciate something of the dangers and fatigue that were undergone by Gen. Lincoln's troops on that forced march from Hadley to Petersham. The advance guard entered the town in command of Col. Haskell; a company of artillery with two pieces of cannon immediately followed and the whole body of the army was brought up as early as possible. The insurgents were taken completely by surprise; they instantly evacuated the houses in which they were quartered and thronged into a back road leading toward Athol, scarcely firing a gun. Gen. Lincoln's troops pursued them about two miles, capturing about 150; of the remainder many returned to their homes and others fled into the states of Vermont, New Hampshire and



New York. This was the last attempt made by any large body of men to oppose the government forces in Massachusetts, although for several weeks succeeding a kind of guerilla warfare was carried on by the insurgents of Berkshire county, with damage to property and outrageous assaults on individuals. Feb. 7, Gen. Lincoln received a message from Gen. Patterson, requesting him to hasten to Pittsfield with his troops. They marched the same day to Amherst, a distance of 25 miles, and thence through Hadley, Northampton, Chesterfield, Worthington, Peru, Hinsdale and Dalton, to Pittsfield.

Feb. 9, Gov. Bowdoin issued a proclamation for the apprehension of Daniel Shays, Luke Day, Adam Wheeler and Eli Parsons; a reward of £150 was offered for the capture of Shays and £100 for each of the others. The General Court having learned of the defeat of Shays and the ending of organized rebellion, gave serious attention to the conditions of indemnity that should be offered the insurgents. The following were decided upon:

"That the offenders, having laid down their arms and taken the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth, should keep the peace for three years, and, during that term, should not serve as jurors, be eligible to any town office, or any other office under the government, should not hold or exercise the employment of school-masters, innkeepers, or retailers of spirituous liquors, or give their votes for the same term of time for any office, civil or military, within the Commonwealth, unless they should, after the 1st day of May, 1788, exhibit plenary evidence of their having returned to their allegiance and kept the peace, and of their possessing such an unequivocal attachment to the Government, as should appear to the General Court a sufficient ground to discharge them from all or any of these disqualifications."

The governor was empowered to extend the release of these conditions to such of the privates among the insurgents as had taken up arms for the government before Feb. 1st. The persons absolutely excepted from the indemnity were:

"Such as were not citizens of the state, such as had been members of any General Court in the state, or of any state or county convention, or had been employed in any commissioned office, civil or military; such as, after delivering up their arms, and taking the oath of allegiance during the rebellion, had again taken and borne arms against the government; such as had fired upon, or wounded any of the loyal subjects of the Commonwealth; such as had acted as committees, counsellors, or advisers to the rebels; and such as, in former years, had been in arms against the government, in the capacity of commissioned officers, and were afterwards pardoned, and had been concerned in the rebellion."

All insurgents were required to take the oath of allegiance; the form of this oath may be found on page 138 of the town-meeting records in this volume. It is only by consulting the lists of those who subscribed to this oath that a correct estimate may be obtained of the large percentage of





Amherst residents who were engaged more or less actively in this rebellion. These lists are preserved in the manuscript archives at the state-house in Boston, from which the following Amherst names are transcribed. These persons appeared before Eleazer Porter, Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr. or Nathaniel Dickinson, each of whom was a justice of the peace, during the months of February and March, 1787, and subscribed to the oath :

|                        |                          |                        |
|------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| Moses Dickinson.       | Nathaniel Dickinson, 2d, | Waitstill Dickinson,   |
| Martin Kellogg,        | Silas Moody,             | -Elisha Moody,         |
| - Joel Moody,          | -Nathaniel Moody,        | Timothy Smith,         |
| Seth Wood,             | Samuel Nash,             | David Billings,        |
| Giles Church,          | John Fox,                | John Lee,              |
| Thomas Goodale,        | William Clapp,           | Ebenezer Cooley,       |
| David Goodale,         | Isaac Robins.            | Ephraim Kellogg, Jr.,  |
| Ezekiel Ingram,        | Aaron Merrick,           | Timothy Green, Jr.,    |
| - Israel Dickinson,    | Timothy Green,           | Reuben Nash,           |
| Henry Franklin,        | Alexander Smith,         | James Merrick,         |
| Eleazer Smith,         | Moses B. Mings,          | Simeon Clark,          |
| - Moses Cook,          | Medad Dickinson,         | Ephraim Kellogg,       |
| Isaac Goodale,         | Samuel Ingram,           | - Jonathan Moody,      |
| Jonathan Warner,       | - William Moody,         | Lemuel Moody,          |
| Josiah Smith,          | Oliver Cows,             | David Blodgett,        |
| Gershom Ingram,        | Jonathan Field,          | Ebenezer Dickinson,    |
| Asahel Clark,          | Joseph Dickinson,        | David Smith,           |
| Eleazer Dana,          | Clark Lawton,            | Noah Smith,            |
| Elisha Dickinson,      | Robert Ingram,           | Gideon Ingram,         |
| Gideon Dickinson, Jr., | Thomas Samuel,           | John Field,            |
| Oliver Clapp,          | Reuben Ingram,           | Thomas Adams,          |
| Zechariah Hawley,      | Jonathan Maynard,        | Ezekiel Dickinson,     |
| Joel Billings, Jr.,    | Samuel Thompson,         | Nathan Dickinson, Jr., |
| Samuel Prince,         | David Pomeroy,           | Ebenezer Ingram,       |
| Azariah Dickinson,     | Asa Dickinson,           | Jacob Warner, Jr.,     |
| Amasa Allen,           | Titus Matthews,          | Andrew Kimball, Jr.,   |
| Stephen Cole,          | Simeon Cows,             | Leonard Roth,          |
| Edward Roth,           | Elijah Smith,            | Daniel Kellogg, Jr.,   |
| Levi Dickinson,        | John Ingram, 2d,         | Amariah Dana,          |
| Ephraim Robbin,        | Isaac Hubbard,           | Noadiah Smith,         |
| John Kellogg,          | Enos Dickinson,          | Ethan Smith,           |
| Noadiah Lewis,         | James Hendrick,          | Samuel Hastings,       |
| Reuben Cows,           | Reuben Warner,           | Alexander Guill,       |
| Simeon Pomeroy,        | Moses Hastings,          | Perez Dickinson,       |
| Eli Parker, Jr.,       | Elias Smith,             | Samuel Smith,          |
| Henry Lee,             | Simeon Smith,            | - Medad Moody.         |

Reuben Dickinson and John Nash did not take the oath until July, and it was not until September that Joel Billing, Aaron Billing and Calvin Rich placed their names upon the list. The offence of Medad Moody was in lending his gun to a rioter, unwillingly. From the foregoing list it will be seen that a large majority of the men in Amherst favored the

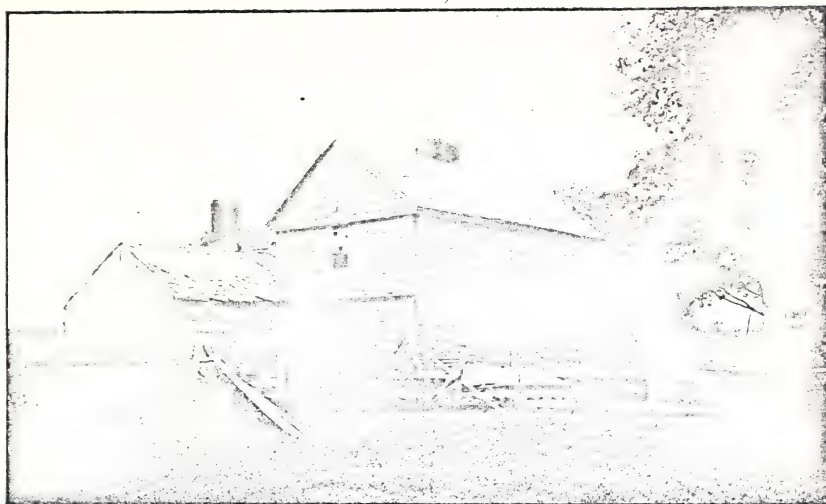


rebellion; how many of them bore arms under Shays cannot be stated with accuracy, but when Gen. Lincoln passed through the town in pursuit of the insurgents he found but few men at home.

The government next turned its attention to the trial of the more notorious of the insurgents. At a special session of the supreme judicial court for the county of Hampshire, held at Northampton April 9, Jason Parmenter of Bernardston, Daniel Luddington of Southampton, James White of Coleraine, Alpheus Colton of Longmeadow, Moses Dickinson, Jr. of Northfield and Henry McCulloch of Pelham were tried for high treason, and all but Dickinson were convicted and sentenced to death. The court assigned as counsel for their defence Simeon and Caleb Strong. Shortly after sentence was pronounced the governor was overwhelmed with petitions for a pardon for the convicts. One of these, in favor of Henry McCulloch, was dated at Pelham, but contained many Amherst signatures, among others those of Ebenezer Boltwood, Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr., Zebina Montague and Noadiah Leonard. Gen. Mattoon also wrote two letters in McCulloch's favor, one addressed to Dr. Robert Cutler and one to Major Thomas Cushing. After several postponements of the time for the execution of his sentence, McCulloch was finally pardoned. Shays after his retreat from Petersham fled to Winchester, New Hampshire, from whence he made his way into New York state. He was subsequently pardoned by the governor and returned to his home in Pelham, but afterwards removed to Sparta, N. Y., where he died in poverty in September, 1825, aged 78 years.

The Shays rebellion brought into prominence two taverns, one located in Pelham, the other in Amherst. The old "Conkey tavern," situated in the east part of Pelham which in 1822 was set off as a part of the town of Prescott, was only a half mile from the residence of Daniel Shays. It was built in 1758, fifteen years after the town was incorporated, by William Conkey. It was two stories in height and fronted toward the south. There were two rooms on the ground floor with a huge chimney between, a small hall and a stairway in front of the chimney leading to the second story, which also contained two rooms. A "lean-to" extended across the rear of the main part, in which was the long low kitchen and the pantry on each end, with doors on either side of the great stone fire-place opening into the dining-room at the east end of the main building and the bar-room at the west end. The apartment over the dining-room was used at times as a dancing-hall and had a large fire-place to warm it. No lath or plaster was in the tavern, the rooms being sheathed on the sides and overhead. In 1776, the house was repaired and the stone chimney taken down to the tops of the fire-places and rebuilt of bricks. There was an ample cellar and an attic. On the corner of the tavern outside hung the sign, a pine board about two feet square, on one side of which was painted a horse and





THE NATHAN DICKINSON HOUSE. (Built before 1745.)



THE OLD CONKEY TAVERN.



*Pelham marched, 18-1788  
 This is to be at the town with a law me  
 c 1-17-88 for tending the Convention held  
 at Hatfield and Hatley since days and town  
 rights  
 Daniel Shays*

rider, on the other a horse with a groom holding it by the bridle. The bar-room was, as doubtless it was intended to be, the most comfortable and home-like place in the building. It contained a great open fire-place, in which in winter-time the blazing logs were piled high and the crackling flames bade defiance to the winds that came howling down from the bleak hills of Shutesbury and Prescott. In the southwest corner was the bar, which Landlord Conkey kept well supplied with the favorite drinks of the time, including New England and West India rum, brandy, wine and cordials. A receipted bill to Conkey from a Boston liquor firm, dated in 1772, shows the purchase of liquors amounting to over £100.

A better place in which to plan a rebellion against government could hardly have been found. Remote from the main travel-ways, with no other habitation in sight, it afforded a safe retreat for the discontented and debt-burdened yeomanry of Pelham and surrounding towns, where they could meet on winter evenings and, their courage reinforced by the contents of demi-johns and kegs, prepare for a conflict which they had come to look upon as inevitable. The leading spirit at these gatherings was Captain Shays; he encouraged the talk of rebellion and used the open space in front





of the tavern as a training-field to perfect his men in the manual of arms. A natural if not a necessary feature of this training consisted of frequent visits to the bar-room, and it is recorded that the casing of the huge beam that ran through the center of the apartment, on which rested the joists that supported the second floor, bore for many years the imprints of the muzzles of the muskets made by the excited rebels in the intervals between the drills. It is supposed that Shays made this tavern his headquarters on his retreat from Springfield, and that the letters addressed by him to Gen. Lincoln were written there. The tavern remained standing until 1883 when it was burned down. The pen drawing on the preceding page was made from an autograph manuscript of Daniel Shays, petitioning for attending the convention at Hatfield.

The "Clapp tavern," located at East Amherst, was one of the best-known hostelries in the early history of the town. Many facts of interest concerning it were furnished for this history, by Charles Clapp, a direct descendant of the original owner. From a letter written by him the following is quoted :

" Preserved Clapp on first coming to Amherst built a house on what is now the Sanford Boice place, a portion of which yet remains in the old house on the hill back of Mr. Boice's present residence. That place he sold or exchanged for the farm adjoining, that at present occupied by Olney Gaylord, extending north from that to the road leading to Pelham, and east as far as Pelham line. The site of the house was very nearly that now occupied by the barn of the late Noah Dickinson, and it was erected, as nearly as we can ascertain, about the year 1737. On the day in which the family first occupied it three bears were brought in and skinned on the kitchen floor, so plentiful were they then in that vicinity. Little need of a tavern in Amherst in those days, it would seem. I do not know when it was first used as a public house, but am under the impression that it gradually assumed that character. Oliver, the younger son of Preserved Clapp, was only fourteen years of age when his father died; he was the one familiarly known as "Landlord Clapp." He married Gen. Ebenezer Mattoon's sister Elizabeth, and for many years kept the tavern. He was quite famed for the excellence of the flip he served, his good wife brewing the beer therefor. During the war of the Revolution, a detachment of Burgoyne's army officers, who had gone out to attend a dance near Saratoga, were captured and brought under a guard to the Clapp tavern, on their way to Boston. They remained one night for rest, the floor being covered with straw to provide them a bed, causing Landlord Clapp no little anxiety lest the straw should be set on fire and the house burned.

The old tavern was the scene of much plotting during Shays rebellion; indeed I think the first plans for it were made there. Landlord Clapp was a great though secret friend of Shays, and when he was stationed in Pelham, every night at 12 o'clock, a messenger was sent by him to grandfather's window, 'for the news of the day.' At one time, (Jan. 28, 1787) a number of sled-loads of provisions which had been sent for Shays' army with a small escort, stopped at the tavern for entertainment for themselves and teams; to their great astonishment they met with a stern refusal, as they had been directed to stop there for refreshments. At the first



opportunity the commander of the party was taken one side and told to start for Pelham as quickly as possible, as government troops were near at hand and in hot pursuit. They lost no time in following directions. At the same time another friend of Shays (Capt. Billings) mounted a horse and rode up the hill to the West street to reconnoitre. Dashing nearly up to the troops, he suddenly wheeled his steed, and, waving his hat and shouting 'Come on, boys,' dashed away at a furious rate, the soldiers spurring their horses to their utmost speed and following him down the hill, past the tavern and on towards Pelham in a mad race. In the meantime the teamsters had reached Thornton hill, from which they caught sight of the coming soldiers. The commander of the 'supply train' drew his teams up across the road resolved to do his best to protect his charge. The steepness of the hill proved of great advantage, as he was enabled so to dispose of his men that bayonet showed above bayonet, with apparently a formidable barricade in front. At the same time a number of men appeared on the Valley road; as the troops drew near they caught sight of the formidable array in front and the men on the Valley road; they were sure they were being drawn into an ambuscade. Wheeling their horses they rode back at a madder pace even than before. Stopping for rest at the Clapp tavern, they reported that they had been led 'into the very jaws of hell.'

---

## CHAPTER XX.

---

STATISTICS IN 1777, 1779, AND 1781.—COUNTERFEITING.—INDUSTRIAL  
MOVEMENTS.—MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.—AMHERST IN 1800.  
—WAR OF 1812.

In 1777, a list of male inhabitants of Amherst over 16 years of age, gave the number of whites as 238; of blacks, two. From a valuation list of the town made in 1779, the following statistics are taken: Polls, 248; houses and barns, 256, valued at £37 each; mowing and tillage, 1266 acres; pasture land, 311 acres; woodland, 3693 acres; 3 mills; money at interest and on hand, £582; debts due not on interest, £95; goods, wares and merchandise, £480; horses, 113; oxen, 101; cows, 184; steers, 303; sheep, 951; swine, 206. Two years later, in 1781, the figures recorded were as follows: Polls, 251; houses, 134; barns, 106; stores, etc., 3; distill houses, mills, etc., 6; acres of English mowing, 310; acres of tillage land, 1271; acres of fresh meadow, 1117; acres of pasturing, 641; acres of woodland and land unimproved, 8716; barrels of "cyder," 636; money on interest and on hand, £221; goods, wares and mdse., £90; horses, 167; oxen, 261; cows, 413; sheep and goats, 949; swine, 160.



Coaches, chaises, etc., were owned to the value of £57. There were four owners of gold, coined and uncoined, and 252 owners of silver. Statistics taken in 1784 record the following: Polls, ratable, 251; non-ratable polls, 26; dwelling-houses, 136; shops, 6; tan-houses, 3; pot and pearl ash works, 1; barns, 112; grist, saw and other mills, 4; other buildings, 15; acres of tillage, 1104; acres of English mowing, 446½; acres of fresh meadow, 850½; acres of pasture, 478; acres of woodland, 3144; acres of other land, unimproved, 5062; barrels of "cyder," 862; amount of stock in trade, £162; horses and colts, 231; oxen, 214; neat cattle, 397; cows, 385; sheep and goats, 594; swine, 298; debts due, £740; money on hand, £30; total valuation, £1950, 19, 6. There were 44 owners of silver plate.

While the early inhabitants of Western Massachusetts were, in the main, orderly and law-abiding, the vicious and criminal element was not lacking. The courts in olden times had to deal with all manner of offences against person and property. The scarcity of money was a great temptation to counterfeitters, who were willing to brave the severe penalties attached to the crime in the hope of acquiring great wealth with little effort. In 1770, one Thomas Walton was accused of counterfeiting, was tried before the court in Springfield and convicted. Nathan Dickinson of Amherst, who entered the complaint against Walton, thereupon petitioned for the reward offered by the commonwealth for the conviction of such offenders, his petition reading as follows:

"To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Thomas Hutchinson Esq Lt Gov. & Commander in chief over his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> his Majesty's Council at Cambridge March 20<sup>th</sup> 1770. Humbly shews Nathan Dickinson of Amherst in the County of Hampshire that on the 23<sup>d</sup> Day of March last Past he made Information to Josiah Chauncy & Simeon Strong Esq. two of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Hampshire against one Thomas Walton, charging the said Thomas with the offence of forging and counterfeiting certain Pieces of Pewter & other Base Metals with the Resemblance of Spanish Mille<sup>d</sup> Dollars the Current Coin of this Province, by means whereof the said Thomas was Recognized by said Justices to appear before his Majesty's Superior Court of Judicature court of Assize and General Goal Delivery then next to be holden at Springfield within & for the County of Hampshire on the fourth Tuesday of September then next at which term the said Thomas in Consequence of the said Information was at the Same Term of Said Court Convicted of the same Offence, as by the Record of the Conviction in the same Court appears & your Petitioner therefore humbly prays that the Treasurer of the Province be impowered and ordered to pay your Petitioner out of the Province Treasury the Reward and Premium of £25 according to the Laws of this Province in Such cases Provided and as in Duty Bound Shall pray.

NATHAN DICKINSON."



Eleven years later, in 1781, Ebenezer Mattoon petitioned the General Court to reimburse him for the money he had paid out in journeying "from Amherst to Providence, R. I. to prevent the liberating of one Firmine Woods of s'd Amherst, then confined in Providence Goal for uttering & passing counterfeit Eight Dollar Bills of the New Emission, which was contemplated by a number of persons of suspected character of said Town, one being actually sent for that purpose." The General Court allowed him £7, 1 for his trouble and expense.

Soon after the ending of the Shays rebellion, a series of industrial movements were inaugurated in Western Massachusetts in some of which Amherst citizens were engaged and which were calculated to affect the growth and prosperity of the town. The constant succession of armed conflicts which, beginning with King Philip's war in 1675, had lasted with little interruption for more than a century, had greatly retarded the development of the resources of the Connecticut Valley. The means of transportation had always been limited and unsatisfactory. Railways were as yet unknown, highways were of the most primitive construction, and the only water-way of importance, the Connecticut river, was robbed of half its value by the existence of the falls at South Hadley and at Montague. In 1792, prominent men of Berkshire and Hampshire counties, among them Simeon Strong of Amherst, formed an association for the purpose of constructing canals around these falls. The association was incorporated under the name of "The Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Connecticut River." A canal was built at South Hadley at great expense, being two and a half miles long, much of it cut through solid rock. It was the first canal of any importance built in the United States. When completed, it was found that its bed was not low enough to take the water from the river, but this difficulty was obviated by the construction of a dam. This dam set back the water for several miles, overflowing the Northampton meadows and causing an epidemic of fever, so that Northampton people had the company indicted for maintaining a nuisance; the case came to trial, the plaintiffs won their suit and the dam, save its oblique section, was ordered to be torn down. Money was needed in order to lower the bed of the canal, and in 1802 the Legislature, on petition, granted the proprietors a lottery for raising \$20,000. The scheme was successful and in 1804 the lowering of the canal was completed; it was in successful operation for many years. The canal at Turners Falls was completed in 1797.

Turnpikes were built in New England at an early date in its history, but did not become common in Western Massachusetts until after the close of the Shays rebellion. In the latter part of the 18th century many turnpike corporations were formed in this section, among them the "Sixth





Massachusetts Turnpike Corporation," for the purpose of building a road commencing on the east line of Amherst and passing through Pelham, Greenwich, Hardwick, New Braintree, Oakham, Rutland, Holden and Worcester, "to the great road in Shrewsbury leading from New York to Boston."

In the statistics given for the year 1784, it will be noted that Amherst reported its stock in trade as valued at only £162. This would indicate a small development of mercantile or other business. Yet Amherst had as many country stores as was customary for towns of its size, stores whose stock of goods was as miscellaneous in character, if not as large in volume, as those of the modern "department emporiums." Some of these stores were developed from taverns, while the greater number of them had liquors as a part of their regular stock in trade. Such a thing as a "cash business" would have been impossible in the earlier years, and trade and barter usurped the place of buying and selling to a large degree. From a review of trade in Amherst in 1815, written 72 years afterward by an old resident of the town, the following facts of interest are gathered. In 1814 or thereabout James Kellogg established himself as a merchant at East Amherst. He built the brick house now standing near the school-house, and opened a store in the south part while his family occupied the north part. He continued in business there about ten years, when he closed it out and bought a farm at South Amherst, where he opened a small dry-goods and grocery store which he conducted in connection with his farming operations. Later on, he established a hardware business, engaging in the manufacture of joiners' tools in that part of the town now known as "Kelloggville." At the center of the town in 1815, H. Wright Strong kept a store at the upper corner of what is now known as Phoenix Row; one of his clerks was Luke Sweetser, who afterwards became one of the best known and most successful of Amherst's merchants. Across the street, on the opposite corner, was a building occupied by Jay White as a dry-goods and grocery store. Further north, near Mt. Pleasant, was a store conducted by Morton Dickinson.

There was a store at East Amherst near where stands the one now conducted by George E. Thayer. This was owned by "Capt." Dyer, who in 1818 sold out to Asabel Thayer, the latter continuing the business until 1834, when he engaged with Lyman Knowles in carriage manufacturing. A little to the north was a small store occupied by John Hunt, while across the street was one built about 1822 and occupied by Hubbard & Lamb. The latter continued in business a few years and then sold out to L. M. Hills. About the year 1824 a store was started at South Amherst by Philip L. Goss, and one at North Amherst by Emerson Marsh.





OLD ELM NEAR JOHN M. HYDE'S.





EBENEZER MATTOON, JR.



Prof. William S. Tyler's History of Amherst College contains in one of its opening chapters an interesting sketch of the center village of Amherst as it appeared in the year 1800. It gives a list of the houses, the names of owners, and occupants, and locations also, all matters of historic interest and value. The houses at the center were all built fronting on the highways, forty rods in width; when the streets were narrowed, the land in front of the houses was enclosed, thus forming spacious "front yards," such as may now be seen in front of the Cowles house on Pleasant street and the Strong house at the corner of Amity and Prospect streets. The same custom prevailed at East Amherst, and Judd in his unpublished mss. says that formerly there were five or six houses from 20 to 40 rods east of the present East Street; the old cellars still remained in 1850, one in the rear of John Dickinson's house on a rise of ground, one further north and one or two to the south of the Pelham road.

At the beginning of the present century, Judge Simeon Strong owned all the land at and near the northwest and northeast corners of Main and Pleasant streets, as far north as the Cowles house, and the Coleman house which then stood near the cemetery. Gen. Zebina Montague owned the southeast corner, and Dr. Parsons the southwest angle except the corner which was occupied, then as now, by a hotel. In 1815, when the college began to be talked of, there were not more than 25 houses in the entire village. The hotel and two of the dwelling-houses, those belonging to Judge Strong and Dr. Parsons, had gambrel roofs, a favorite style of architecture at that time. Between the hotel and the Parsons house, which stood on the brow of College hill, the only building was a school-house, situated about where Hunt's block now stands. The corner now occupied by Adams' drugstore was then the site of the house and store of H. Wright Strong, until about that time the only store in town. At the east end of Phoenix Row, on the site of the present Kellogg block, was the house which was owned and occupied by Noah Webster from 1812 until 1822; this house was burned in 1838. Further to the east was the house which had recently been erected by Samuel Fowler Dickinson, the first house in town to be built of brick; the old Whiting house, afterwards known as the Ayers house until it was torn down in 1879, fronted on what is now known as East Pleasant street, standing a little to the north of the barn owned by John M. Hyde. On the east side of the common stood the Warner house and the Merrill house. On Amity street was the house built by Solomon Boltwood and afterwards occupied by Dr. Cutler. Of these houses four are still standing. The "Strong" house, now occupied by Mrs. Sarah E. Emerson, was built in 1744 by Nehemiah Strong, who came to this place from Northampton. It was afterwards occupied by his son, Judge Simeon Strong, and then by his grandson, Simeon Strong, Jr. It





was never occupied by Noah Webster, as has been often stated. This house has never been rebuilt and presents to-day much the same appearance as when it was erected, 150 years ago. The same may be said of the Boltwood house, now occupied by Dr. E. B. Dickinson. The Merrill house has been largely rebuilt, and is now conducted as a students' boarding house by Mrs. L. E. Redding. Considerable alterations have been made on the Dickinson house, now occupied by Miss Lavinia Dickinson. Such was the center village of Amherst, in the year 1800, and the succeeding twenty years brought with them little change. In 1820, there were about forty dwellings within the radius of a mile from where the Amherst house now stands.

The war of 1812 caused hardly a ripple on the surface of affairs in Amherst. The town, in common with nearly all the neighboring communities, was strongly opposed to the war, and at a meeting held June 29, 1812, passed resolutions condemning it. A convention representing 57 towns in Hampshire, Hampden and Franklin counties was held at Northampton, July 14, to consult upon the war. The delegates from Amherst were Ebenezer Mattoon, Samuel F. Dickinson and Simeon Strong. The convention organized and appointed a committee to report in regard to the proper action of the convention, concerning public affairs, and then adjourned to the following day; Mr. Dickinson was a member of this committee, which reported that it was expedient to present a respectful memorial to the president of the United States, praying that commissioners might be forthwith appointed to negotiate a peace with Great Britain upon safe and honorable terms. Mr. Dickinson was also appointed one of a delegation of four to represent Hampshire county at a state convention, provided similar measures should be adopted in other parts of the Commonwealth. At the time of holding this convention, Caleb Strong of Northampton was governor of Massachusetts. He was a believer in a strict construction of the United States constitution, and, believing that the mere act of declaring war on the part of the president did not invest the latter with the power to call the militia of the several states into service, he declined accession to the requisition made for Massachusetts troops, to be placed at the command of the president. In this position he was supported by the supreme court of the state.

In the fall of 1814, Gov. Strong issued a call for troops to repel an expected invasion of the British, who had taken possession of Castine, on the Penobscot, then within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and declared their intention to lay waste the coast from Maine to Georgia. Two regiments of infantry and one of artillery were raised in Hampshire county and marched to Boston. So far as can be learned but few Amherst men were enrolled in any of these regiments. Enos Dickinson of South



Amherst was commissioned as lieutenant in one of the companies raised in this vicinity. Joseph Dana and Samuel Prince went with the troops to Boston. Daniel Smith served about four months in Capt. Woodworth's company stationed at Charlestown. Rev. Joshua Crosby, a trustee of Amherst Academy and, for a short time after the death of President Moore, acting president of Amherst College, went with the troops to Boston and served as chaplain. It is stated that men were drafted from the two militia organizations in Amherst to serve in the war. Dr. Seth Fish, who afterwards located in Amherst, went from Shutesbury as a substitute for his father, and served as cook. It is impossible to obtain from the officials, either at Boston or Washington, a list of the Amherst men who enlisted or were drafted into the service. The troops spent some forty days in camp, were reviewed by Gov. Strong on Boston common, and were afterwards dismissed and sent home. They saw no active military service, and the event was alluded to by wits of the time as "Gov. Strong's war." As in the French and Indian war and in the war of the Revolution, so in the war of 1812 the Bay Road was a favorite military highway. It was a link in the great chain connecting the East with the West, and over it were hauled many of the supplies for Commodore Perry's fleet on Lake Erie. It is related that a team of eighteen horses was required to draw one dismounted cannon.

---

## CHAPTER XXI.

---

ORIGIN OF AMHERST ACADEMY.—PETITION TO THE LEGISLATURE.—ACT OF INCORPORATION.—LIFE AT THE ACADEMY.—MARY LYON.—ACADEMY TEACHERS.

For more than a quarter of a century succeeding the year that marked the ending of the Shays rebellion, no event of marked interest or importance can be recorded of the town of Amherst or its inhabitants. A perusal of the old town records shows that special attention was paid during these years to the determination of town boundaries, the laying out of new streets and the disposal of the land remaining after the three broad highways had been narrowed down, to property-owners adjoining. It was not until 1812 that the first steps were taken in an enterprise whose success and development were to exert a momentous influence on the future of the



town. The founding of Amherst Academy, which in time was to develop into Amherst College, was an event the significance of which was little appreciated at the time. It marked an era in Amherst history, determining the lines along which the town was to find its broadest development. Amherst, even in its earlier years, was the home of learned men, therefore it was but natural that they should desire for their children better educational advantages than were furnished by the district schools, with their school-dames and masters who themselves possessed but little learning and less faculty for imparting it to others, with school terms of uncertain length, dependent sometimes upon the supply of firewood and always limited by small appropriations. Among the earlier inhabitants who had enjoyed the advantages of a college education were Dr. David Parsons, Nathaniel Dickinson, Jr., Ebenezer Boltwood, Ebenezer Mattoon, Simeon Strong, Rufus Cowles, Samuel Fowler Dickinson, Solomon Strong, John Dickinson and Moses Dickinson. The subscription for Amherst Academy was started by Samuel Fowler Dickinson and Hezekiah Wright Strong, the latter a son of Judge Simeon Strong. The land on which the building was erected was donated by Dr. David Parsons, who was also active in raising funds for the institution and was the first president of its board of trustees. Among others who were prominent in the work were Calvin Merrill, and Justus Williams of South Amherst. The subscription was started in 1812, and the building erected in 1814. The charter was not obtained until 1816. The petition to the General Court and the charter granted are among the manuscript archives in the state-house at Boston, and are copied here entire.

#### PETITION FOR AMHERST ACADEMY.

"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in General Court assembled, at their winter Session, A. D. 1816.

Humbly shews,

The subscribers, that they have, at an expense of about Five thousand dollars, purchased in a central & commanding situation in the town of Amherst in the county of Hampshire, one half acre of land, and erected thereon & thoroughly finished, for the purpose of an Academy, a brick building, fifty feet long, thirty eight feet wide, & three stories high, with a cellar under the whole, one part of which is used for a family kitchen. The whole is designed to accommodate two schools; one for males: & the other for females: and also a family to superintend the building, and keep a house for boarding. The situation is inviting, and the air pure, & the town healthy. It is also in the midst of a rich country & a flourishing population, naturally centering at this place. And no town in the Commonwealth, perhaps, is better situated, or offers greater encouragements for an institution of this kind. Your petitioners would further state, that more than one year ago they established a school in this building; under the Care of a Preceptor; assisted during the two summer quarters, by a Preceptress; that the average number of





BRICK SCHOOL-HOUSE ON PLEASANT STREET.  
(Stood on Site of E. D. Bangs' Residence.)



AMHERST ACADEMY.





schollars in the winter has not been less than sixty; & during the two summer quarters, more than ninety. And the prospects of usefulness therefrom are such, as to excite pleasing anticipations in the patrons and friends of science & useful literature. But in order to secure the blessings in prospect, which the youth of both sexes so much need; and the good of society so much requires, funds and the public patronage of the Government are necessary. Your Petitioners, therefore, respectfully ask the assistance of the Legislature, to aid them in their benevolent designs of educating, and training to usefulness the rising generation. And they humbly pray that their school may be established by Law, as an Academy; under the care of such Trustees, as the Legislature shall see fit to appoint; with such endowments as the Government have equally bestowed on institutions of this kind. And as an inducement therefor, Your Petitioners offer to release, and do hereby release, each for himself, all his right, title & interest, in & to the land & buildings above mentioned; with all their appurtenances; to such Trustees as the Legislature may appoint; to be used forever as an Academy, & for no other purpose. And as in duty bound will ever pray.

|                |                      |                       |
|----------------|----------------------|-----------------------|
| DAVID PARSONS, | SAMUEL F. DICKINSON, | H. WRIGHT STRONG,     |
| ELIJAH CLARK,  | RUFUS COWLS,         | JOSEPH CHURCH, JR.,   |
| HENRY WEEKS,   | CALVIN MERRILL,      | THOMAS HASTINGS, JR., |
| ENOS BAKER,    | ELIJAH BOLTWOOD,     | JUSTUS WILLIAMS, JR., |
| ROBERT CUTLER, | WILLIAM NEILL,       | SYLVANUS CHURCH."     |

*Amherst, January 17, 1816.*

#### BILL FOR ESTABLISHING AMHERST ACADEMY.

"Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

In the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixteen.

An act to establish an Academy in the town of Amherst, in the County of Hampshire.

Whereas sundry persons, inhabitants of Amherst in the County of Hampshire, have, at the expense of *five thousand* dollars, erected a suitable building for an Academy in said town, & have procured an able Instructor to teach the usual Academical branches of learning; & it appears that said town is a suitable place for such an institution—

Sect. 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate & House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, & by the authority of the same,* That there be and hereby is establish<sup>d</sup> in the town of Amherst, an Academy, by the name of *Amherst Academy*, for the purpose of promoting morality, piety & religion, & for the instruction of youth in the learned languages, & in such arts & sciences as are usually taught in other Academies, or as shall be directed by the Trustees, and David Parsons, Nathan Perkins, Samuel F. Dickinson, Hezekiah W. Strong, Rufus Cowls, Calvin Merrill, Noah Webster, John Woodbridge, James Taylor, Nathaniel Smith, Josiah Dwight, Rufus Graves, Winthrop Bailey, Experience Porter & Elijah Gridley, be & hereby are incorporated into a body politic by the name of the *Trustees of Amherst Academy*, & that they and their successors shall be & continue a body politic & corporate by the same name forever.

Sect. 2. *Be it further enacted,* that all moneys, lands, or other property & things already given or which shall be hereafter given, granted, devised, bequeathed, transferred or assigned to the said Trustees, for the purpose aforesaid, shall be and are hereby confirmed to the said Trustees & to their successors in that trust forever;



And that the said trustees may have & hold in fee simple, by gift, grant, devise, bequest, or otherwise any lands, tenements, hereditaments or other estate real or personal—*provided* the annual income thereof shall not exceed the sum of *five thousand dollars*; and may sell & dispose of the same & apply the interest, rents & profits thereof in such manner as to promote the end & design of said institution.

Sect. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That the said Trustees shall have power, from time to time, to elect such officers of the said Academy as they shall judge necessary, & to fix the terms of their respective offices; to remove any Trustee from the corporation, when, in their opinion, he shall be incapable by reason of age, or otherwise, of discharging the duties of his office; to fill all vacancies in said corporation, by electing such persons for trustees as they shall think suitable; to determine the times & places of their meetings, the manner of notifying the Trustees, & the method of removing & electing Trustees; to prescribe the powers & duties of their several officers; to appoint preceptors of the said Academy, to determine their powers & duties, & to fix the tenures of their offices & to make and ordain rules and orders, with reasonable penalties, for the good government of said Academy, not repugnant to the laws of the commonwealth.

Sect. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That the said Trustees may have a common seal, which they may, at pleasure, break, alter & renew; and that all deeds signed & sealed with this seal, delivered and acknowledged by the Treasurer or Secretary of said corporation by order of the said Trustees, shall be good and valid in law; and that the said Trustees may sue & be sued, in all actions, real, personal & mixed, & prosecute or defend the same to final judgment & execution, by the name of the *Trustees of Amherst Academy*.

Sect. 5. *Be it further enacted*, That the number of said Trustees shall not, at one time, be more than fifteen or less than nine; & five of them shall constitute a quorum for transacting business.

Sect. 6. [This is crossed out in the mss. copy.] *Be it further enacted*, That there be & hereby is granted to the said Trustees & their successors forever, for the sole use & benefit of the said Academy; one half a township of six miles square, of the unappropriated land belonging to this Commonwealth, in the District of Maine, excepting the ten townships on Penobscot River, to be laid out & assigned by the committee for the sale of Eastern lands, under the restrictions & regulations made in similar grants.

Sect. 6. *Be it further enacted*, That the Rev<sup>d</sup> David Parsons be & hereby is authorized to appoint the time & place for holding the first meeting of the said Trustees, & to give them notice thereof, in such manner as he shall judge expedient."

Such was the humble beginning of an educational institution destined to become famous throughout Massachusetts and New England. The academy building, constructed of brick, three stories in height, with a small tower in the center of the roof and spacious chimneys at the east and west ends, stood on the site now occupied by the Amity-street school building. It was, at the time of its erection, considered an imposing structure. It was built in 1814, but was not dedicated until the following year. With the exception of the Hopkins grammar school at Hadley, Amherst Academy would seem to have been the first institution devoted to classical education established in the present limits of Hampshire county. Gov. Edward



Hopkins of Connecticut died in 1657; from his estate the town of Hadley received £308, 01, 11, to be devoted, according to the terms of his will, "to give some encouragement in those foreign plantations for the breeding of hopeful youths both at the grammar school, and college, for the public service of the country in future times." The Hopkins school received pupils early as 1667. It was conducted for some time as an English school; just when the grammar school began its work cannot be exactly determined. Hopkins Academy, in which the school was merged, was not incorporated until 1816, the same year that Amherst Academy received its charter. Sheldon Academy at Southampton was not chartered until 1828; Williston Seminary at Easthampton was opened for the admission of students in 1841; Mount Holyoke Female Seminary at South Hadley received pupils in 1837.

Amherst Academy was prosperous from its beginning. It opened with more students than any other academy in Western Massachusetts, and soon attracted pupils from every part of New England; it had at one time ninety pupils in the ladies' department and quite as many, usually more, in the gentleman's department. The early records of the institution were burned in 1838. In Prof. William S. Tyler's History of Amherst College, published in 1873, are interesting sketches of the academy, which are here reprinted. They give an outline of the work carried on and suggest the moral and religious influences that surrounded the students. The first is by Miss Sarah S. Strong, a daughter of H. Wright Strong, who became a teacher in the academy at the age of 16:

"Under the government and instruction of such superior teachers, the academy obtained a reputation second to none in the state, and indeed the ladies' department was in advance of the same department in other institutions, as might be shown by a simple comparison of the studies pursued and text-books in use by the young ladies. Among these may be specified chemistry, which was then just beginning to be studied in schools outside of colleges, but was taught in Amherst Academy with lectures and experiments by Prof. Graves, who had been lecturer on chemistry in Dartmouth College, rhetoric, logic, history, Paley's moral philosophy, Playfair's Euclid, Stewart's philosophy, Enfield's natural philosophy, Herschell's astronomy with the calculation and projection of eclipses, Latin, French, etc. On Wednesday afternoons all the scholars were assembled in the upper hall for reviews, declamations, compositions and exercises in reading in which both gentlemen and ladies participated. Spectators were admitted and were often present in large numbers, among whom Dr. Parsons and Mr. Webster, president and vice-president of the board of trustees, might usually be seen, and often the lawyers, physicians, and other educated men of the place. Not unfrequently gentlemen from out of town were present, as for instance Dr. Packard, who early became a trustee, and was much interested in the prosperity of the institution. Once a year, at the close of the fall term in October, the old meeting-house was fitted up with a stage and strange to tell in the staid town of Amherst, where dancing was tabooed



and cards never dared show themselves, reverend divines went with lawyers and doctors, and all classes of their people to the house of God to witness a theatrical exhibition!"

The second is by Rev. Nahum Gould, a graduate of the Academy, and of Amherst College in the class of 1825 :

"I came to Amherst in the spring of 1819 and studied in preparation for college under the direction of Joseph Estabrook and Gerard Hallock. The principal's salary was \$800 per annum, and Miss Sarah Strong's \$20 a month. I found the piety of the students far in advance of my own. Perhaps there never was a people that took such deep interest in the welfare of students. None need leave on account of pecuniary embarrassments. Tuition was free to any pious student who was preparing for the gospel ministry. Board was one dollar a week, and if this could not be afforded, there were families ready to take students for little services which they might render in their leisure hours. Their liberality was spoken of through the land, and it was an inducement to persons of limited means, preparing for the ministry, to come to Amherst. To such the church prayer-meeting in the village was a school as well as a place for devotion. Daniel A. Clark, the pastor, was greatly beloved by the students. Noah Webster resided here preparing his dictionary. He took an interest in the academy and opened his doors for an occasional reception, which we prized very highly. Col. Graves was a successful agent for the academy and a help to the students. Mr. Estabrook was well qualified for his station. Mr. Hallock was a scholar and a gentleman. It was a pleasant task to manage a school where there were so many pious students seeking qualifications for usefulness, who felt that they were in the right place and were establishing a Christian character of high standing."

For the first ten or twelve years of its existence, the academy received pupils of both sexes; this was long before the era of woman's colleges, and the only avenue open to young women in search of a higher education was found in the "select family schools" which were a feature of New England's educational system from an early date. Among the students at Amherst Academy in 1821 was a young woman who, later on, was to solve an educational problem for her sex in such successful fashion as to win for herself fame and the gratitude of generations yet unborn. That pupil was Mary Lyon, who was thus described by the lady principal: "Uncultivated in mind and manners, of large physique, twenty-three or twenty-four years of age, and receiving her first impulse in education. She commenced with grammar and geography, and was soon advanced to rhetoric and logic. Having a comprehensive mind and being very assiduous in her studies, she improved rapidly." Mary Lyon was born in Buckland, Feb. 28, 1797. Her parents were in humble circumstances, unable to afford her more than the ordinary schooling of the time, but she was ambitious and determined by her own exertions to gain as liberal an education as the times would permit. At Amherst Academy she found sympathy and aid; it was, doubtless, while engaged in her studies here that she conceived the idea of founding an institution of learning which should be self-supporting, yet





"where expenses should be so moderate as not to debar those of limited means, and advantages so great that the wealthy could find none superior elsewhere." Mount Holyoke Seminary, the pioneer institution in Massachusetts of higher education for females, owes its being to Mary Lyon and to the education and training she received at the old Amherst Academy.

A list of the men who fitted for college and for business at Amherst Academy, if such could be compiled, would contain the names of many who became famous in after life. It was among the first of the great college preparatory schools, attracting pupils from all over New England. The reputation and success of its classical department became so great that in time the female department was abolished, and the entire energies of the institution were directed toward the preparation of young men for entrance to college. For many years after the change was made there were usually from seventy-five to one hundred students in the classical department. The academy prospered greatly, and, during the days of depression at Phillips Academy at Andover, and before the founding of Williston Seminary, was, without doubt, the leading academical institution in Massachusetts.

The period of its decline began soon after the founding of Williston Seminary. The establishment of high schools in many towns, and the rise of normal schools, drew largely from its attendance, and although it retained the services of superior teachers and returned to the admission of both sexes in order to increase the number of its students, it became gradually more and more of a local institution being finally superseded by the Amherst high school. The old academy building was torn down in 1868, to make way for the Amity-street school-building.

In Miss Strong's sketch of the academy, before referred to, allusion is made to the "superior teachers" that the academy employed. Among these teachers in the earlier years were Francis Bascom, Joseph Estabrook, John L. Parkhurst, Gerard Hallock, Zenas Clapp, David Green and Ebenezer S. Snell. At a later date, among the principals and assistant teachers were Elijah Paine, Solomon Maxwell, Story Hebard, Robert E. Patterson, William P. Paine, William Thompson, Simeon Colton, William S. Tyler, Evangelinus Sophocles, Ebenezer Burgess, George C. Partridge, Nahum Gale and Lyman Coleman. Among the lady teachers, while the academy was co-educational, were Lucy Dotiglas, Orra White, Mary Ann Field, Sarah S. Strong and Hannah Shepard. These names, and much of the information in regard to the academy, are gathered from Professor Tyler's History of Amherst College. Professor Tyler was a teacher in the academy for one year after his graduation from Amherst College in 1830. He took a deep interest in the academy, not alone from its work, but from its intimate relationship to the college to which he has devoted his life-work.



## CHAPTER XXII.

OLD-TIME CATALOGS.—AMHERST STUDENTS AT THE ACADEMY.—ACADEMY LAWS.—OFFICERS OF THE CORPORATION.—PRINCIPALS AND INSTRUCTORS.—COURSES OF STUDY.

From the pages of the academy catalogs much interesting and valuable information concerning the institution is gained. The earliest catalog known to be in existence bears date of 1818. It is a single sheet of paper, a copy of which, framed, is preserved in the town library. It gives a list of trustees, the same as named in the act of incorporation, save that the names of H. W. Strong, John Woodbridge and Josiah Dwight are omitted, and the names of Joshua Crosby, John Fish and Edward Whipple are added. John L. Parkhurst, A. M., was the principal preceptor, Edward Dickinson, A. B., assistant preceptor, and Miss Lucy L. Douglas, preceptress. The list of pupils numbered 152, of whom 76 were "masters" and 76 "misses." The Amherst names included in this list were as follows :

|                      |                     |                        |
|----------------------|---------------------|------------------------|
| Osmyn Baker,         | Aaron Church,       | Moses Church,          |
| Porter Cows,         | Robert Cutler,      | Julius A. Dewey,       |
| Appleton Dickinson,  | Edward Dickinson,   | Friend Dickinson,      |
| William Dickinson,   | Oliver H. Dunbar,   | John Eastman, Jr.,     |
| George W. Graves,    | Frederic W. Graves, | Frederic Joy,          |
| Chauncy Merrill,     | George Montague,    | Thomas G. Perkins,     |
| Warren Putnam,       | Hamilton Smith,     | Elijah D. Strong,      |
| William B. Stetson,  | Charles L. Strong,  | William G. Webster,    |
| Simeon E. Strong,    | Wright Strong,      | Stephen Weeks,         |
| George White,        | Frederick Williams, | Azubah D. Bangs,       |
| Dorothy Baker,       | Joanna Baker,       | Harriet Boltwood,      |
| Marchia A. Banister, | Dolly Bixbee,       | Irene Cows,            |
| Achsah Clark,        | Mercy Cooley,       | Fanny Dickinson,       |
| Abigail Dexter,      | Caroline Dickinson, | Mary Dickinson,        |
| Lucinda Dickinson,   | Lucretia Dickinson, | Thankful F. Dickinson, |
| Mary Ann Dickinson,  | Nancy Dickinson,    | Martha Forbush,        |
| Hepzibah Eastman,    | Mary Franklin,      | Clarissa Kellogg,      |
| Martha M. Graves,    | Mary Ann Graves,    | Nancy Merrill,         |
| Fanny Mattoon,       | Lucy Merrill,       | Sophia Nelson,         |
| Harriet Montague,    | Eliza Nelson,       | Harriet Phillips,      |
| Sophia W. Parsons,   | Harriet Perkins,    | Sarah Smith,           |
| Abigail Robbins,     | Achsah Smith,       | Mary Strong,           |
| Sarah Smith, 2d,     | Frances Strong,     | Polly Weeks,           |
| Sarah S. Strong,     | Eliza S. Webster,   |                        |
| Hannah Whiting,      | Mary Ann Williams,  |                        |



From this list it will be seen that 73 pupils, or nearly one-half the entire number, had their homes in Amherst. Of the remainder, a majority were residents of Massachusetts towns; a few came from Vermont and Connecticut, one each from Virginia and Canada. The "quarters" began on the fourth Wednesday of May, August, November and February; there was a vacation of one week at the end of each quarter except the one beginning in November, at the end of which there was a two-weeks' vacation.

The "Laws of Amherst Academy," published in 1827, contain a number of interesting provisions. Every student on admission to the academy received a printed copy of the laws, charged in his term bill, and was obliged to sign the following agreement: "I hereby promise that I will observe all the laws and regulations, made by the Government for the Students of this Academy." If any student unnecessarily neglected attendance on religious exercises, he was held liable to reproof, privately or before his class, and in case he persisted in such neglect he might be suspended or dismissed. The study hours, from April to October, were from 8-30 A. M. to 12, and from 2 to 5 P. M.; from October to April, from 9 A. M. to 12, from 1-30 to 4-30 P. M. and 7 to 9 P. M. No scholar could be absent from his room after 9 P. M. without permission of the instructors. Every student was held accountable for injury done by him to the academy building and its appurtenances, and if the offender could not be discovered the sum was assessed equally on all the students and charged in the term bills. If any student should leave the school, or go out of town without obtaining permission of the instructors, he was subject to a fine of one dollar and a like sum for every week he was absent. Students were not permitted to drink wine, spirits or liquors of any kind at any tavern or inn in town, or to keep such articles in their rooms, or to indulge in their use at any time, on penalty of admonition for the first offence and suspension or expulsion for the second. They were also prohibited, under like penalties, from using any fire-arm in the town, "either in shooting at game or at mark, or for amusement in any manner."

The catalog of 1827 shows a number of changes in the board of trustees; the officers of the corporation were: President, Rev. Joshua Crosby; vice-president, Rev. Royal Washburn; secretary, Rufus Graves, Esq.; treasurer, Lucius Boltwood, Esq.; auditor, Martin Thayer. Solomon Maxwell, A. M., and R. Everett Pattison, A. B. were associate principals, and William P. Paine, A. B., assistant. The members of the examining committee were Rev. Royal Washburn, Rev. James Taylor, Rev. Lyman Coleman, Rev. Lemuel P. Bates, Prof. Nathan W. Fiske, Prof. Solomon Peck. The students' names were arranged in three divisions, under the following headings: "In the Languages," "School Teachers," "English



Studies." The number of students in the languages was 45, school teachers 22, in English studies 25, a total of 92; at this time there were no females in the institution. The course of instruction in the English department included reading, grammar, declamation, rhetoric and composition, ancient and modern geography, sacred geography, general history, history of the United States, intellectual and written arithmetic, algebra, conversations on natural philosophy, conversations on chemistry, moral philosophy, intellectual philosophy, practical mathematics, including navigation, surveying, mensuration and astronomical calculations. The class of school teachers, in addition to their other studies, received a course of familiar lectures on the subject of school teaching. Class reviews were held weekly by the instructors, with general reviews at the close of each term by the examining committee. The vacations at the end of each quarter had been lengthened to two weeks. The catalog of 1829 announced that "In the rear of the building there has been erected a good Gymnastic Apparatus for healthful exercise."

In 1832, Rev. Simeon M. Colton, A. M. was principal, Ebenezer Burgess, A. B., assistant, and John H. Wright, Rufus Allen and Isaac F. Holton "assistants and students." In the classical department there were 92 students, in the English 79, in the teachers' department 32. The academical year consisted of four quarters of eleven weeks each, beginning in September, three weeks from the fourth Wednesday in August. The vacations were as follows: From the fourth Wednesday in August, three weeks; from the last Wednesday in November, two weeks; from the first Wednesday in April, three weeks. The aim of the teachers' department was to fit young men to take charge of primary schools. The catalog "recommended that, in addition to his classical books, each scholar be furnished with a Bible, and with Webster's or Walker's 8 vo. edition of the pronouncing and defining dictionary." The tuition in the English department was \$4 per quarter, in the teachers' or classical department \$5, "together with a charge of 12½ cents per quarter for Contingencies." It is evident that "contingencies" did not form as important or extravagant an item in student expenses as at the present time. Board could be obtained near the academy at from 75 cents to \$1.75 per week. The principal was willing to take any number of young lads to board with him, and to defray all the ordinary expenses connected with board and tuition, except wood, for \$110 per year, exclusive of vacations.

In 1834, the corporation had no president; Prof. Samuel M. Worcester was secretary, Lucius Boltwood, Esq. treasurer and Hon. John Leland auditor. Amos Bullard, Jr., A. B., was principal and Horatio Bryant and Daniel H. Forbes assistants. The teachers' department had been changed to a teachers' class, formed in the fall term; in the classical department





there were 61 students, in the English department 91. The catalog states that "A new Apparatus has been procured for the benefit of the Academy," but neglects to define its nature.

In 1839, Rev. Nathan Perkins was president of the corporation, Rev. Josiah Bent vice-president, Lucius Boltwood, Esq. secretary and Hon. Ithamar Conkey treasurer. The academy had again adopted the co-educational feature. Nahum Gale, A. B. was principal; Edwin E. Bliss, A. B., teacher of languages; William O. Gorham, A. B., teacher of sacred music; John W. Ray, teacher of penmanship; Miss Emeline S. Gale, preceptress; Miss Eliza M. Judkins, teacher of drawing and painting; Miss Hannah F. Maynard, assistant teacher of mathematics. The students in the different departments were separated into two divisions; in the classical department were 40 male students, in the English department 74, in the female department 103. Five of the students in the first division of the classical department are marked as "in college;" the text-books in use by the first division in the English department included, among others, Olmsted's "Natural Philosophy," Abercrombie on "The Intellectual Powers," Paley's "Natural Theology," Goodrich's "Ecclesiastical History," Alexander's "Evidences of Christianity," Hedges' "Logic," Kames' "Elements of Criticism," Wayland's "Moral Science," and "Analysis of Paradise Lost." Members of the school were required to give particular attention to orthography and reading; the text-books were Porter's "Rhetorical Reader" and Young's "Night Thoughts." A "valuable library" belonged to the academy, from which scholars were permitted to take books on payment of a small tax. There was a weekly Bible lesson in which all took part. There was an extra charge of \$2 per term for instruction in surveying, and a like sum for French. A course of 15 lessons in penmanship, including stationery, cost 50 cents. Board in private families had advanced to \$2 per week, with a charge of 25 cents per dozen for washing. Young gentlemen boarding at the Academy club could obtain board exclusive of room-rent for \$1.17 per week; rooms furnished for two occupants could be hired for 50 cents per week.

In 1842, William W. Whipple was principal of the academy, Miss Helen Humphrey preceptress, Daniel Temple, Jr. teacher of French, and Miss Eliza M. Judkins teacher of drawing, painting and penmanship. There were 67 pupils in the classical course and 123 in the English; of these, 20, three young gentlemen and 17 young ladies, were studying French. All pupils were expected regularly to attend morning and evening prayers in the hall and public worship at one of the churches in the village on the Sabbath. There was a literary society connected with the academy which held weekly meetings. Pupils could attend, without charge, the lectures of the professors in Amherst College.



In 1845, Rev. Joseph Vaill was president of the corporation, Leonard Humphrey, A. B., was principal, James Humphrey assistant, Louis P. Ledoux teacher of French, Miss Elizabeth C. Adams preceptress for the fall and winter terms and Miss Rebecca M. Woodbridge preceptress for the spring and summer terms. In the classical department were 56 pupils, 37 males and 19 females; in the English department 56 pupils, 23 males and 33 females. Of the whole number, 112, 79 had homes in Amherst and most of the remainder came from towns near by. In 1848, the catalog contained the following announcement: "A favorable opportunity, it is believed, is offered to those who desire a thorough acquaintance with the French language. Mons. Tribur, a *native*, and till within a few years, a *resident* of France, has a high reputation as a Teacher of the French, German and Italian languages."

In 1850, Samuel N. White was principal, Miss Anna B. White preceptress, Miss A. Juliette Chamberlain teacher of French, and George N. Webber teacher of Latin and Greek. In the classical department were 47 pupils, 15 males and 32 females; in the English department 95 pupils, 62 males and 33 females. Of the whole number, 142, 91 had homes in Amherst. The catalog was for the fall and winter terms, and previous to the opening of the spring term the academy building was to be "thoroughly repaired within and without, and made in all respects, not only convenient, but pleasant and tasteful." The summer term had been shortened from eleven weeks to nine, the summer vacation being correspondingly lengthened to four weeks. The charge for tuition per term was, for the common English branches, \$3; for the higher English branches, \$4; for Latin and Greek, \$4; for French in connection with other studies, \$5. Penciling and crayon-drawing were charged extra. A charge of from one to two shillings per term was thereafter to be made "to defray in part the expense incurred for fuel for the public rooms and other contingencies."

In 1858, Rev. Joseph Vaill, D. D., was president of the corporation, John S. Adams, Esq., secretary, and Hon. Ithamar Conkey treasurer. Other members of the board of trustees were Hon. Edward Dickinson, Lucius Boltwood, Esq., Rev. William A. Stearns, D. D., Rev. Edward S. Dwight, Rev. C. L. Woodworth, Rev. David Eastman, Prof. William S. Tyler, D. D., Rev. James L. Merrick, Dea. Moses B. Greene. Selah Frisbee was principal, Miss Eliza C. Haskell preceptress, Miss Henrietta F. Shumway assistant in the fall term and Miss Harriet E. Clark assistant in the winter term. In the classical department were 72 pupils, 35 males and 37 females; in the English department 70 pupils, 32 males and 38 females. The academic year was divided into three terms, one of thirteen weeks, one of fourteen, one of fifteen. The spring term began April 21, the fall term Aug. 25, the winter term December 8. The tuition was the



~ PRESIDENTS OF ~  
~ AMHERST ~  
COLLEGE.



HEMAN HUMPHREY



ZEPHANIAH S. MOORE



JULIUS H. SEELYE



Wm. A. STEARNS



EDWARD HITCHCOCK

ST. G. PHOTO



same for any or all branches taught. For a term of 14 weeks, those who came from a distance and hired board were charged \$7; for others, the tuition varied from \$7 to \$10, according to the number of scholars.

---

## CHAPTER XXIII.

---

ORIGIN OF AMHERST COLLEGE.—THE CHARITY FUND.—CONVENTION OF CHURCHES.—NEGOTIATIONS WITH WILLIAMS COLLEGE.—FIRST COLLEGE BUILDING ERECTED.—NOAH WEBSTER'S ADDRESS.

From Amherst Academy, in fullness of time, came Amherst College. In laying the foundations of the academy, the Rev. David Parsons and his associates were wise beyond their own knowledge. It is not impossible that some among their number may have seen, with prophetic vision, in the one-half acre of ground and the three-story building of brick, dedicated to the promotion of "morality, piety and religion" and to "the instruction of youth in the learned languages," an opening chrysalis from which was to emerge in time the college set upon a hill, with its broad lands and noble buildings and its motto, bravely conceived and faithfully interpreted, "*Terras Irradiant.*" Certain it is that in 1817, one year after the academy charter was obtained, important measures were undertaken to add to its usefulness and efficacy and to extend the field of its labors. The trustees, at a meeting held Nov. 18, 1817, adopted a project formed by Rufus Graves, Esq., to add to the usefulness of the academy by raising a fund for the gratuitous instruction of "indigent young men of promising talents and hopeful piety, who shall manifest a desire to obtain a liberal education with a sole view to the Christian ministry." This "charity fund," as it was afterwards designated, was the corner-stone in the foundation of Amherst College.

The history of Amherst College has been written by one, himself so thoroughly identified with the institution, so familiar with all its interests, so conversant with all the facts relating to it, that another, working along the same lines, must needs at every point lay himself open to the charge of repetition if not of plagiarism. The History of Amherst College, written by Prof. W. S. Tyler and published in 1873, is so accurate and complete as to stand a barrier in the way of one who would attempt original writing in the same field. Yet a history of Amherst town, with Amherst College omitted, would be so unsatisfactory, so far from complete, as not to be contemplated





even for an instant. For the necessarily brief sketch of the beginnings of the college and its earlier history, which follows, the writer gratefully acknowledges his indebtedness to Professor Tyler.

Especial attention is given in these pages to the part, a large and honorable one, taken by citizens of Amherst in the founding of the college. It is a child of the town, for, although the people of all Western Massachusetts were interested in it and subscribed liberally to its charity fund, it was the eloquence and convincing logic of an Amherst man, Samuel Fowler Dickinson, that finally secured to the town the location of the college; it was an Amherst man, Elijah Dickinson, who donated the land for the site of the college buildings; it was a group of Amherst men, headed by Rev. David Parsons, who became personally responsible for a balance of \$15,000 necessary to raise the charity fund to the sum of \$50,000 as guaranteed by its constitution. The town and the college have been closely associated since the latter was first founded; there has been a recognized community of interest which has been of mutual benefit.

As early as 1762, thirty years before the incorporation of Williams College, the need of a collegiate institution in the Connecticut valley had become apparent to many, and measures had been taken for the founding of such an institution in Hampshire county. The General Court, in 1762, in answer to a petition signed by many inhabitants of the county, brought in a bill for establishing "an Academy in the western parts of this Province," which passed to be engrossed but was finally lost. Francis Barnard, at that time governor of the Province, made out a charter incorporating Israel Williams and eleven others "a body politic by the name of the President and Fellows of Queen's College." The college was to be located in Northampton, Hatfield or Hadley. This charter, owing to the strenuous opposition of Harvard College, was never issued, but a building was erected at Hatfield, known for many years as "Queen's College." At a meeting of the Franklin county association of ministers, held in Shelburne in 1815, there was a discussion as to whether a college would be likely to flourish in some central town of old Hampshire county, and as to what town would be most eligible as a site for such an institution. The body were agreed that a college thus located would be most desirable, and that the town of Amherst was the most suitable place in which to establish it. This is the first associated action on record looking toward the establishment of a college at Amherst; it is especially notable as coming from outside the town and county.

The original aim of the promoters of the charity fund was the establishment at Amherst Academy of a professorship of languages, with a permanent salary equal to the importance and dignity of such an office. The committee appointed to solicit subscriptions soon discovered that the



object was too limited to attract public sympathy or aid ; they therefore determined to enlarge their plan, and accordingly framed and reported a "constitution and system of by-laws for raising and managing a permanent Charity Fund as the basis of an Institution in Amherst, in the county of Hampshire, for the classical education of indigent young men of piety and talents, for the Christian ministry." This report was accepted by the board of trustees of Amherst Academy at a meeting held Aug. 18, 1818. The constitution thus adopted was drawn up by Rufus Graves, Esq., one of the incorporators of the Academy ; it was submitted to Jeremiah Mason and Daniel Webster, and both pronounced it a legal instrument, binding in law on the subscribers to the fund. Among its provisions was one for the incorporation of Williams College with the proposed institution, should it be thought expedient to remove the college to Hampshire county. The amount of the fund was to be not less than \$50,000 ; five-sixths of the interest of the entire amount was to be appropriated to the classical education in the institution of indigent pious young men for the ministry, the remaining one-sixth to be added to the principal for its perpetual increase. The management and appropriation of the fund was to be vested in the trustees of Amherst Academy, until the classical institution was established and incorporated, and then in the trustees of the latter and their successors forever. There were to be seven overseers of the fund, the four highest subscribers being permitted to appoint one overseer each, the other three to be elected by a majority of the votes of the other subscribers ; this board of overseers were to be self-perpetuating, having power to fill their own vacancies.

Fully impressed with the importance and magnitude of their undertaking, and desirous of interesting the public in it to as large an extent as possible, the trustees of Amherst Academy resolved to call a convention of the Congregational and Presbyterian clergy of the counties of Hampshire, Franklin and Hampden and the western section of Worcester county. This convention met Sept. 29, 1818, at the meeting-house of the First Congregational parish of Amherst. Thirty-seven towns were represented, 16 in Hampshire county, 13 in Franklin, four in Hampden and four in Worcester. Amherst, Greenfield and Granville had each representatives from two parishes. The convention was composed of 36 clergymen and 32 laymen ; Rev. Joseph Lyman, D. D., of Hatfield, presided. The constitution and by-laws of the proposed institution were read, and, after some discussion, the whole matter was referred to a committee of twelve. The committee presented their report the next morning ; they expressed their approval of the constitution, recommended Hampshire county as the most eligible site for such an institution, but in regard to the particular town in the county, while favorably disposed toward Amherst, it was thought expedient to leave



that question to the decision of a disinterested committee appointed by the convention. Many members of the convention favored Northampton as the site for the institution, there was a long and heated discussion, and it was not until Hon. Samuel Fowler Dickinson had delivered a strong and eloquent address in favor of Amherst that the convention was induced to decide on the latter place.

As early as 1815, the trustees and many of the friends of Williams College had begun to agitate the question of removing that institution to some place in Hampshire county where it would be more favorably situated and easier of access. At that time Williams College had two buildings, 58 students, two professors and two tutors; its income fell far short of its expenditures. At a meeting of the board of trustees of the college, held May 2, 1815, a committee was appointed "to take into consideration the removal of the college to some other part of the Commonwealth;" this committee reported, at a meeting held in September, that such a removal was inexpedient, "at the present time and under existing circumstances." Zephaniah S. Moore, who had been elected president at the May meeting, was from the first decidedly in favor of such a removal. At a meeting of trustees of Amherst Academy, held Oct. 26, 1818, a committee of three was appointed to confer with the trustees of Williams College at their session to be held in Williamstown on the second Tuesday of November, to communicate to them the result of the convention held at Amherst in September. The trustees of Williams College made no reply to the committee from Amherst, but at their meeting resolved that it was expedient to remove the college on certain conditions, and appointed a committee to visit the towns in Hampshire county and determine the place to which the college should be removed. The trustees of Amherst Academy appointed a committee to confer with the Williams College committee, and to represent to the latter the claims of the town of Amherst to be the seat of the college; the college committee, after a careful inspection of the towns in the valley, were unanimous in naming Northampton as the proper site to which the college should be removed. In February, 1820, the trustees of Williams College petitioned the General Court for permission to remove the college to Northampton; the petition was rejected.

At a meeting of the trustees of Amherst Academy, held in March, 1820, they took measures for collecting the subscriptions to the charity fund, raising additional subscriptions, erecting a suitable building and opening the institution for the reception of students. Subscriptions to this fund began in May, 1818, and in one year's time they amounted to \$37,244. Of this sum, citizens of Amherst had contributed \$9,210, those of other towns in Hampshire county \$6,538, those in Franklin county towns \$12,511, Worcester county \$4,575, Hampden county \$745. The



constitution provided that the fund should amount to at least \$50,000; to insure the raising of the full amount a guarantee bond in the sum of \$15,000 was made out to the trustees of the academy and signed by the following: Rev. David Parsons, Samuel F. Dickinson, Jarib White, Elijah Boltwood, Hezekiah W. Strong, Enos Baker, John Leland, Jr., Calvin Merrill, Joseph Church, Jr. Not one of the Amherst subscribers to this fund was accounted a rich man, even in those days of limited fortunes; they gave not of their abundance, but of their poverty; not because they could spare the money, but because the interests of education demanded it. Of the signers of the guarantee bond, many were already subscribers to the fund; David Parsons had given \$600, Samuel F. Dickinson \$600, Jarib White \$150, Elijah Boltwood \$200, John Leland, Jr. \$150. John Eastman was not one of the signers of the bond, but subscribed \$400 to the fund and then paid \$1000 more toward indemnifying the signers. Elijah Dickinson gave the land for the site of the college buildings, valued at \$600. Dr. Rufus Cowles gave lands in Maine valued at \$3000.

The trustees of the academy, at a meeting held May 10, 1820, appointed a committee to procure a good and sufficient title to the ten acres of land conditionally conveyed to them by Col. Elijah Dickinson, to digest a plan of a suitable building for the institution, to procure subscriptions, donations or contributions for defraying the expense thereof, and to prepare the ground and erect the buildings as soon as the necessary means were provided. The committee secured a title to the land, marked out the ground for the site of a building 100 feet long, 30 feet broad and four stories high, and invited the citizens of Amherst friendly to the project to contribute labor and materials and provisions for the workmen. Then and not until then did it become fully apparent how deep and how widespread was the interest that had been awakened by the project in the community. There were many whose circumstances prohibited them from subscribing to the fund, but they gave freely and gladly of material and labor. Nor were the citizens of Amherst unaided in their labors; side by side with them were residents of Pelham and Leverett and Belchertown and Hadley, working together for the advancement of the interests of education and religion, as they had in earlier times fought side by side for the "common cause." The stone for the foundation was brought chiefly from Pelham by gratuitous labor, the first load being furnished as a free-will offering by Wells Southworth, then a resident of Pelham, who afterwards removed to New Haven, Conn. where he gained wealth and distinction, but ever retained his interest in the college on the hill. Donations of stone, lumber, lime, sand, materials of all kinds came in from every quarter, and teams for hauling and men for handling were provided in abundance without price. The work was carried on day and night, and by the 9th of August the foun-





dations were nearly completed and ready for laying the corner-stone.

The exercises attendant on the laying of this corner-stone were witnessed by hundreds of people from Amherst and surrounding towns; they were solemn and impressive, worthy of the occasion and of those who bore a part in them. A procession was formed at the academy building, headed by the building committee and the workmen, who were followed in turn by the academy trustees, the subscribers to the fund then present, a number of the neighboring clergy and the preceptors and students of the academy, and marched to College hill. The order of exercises was as follows: Prayer by Rev. Mr. Crosby of Enfield, laying of the corner-stone by Rev. Dr. Parsons, president of the board of trustees; an address by Noah Webster, Esq., vice-president of the board; prayer by Rev. Mr. Porter, of Belchertown; sermon by Rev. Daniel A. Clark, of Amherst; prayer by Rev. Mr. Grout, of Hawley. The sermon and address were printed the same year by request of the trustees; from the address the following paragraphs are quoted:

"We are assembled this day to lay the corner-stone of an Edifice, designed for the accommodation of the beneficiaries, who may be placed on the fund which your benevolence has constituted for their education in classical literature and the sciences. This act and the ceremonies of the day will witness to you the sincere intentions, and ardent desire of the Board of Trustees of Amherst Academy, to carry into effect the design of the liberal charity which you have consecrated to the advancement of the Christian Church. That they have not sooner commenced the execution of the trust reposed in them, by the constitution of the fund, is to be ascribed wholly to considerations of prudence and experience, arising out of circumstances over which they had no control. If, however, this delay has contributed to strengthen the cause, by removing obstacles and illuminating the path of duty, we are confident that the patrons of the institution will justify the Board, in this exercise of their discretion.

The object of this institution, that of educating for the gospel ministry young men in indigent circumstances, but of hopeful piety and promising talents, is one of the noblest which can occupy the attention and claim the contributions of the Christian public. It is to second the efforts of the apostles themselves, in extending and establishing the Redeemer's empire—the empire of truth. It is to aid in the important works of raising the human race from ignorance and debasement; to enlighten their minds; to exalt their character; and to teach them the way to happiness and to glory. Too long have men been engaged in the barbarous works of multiplying the miseries of human life. Too long have their exertions and resources been devoted to war and plunder; to the destruction of lives, and property; to the ravage of cities; to the unnatural, the monstrous employment of enslaving and degrading their own species. Blessed be *our* lot! We live to see a new era in the history of man—an era when reason and religion begin to resume their sway, and to impress the heavenly truth, that the appropriate business of men, is to imitate the Saviour; to serve their God; and bless their fellow-men.

Such an institution, with an appropriate destination, in which the views and hopes, the liberality and prayers of an extensive Christian community, may be concentrated, seems to be a desideratum in our country; and it is believed, will



command the respect, and receive the patronage of the public. The place selected for the seat of this seminary, is believed to be peculiarly well adapted to secure its prosperity. It is to be situated in a populous country, abounding with provisions; in a climate remarkable for its salubrity; in a village where no peculiar circumstances exist to invite dissipation and extravagant expenditures; surrounded by a well cultivated territory, inhabited by people, whose moral, religious and literary habits, dispose them to cherish the cultivation of the mind, and the propagation of evangelical truth—while the extensive prospect and diversified scenery, presented to the eye from this elevation, is adapted by nature and by art, to delight the student, and to furnish, to piety, perpetual sources of contemplation and improvement.

Let us then take courage! The design is unquestionably good, and its success must be certain. Small efforts combined and continued, cannot fail to produce the desired effect, and realize the hopes of its founders. Prudence and integrity will subdue opposition, and invite co-operation; perseverance will bring to our aid new accessions of strength, and a thousand small streams of charity from unexpected sources, will flow into the common current of benevolence which is to water and refresh this nursery of gospel ministers. This institution will grow and flourish, and become auxiliary to a thousand associations which Christian philanthropy has formed, to reclaim and evangelize the miserable children of Adam. Charity will nourish, protect and augment what charity has begun; and the prayers of piety will invite blessings on this humble effort to diffuse the gospel of peace."

The foundations having been completed, work on the superstructure was carried on with even greater zeal, so that on the nineteenth day from the laying of the corner-stone the roof-timbers were erected on the building. When work on the building began, the building committee were without funds and dependent upon such contributions as should be made from time to time to carry on the enterprise. Repeatedly during the progress of the work they were compelled to notify the president of the trustees that they could proceed no further. On such occasions meetings of the trustees would be called, and by subscriptions of their own and renewed solicitation for voluntary contributions, funds were procured that enabled the committee to prosecute the work. And so generous was the response to these appeals, that when the roof and chimneys were completed, the bills unpaid and unprovided for were less than \$1300. Work was suspended during the winter months, but was resumed in the spring, and the interior of the building finished by similar means and with equal dispatch. By the middle of June the building was so near completion that the trustees made arrangements for its dedication, in connection with the inauguration of the president and professors, and the opening of the college in September.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

ZEPHANIAH SWIFT MOORE, FIRST PRESIDENT OF AMHERST COLLEGE.—

RUFUS GRAVES.—SAMUEL F. DICKINSON.—HEZEKIAH W. STRONG.

—LIFE AT THE COLLEGE IN ITS EARLY DAYS.—HEMAN HUMPHREY ELECTED PRESIDENT.—HOW THE CHARTER WAS SECURED.

—EVENTS OF PRESIDENT HUMPHREY'S ADMINISTRATION.

The trustees of Amherst Academy, at a meeting held May 8, 1821, "Voted unanimously that the Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore be, and is hereby elected President of the Charity Institution in this town." The salary of the president, who was also to serve as professor of theology and moral philosophy, was to be \$1200 per annum and "the usual perquisites." At the same meeting it was voted to build a house for the president, if sufficient donations in money, material and labor could be procured. Zephaniah Swift Moore was, at the time he received the invitation to become the first president of the new institution, president of Williams College. He had taken great interest in the movement made to relocate the college in Hampshire county, and when it failed he determined to resign from the presidency. In his letter accepting the call to Amherst, he wrote: "I should be wholly averse to becoming united with any institution which proposes to give a classical education inferior to that given in any of the Colleges in New England." That the trustees were in sympathy with this declaration is shown by the fact that, at their meeting in June, they voted that the qualifications of candidates for admission to the institution, and the course of studies to be pursued during the four years of membership, should be the same as those established in Yale College. The trustees also elected Rev. Gamaliel S. Olds to be professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, and Joseph Estabrook to be professor of the Greek and Latin languages.

September 18, 1821, the exercises of dedication and inauguration were held in the church-building of the First parish. The exercises included, introductory remarks by Noah Webster, Esq.; prayer by Rev. Mr. Crosby, of Enfield; a sermon by Rev. Dr. Leland, of Charleston, S. C.; the induction into office of the president and one of the professors, the other professor being absent; brief addresses by President Moore and Professor Estabrook, and a concluding prayer by Rev. Mr. Snell of North Brookfield. At the close of the exercises a collection was taken for the benefit of the institution and the corner-stone of the president's house was laid. The



following day the college was opened, and after examinations were held, forty-seven students were admitted, some into each of the four classes; of this number, fifteen accompanied Dr. Moore from Williams College.

In an address delivered at the celebration of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the First Congregational church of Amherst, Nov. 7, 1889, Professor William S. Tyler made the statement that the officers and members of the church and congregation were the founders of Amherst Academy and Amherst College. This statement might have been broadened to include the citizens of Amherst generally, but it is true that the leaders in the First church at that time were leaders as well in establishing the elder as well as the younger institution. There was help from without the town, help that was both generous and necessary, but the brunt of the burden fell upon Amherst men, and Amherst women. The town, as a town, had no part in the enterprise. From the beginning, the relations between the church and the academy and college were most intimate and cordial. The first meetings for prayer and conference in the village and the social religious meetings of the First parish was held for many years in the academy building. When the college was first organized, morning and evening prayers were held in the meeting-house on the hill; the bell in the same structure summoned the students to their daily exercises, and on the Sabbath the faculty and students worshiped with the people of the parish. The people of Amherst were proud of the college which they had done so much to establish; they have never lost that pride, although in later years the bonds of fellowship between town and college have been less closely drawn.

Zephaniah Swift Moore, the first president of Amherst College, was born in 1770, in the town of Palmer. He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1793; after graduation he taught in an academy at Londonderry, N. H.; studied theology at Somers, Conn.; was licensed to preach in 1796; was pastor of the church in Leicester, Mass., eleven years; professor of languages at Dartmouth College, four years until 1815, when he was elected to the presidency of Williams College. During his presidency at Williams College that institution prospered greatly; on his removal to Amherst, he was followed by a little less than one-fifth of the whole number in the three classes to which they belonged at the Berkshire College.

Before proceeding further with the history of the college, it is desirable that a little space be devoted to brief sketches of those who may with propriety be styled its "working founders." Among these, Professor Tyler accords the place of honor to Rufus Graves, familiarly known as "Colonel" Graves. Mr. Graves was born in Sunderland in 1758, and was graduated from Dartmouth College in the class of 1791. The precise date of his removal to Amherst is unknown, but in 1817 he united with the First





Congregational church in this town. He was a man of intellect and great ambition, the originator of many schemes which for some reason persisted in refusing to yield good financial returns. When the plan of raising a charitable fund for the education of indigent young men for the gospel ministry was adopted by the trustees of Amherst Academy, they determined to employ Colonel Graves as their agent. No choice could have been more fortunate; in his character were embraced qualities that particularly fitted him for the task in hand. He was earnest, enthusiastic, persistent; he knew how to appeal, exhort, command. When the project was simply the enlargement of Amherst Academy by the addition of a professorship of languages, he met with little encouragement, but when it was decided to lay the foundations for a collegiate institution he gave himself to the enterprise with an enthusiasm that commanded success. He went to every part of the state, interviewed thousands of people of all conditions in life, argued with them, pleaded with them, and, if necessary, almost constrained them to contribute sums ranging in amount from ten dollars to one thousand dollars. To his earnestness and enthusiasm was due in large measure the raising of the charity fund, the real corner-stone of Amherst College.

Associated with him, but in a different line of work, were Samuel Fowler Dickinson and Hezekiah Wright Strong. Concerning these two men more will be related in following chapters; at present they will be considered only in their relation to the establishment of the college.

Samuel Fowler Dickinson was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1795; being an educated man he naturally took an interest in educational affairs. He was one of the incorporators of Amherst Academy, and when the attempt was made to raise the charity fund it was at his suggestion that the object was changed from the founding of a professorship to the establishment of a collegiate institution. He was among the first subscribers to the fund and one of the signers of the \$15,000 guarantee bond. It is doubtful if, without his aid, the first college building could have been completed. Time and again when the funds were exhausted, he pledged his private property at the bank that the work might go on. When there was no money to pay for teams to draw the brick or men to handle them, he sent his own horses and his own laborers to assist. He boarded some of the laborers, paying their wages out of his own pocket. He actually made himself poor that the work in which he was so deeply interested might prosper.

Hezekiah Wright Strong was son of Judge Simeon Strong, and although not a college graduate took a deep interest in all educational matters. He, also, was among the incorporators of Amherst Academy. When the proposition was first made to remove Williams College to Hampshire county he, in common with many others, determined that it should



come to Amherst. He selected College hill as the proper site for the institution, and, one moonlight evening, accompanied by Col. Graves, he visited the grounds, measured the land and marked out the spot where the first building was to stand. He was one of the men who signed the \$15,000 guarantee bond, and served for many years as one of the overseers of the charity fund.

The first year of President Moore's administration was a busy and prosperous one at the college. Instructors and students entered upon their work with an earnestness and enthusiasm that commanded success. From the beginning, President Moore inspired all with whom he came in contact with respect and admiration. A scholarly man, of deep religious convictions, giving himself unreservedly to his work, he possessed attributes of mind and heart which won the affection of his fellow laborers, his pupils and the community in which he lived. Needless to say, the gaining of an education at Amherst College in its earlier years was attended with difficulties which, to a student of later years, would seem insurmountable. Class-rooms and recitation-rooms were lacking, there was scarcely anything in the way of equipment. Recitations were held in the rooms occupied by the students; the college library, contained in a case scarcely six feet wide, was placed in an entry of the first building. The first catalog of the institution was issued in March, 1822; it was a single sheet, 12x14 inches in size, printed only on one side. The faculty comprised the president, three professors, of whom one was never installed, and one tutor. The number of students was 59, of whom three were seniors, six juniors, nineteen sophomores and thirty-one freshmen. The first commencement exercises were held Aug. 28, 1822, in the meeting-house of the First parish. The graduates were two in number, Ebenezer S. Snell and Pindar Field; a third member of the senior class, Ezra Fairchild, left before the close of the year and did not receive his degree until 1852. As the institution had no charter, and no authority to confer degrees, the graduates were given certificates in Latin that they had honorably completed the usual college course.

In the summer of 1822, work was begun on the second college building, afterwards known as North College; a subscription of \$30,000 was opened to pay for this building, to settle debts already contracted and defray other necessary expenses. In the winter of 1822-23, this building was completed and occupied. Two rooms in the fourth story of the new building were left without partitions between them or the entry adjoining, and were converted into a hall which served as a chapel and lecture-room. The second catalog, published in October, 1822, contains the names of the overseers of the charity fund, as well as faculty and students. The teaching force had been enlarged by the addition of two tutors; the



students numbered 98, including five seniors, twenty-one juniors, thirty-two sophomores and forty freshmen. The term bills including tuition, room-rent, etc., were from ten to eleven dollars a term; board was from one dollar to one dollar and a-quarter a week, wood from one dollar and a-half to two dollars a cord, washing from twelve to twenty cents a week. Two literary societies, the Alexandrian and Athenian, and a society afterwards called the "Society of Religious Inquiry" were organized soon after the opening of the institution. The college felt the influence of its first religious revival during the spring term of 1823; as a result of this revival there were twenty-three conversions, only thirteen students remaining without a personal faith and hope in Christ.

The labor and responsibility that devolved upon President Moore in the government and management of affairs of the new institution were more than any one man could undertake with safety to himself. In addition to his duties as president of the college and chairman of the board of trustees, he heard all the recitations of the seniors and a part of those of the sophomore class. He was also active in promoting the financial interests of the institution, and was compelled to make several journeys to Boston in its behalf. The revival, which was welcomed by him as by all friends of the institution, added greatly to his labors and responsibilities. The strain proved too great for his constitution, naturally strong, and on June 25, 1823, he was attacked by illness which, four days later, resulted in his death. The college could not, at that time, have suffered a greater misfortune. The students were so deeply impressed with their loss, and so fearful of what the future had in store for the college, the members of the senior class requested of the trustees that they be released from participating in any commencement exercises and from all further connection with the college. At the earnest request of the trustees they consented to remain and were graduated in due form.

In July, 1823, Rev. Heman Humphrey was chosen to the presidency of the college. Dr. Humphrey was born in West Simsbury, Conn., March 26, 1779. He was graduated from Yale College in 1805; studied theology with Rev. Mr. Hooker at Goshen, Conn.; was ordained and installed as pastor of the church in Fairfield, Conn., March 16, 1807; became, in 1817, pastor of the church at Pittsfield, Mass., and was still engaged in the duties of this pastorate when summoned to the presidency of Amherst College. The circumstances attendant upon the inauguration of the new administration were far from auspicious. The college had yet to gain a place among the recognized institutions of learning in the state; its financial resources were inadequate to provide for its numerous and pressing needs; its students, who had come to regard President Moore as the embodiment of all good in the college, were at first inclined to look



with little favor upon his successor. He accepted the call to Amherst with reluctance, and only after he was thoroughly convinced that it was in the line of his duty. He was installed as president, Oct. 15, 1823. His inaugural address was remarkable for its sound common sense, its practical wisdom, its vigor of thought and felicity of expression; it convinced all who listened to it that the trustees had made no mistake in their choice, that the right man had been inducted into office.

The total number of students at the college when Dr. Humphrey acceded to the presidency was 126, of whom 19 were seniors, 29 juniors, 41 sophomores and 37 freshmen. The faculty consisted of the same persons who had been associated with President Moore, with the addition of Samuel M. Worcester as tutor. In 1824, Rev. Nathan W. Fiske succeeded Joseph Estabrook as professor of the Latin and Greek languages. Dr. Humphrey's duties were many and arduous; he was the sole teacher of the senior class, presided at the weekly declamations in the chapel, preached occasionally at the First parish meeting-house so long as the students worshiped there, and when a separate organization was formed became the pastor of the College church. He drew up the first code of written and printed "Laws of the Collegiate Charity Institution," and did much to introduce order and system into the still imperfectly organized seminary; at the same time he was actively engaged in the endeavor to raise funds and to secure a charter for the institution.

The first application to the Legislature for a charter was made during the winter session of 1823; in January of that year, the petition of President Moore that the "Institution in Amherst for giving a classical education to pious young men may be incorporated" was referred to a joint committee of the two Houses. President Moore and other friends of the college appeared before this committee, suggesting as was common in such matters, that the question be referred to the next General Court. The committee so reported, but, contrary to precedent and to the expectation of the friends of the college, the report was not accepted and the petition was rejected by both Houses, nearly all the members voting against it, including the representative from Amherst. Aaron Merrick, who was elected representative from Amherst in May, 1822, and who served at the General Court session held in the winter of 1823, was son of James Merrick, who was one of the original members of the Second parish. The hard feelings that had been engendered by the organization of the Second church were still cherished by the members of the two parishes, and, as Amherst College was closely identified with the First parish, it is more than possible that the Amherst representative was influenced in his action by personal considerations.





The friends of the college were not discouraged at the failure of their first effort to gain recognition from the state. At the session of the Legislature held in the spring and summer of 1823, a petition for a charter for the college was presented by its president and members of its board of trustees, accompanied by a memorial from the subscribers to the charity fund, stating that the institution at Amherst had already accomplished great good and praying that the petition of the trustees be granted. The petition and memorial were referred to a joint committee, which reported in favor of the petitioners having leave to bring in a bill. The House and Senate concurred in referring consideration of the report to the next General Court. This action was taken in June, and the next session of the General Court was to be held in January, 1824. The friends and opponents of the college spent the intervening time in preparing for the struggle that was to come. The friends of Williams and Harvard Colleges and of Brown University were active in their opposition to the granting of a charter to Amherst College. The trustees of Williams College were especially prominent in their opposition foreseeing that the new institution must come in serious competition with the Berkshire college.

Jan. 21, 1824, the report of the joint committee in favor of granting a charter came up in the Senate; it was debated during the greater part of three days by some of the ablest men in that body. The opponents of the charter argued that another college was not needed, that Williams College would be injured, that it was inexpedient to multiply colleges, that the petitioners would ask for money. There was also considerable opposition to the new institution on account of its orthodoxy. The weight of argument was in favor of the college, and when the question was put to vote twenty-two out of thirty-seven senators were recorded in favor of granting the charter. The contest was renewed in the House of Representatives, and after a debate lasting four days the subject was postponed for one week; at the end of that time, after some further discussion, a vote was taken on the question of concurring with the Senate, and was decided in the negative by a majority of 19 votes out of 199.

The trustees and friends of the college was disappointed but not disheartened; they determined to renew the struggle for state recognition immediately. When the General Court met in May, 1824, a petition was presented for a charter for the college, signed by the trustees; this was backed by another petition of the founders and proprietors, signed by about four-fifths of the subscribers to the charity fund. These petitions were referred to a joint committee of Senate and House, which, after listening to the arguments submitted by friends and opponents of the college, reported that the petitioners have leave to bring in a bill. This report was accepted by the Senate with little opposition. There was a



determined effort made in the House to secure an indefinite postponement, or reference to the next General Court; both these motions having been voted down by a large majority, it was decided, after extended argument, to refer the report of the joint committee and all the papers relating to the case to a committee of five members, with power to send for persons and papers, to sit at such time and place as they should deem expedient, and to inquire in substance, 1st, what reliable funds the institution had; 2d, what means had been resorted to by the petitioners, or by persons acting in their behalf, to procure subscriptions; and 3d, what methods had been adopted to obtain students. The members appointed to serve on this committee were intelligent and fair-minded men, but none of them were in sympathy with the orthodox religious opinions held by the founders of the college.

The committee met at Boltwood's hotel in Amherst, Oct. 4. The trustees and friends of the college had made thorough preparation for the rigid investigation which they knew was to come. Money was raised in Amherst and in Boston to make good the \$15,000 guarantee bond. The investigation lasted for more than two weeks and was thorough and exhaustive. All books and papers belonging to the institution were submitted to the committee; every subscription note and obligation was carefully examined. As a result of these labors, the committee submitted to the House, Jan. 8, 1825, a report favorable to the institution in all essential features, closing with the recommendation that a charter be granted. This report was accepted by the House, Jan. 28; by the Senate, Jan. 29. Feb. 21, the bill, having been somewhat amended, passed to be enacted in both branches of the Legislature, and having received the signature of the acting governor, Marcus Morton, became a law, and Amherst College a chartered institution. Information of the granting of the charter was received with great rejoicing in the town of Amherst.

No one man was more active or influential in gaining a charter for Amherst College than was President Humphrey. He realized fully that a critical time had arrived in the history of the institution, that without formal recognition by the state it could never hope to gain the power for usefulness anticipated by its founders. He was a persistent worker, leaving no stone unturned, no influence untried, that might aid in gaining the desired end. In so doing, he gained greatly in the esteem of his fellow-workers and in the respect and love of the students at the college. From unpopularity, accidental as it was undeserved, he won an esteem and affection as generous as the heart of man could desire. His sound common sense and practical wisdom, united with high moral and Christian principle had a most beneficent influence upon the lives and characters of the students at the college. He taught them not alone the wisdom in books, but how to



think and reason for themselves. He gave as much, if not more, thought to the development of character than of intellect. Under his wise and careful administration the college grew and prospered, ranking at one time in the number of its students above Harvard and second only to Yale among the collegiate institutions of New England.

The protracted struggle to secure its charter brought Amherst College prominently before the public; the result was at once apparent in a great gain in its membership. The number of students enrolled in 1823 was 126, in 1824 it had increased to 136, in 1825 to 152, and in 1836 it attained the aggregate of 259. A catalog of the faculty issued in October, 1825, printed for the first time in Amherst, contains the following names: Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., president, professor of mental and moral philosophy and professor of divinity; Rev. Edward Hitchcock, A. M., professor of chemistry and natural history; Rev. Jonas King, A. M., professor of Oriental literature; Rev. Nathan W. Fiske, A. M., professor of the Greek language and literature and professor of belles-lettres; Rev. Solomon Peck, A. M., professor of the Hebrew and Latin languages and literature; Samuel M. Worcester, A. M., professor of rhetoric and oratory; Jacob Abbott, A. M., professor of mathematics and natural philosophy; Ebenezer S. Snell, A. M., tutor of mathematics. The same catalog gives the name of John Leland, Esq. as treasurer, and Rufus Graves as financier.

The professors were mostly young men and comparatively unknown in the world of letters, but they were filled with ambition and with a progressive spirit which were naturally attractive to young men about to enter college. The equipment was far inferior to that found at the older and wealthier colleges. The college library existed in but little more than name, and the apparatus for the illustration of the sciences was rudimentary and imperfect. There was, however, a promise of better things to come; friends of the college, who had stood by it in its darker hours, were preparing to aid it still further and add to its means of usefulness.

Leading events of the administration of President Humphrey were the adoption, and subsequent withdrawal, of the "parallel course," the erection of the chapel building and a new dormitory, the unsuccessful appeal for aid from the state treasury, the raising of a fund of \$50,000 among friends of the college, the organization of the College church, the revivals of 1831 and 1835, the organization of the Antivenenean and Anti-slavery societies and the rebellion of one of the classes against the college authorities. Of these events, important in themselves and especially interesting from the influence exerted by them on the fortunes of the college, space permits but passing mention.

At the annual meeting of the trustees held in 1826, the faculty submitted a detailed report of the state of the seminary and the course of



instruction, together with remarks upon the inadequacy of the prevailing systems of classical education in America to satisfy the public demands. The trustees requested the faculty to draw up a plan providing for such improvements as they deemed desirable. This plan was submitted to the trustees at a meeting held Dec 6, 1826, received their hearty endorsement, and it was determined to embody these suggestions in a parallel or equivalent course to be offered to the students. This new course was to differ from the old in a greater prominence given to English literature, the substitution of the modern for the ancient languages, an enlargement of the courses in physical science, natural history and modern history, and the study of the elements of civil and political law. The new course proved popular the first year, but the teaching force at the college was too small to properly care for it, so at a meeting of the trustees held in 1829, it was voted to dispense with it.

With the increase in the number of students, the need of a suitable place for public worship became apparent. At the annual meeting of the trustees in 1825, the prudential committee were authorized to contract for the erection of a chapel building and also for a third college edifice, should they deem it expedient; they were empowered to borrow such funds as were needed to erect these buildings from the charity fund, from banks or from individuals. Work on the chapel was begun in the spring of 1826, and it was dedicated Feb. 28, 1827; it was named "Johnson chapel," in honor of Adam Johnson of Pelham, who had bequeathed some \$4000 to the college for the express purpose of erecting such a building. It contained in addition to the chapel proper, four recitation rooms, a room for philosophical apparatus and a cabinet for minerals on the lower floor, two recitation rooms on the second floor, a library room on the third floor and a laboratory in the basement. A third dormitory building was erected and completed so as to be occupied by students during the college year of 1828-29. It stood on the site now occupied by Williston hall; this dormitory, which was known as "North College," was destroyed by fire in 1859.

When the two new buildings were completed, the college was heavily in debt. An application for pecuniary assistance was made to the Legislature at its winter session in 1827. The petition was referred to a committee, whose members manifested a willingness to aid the college, but as the state finances were at a low ebb they felt constrained to make an unfavorable report, which was accepted by both Houses. The appeal was renewed in 1831 and 1832, but to no avail; the state had funds, but was unwilling to grant them to an institution of such orthodox religious character as Amherst College. The necessities of the institution being urgent, it was decided to appeal to the public for the aid which the Legislature had refused. A committee composed of members of the board of trustees was





appointed to solicit subscriptions. They met with greater success than they had dared to hope; the committee was appointed in March; at the commencement held in August it was announced that \$30,000 had been subscribed, and December 31, 1832, the sum amounted to \$50,000. Of this amount, the people of Amherst contributed \$3,000; they had given but little short of \$20,000 in money before this time.

In 1825, shortly after the grant of the charter, measures were taken for the establishment of a college church. At a meeting of the trustees held in April, Rev. Heman Humphrey, Rev. Joshua Crosby and Rev. James Taylor were appointed a committee to consider the expediency of establishing such an organization. The committee met in Amherst, March 7, 1826, resolved themselves into an ecclesiastical council, and acting in such capacity they voted to proceed to form a church in Amherst College. They prepared a covenant and articles of faith, to be subscribed to by those desiring to enter into membership. Thirty-one students were examined by the council, and having publicly assented to the articles and covenant, were constituted the "Church of Christ in Amherst College." In October, members of the faculty, together with the wives of President Humphrey and Professor Hitchcock, were admitted to the church. The church remained almost a year without a pastor, but in February, 1827, Dr. Humphrey was formally installed as the first pastor of College church. Eleven churches were represented in the council assembled on this occasion, including three in Amherst. The pulpit of the new chapel was occupied by the pastor every other Sabbath, and by the other clerical members of the faculty, in rotation, on alternate Sabbaths. In the year 1827, the college experienced a great revival of religion, as one result of which twenty persons united with the church. The first communion service of the church was held in the College chapel, Aug. 19, 1827. Other revivals of religious interest occurred during President Humphrey's administration, in 1828, 1831 and 1835.

In August, 1830, the Antivenenean society was organized, on the basis of a pledge of total abstinence from the use of alcoholic liquors, opium and tobacco. In 1833, an anti-slavery society was organized among the students. The college at that time had on its rolls many students from the Southern states, who were as ardent believers in the institution of slavery as those from the Northern and Eastern states were its opponents. Such a society, formed at such an institution, was bound to lead to trouble among the students. The college was divided into hostile camps, and the faculty, feeling that the institution was not founded as a school of moral or political reform, and fearing that its reputation as well as its peace and prosperity might be in danger, endeavored to persuade the members of the society to dissolve their organization. The society comprised in its



membership about one-third of the students at the college; they were sincere in their convictions and declined to give up their organization without the express command of the faculty; the latter hesitated for a time to adopt extreme measures, but when it became apparent that the prosperity of the college was at stake, they decreed that the society must cease to exist. This decision was very unpopular among the students, and some of them determined to sever their connection with the college, but wiser counsels prevailed. It is interesting to note that in less than three years thereafter, in the autumn of 1836, the society was revived with the express consent and approbation of the faculty.

As early as 1834, dissatisfaction existed among the students at the system of honorary appointments in college; the junior class in that year petitioned that the system be abolished, but the trustees denied the petition. In 1836, the petition was renewed, signed at this time by nearly if not quite all the members of the three upper classes; the trustees again refused to make changes in the system. Meanwhile the faculty received many applications from individual students to be excused from the parts assigned them, on the ground of conscientious opposition to the system of honorary distinctions. For a time the faculty granted these requests, until it became evident that there was a purpose on the part of the students to break down the system in this manner. In 1837, W. O. Gorham, a member of the junior class, refused to accept an appointment for the junior exhibition, accompanying his refusal with a note to the trustees, expressing his contempt for the system. The matter was referred to President Humphrey, who talked very plainly to the young man; the result of the interview was reported to the faculty, who determined that Gorham must sign an acknowledgment that the language he had employed was highly improper, and that he deeply regretted his action. This paper Gorham refused to sign, but submitted instead a paper prepared by himself that was far from satisfactory to the faculty, and he was accordingly removed from college. The members of the junior class rallied to Gorham's support, and with one exception signed a resolution declaring that in their opinion he had made every concession that duty and justice required. For this expression of opinion, the members of the class were required to sign a written confession that they had acted in the wrong. For some time it was in doubt whether the class would submit to this discipline, or would retire from the college, but in the end they submitted to the decision of the faculty.

As a result of the anti-slavery excitement and the Gorham incident, a feeling of discontent and disaffection was infused into the student body which could but have a disastrous effect upon the college. The number of students, which had steadily increased from the beginning, now began as steadily to diminish. Many of the alumni, instead of remaining warm



friends, became critics of the institution as concerned its management, which was never more efficient and admirable. The finances were in a bad way, the expenses yearly exceeding the income by several thousand dollars. The college had no endowment, and at the time of its greatest prosperity was constantly adding to a debt for the payment of which there was absolutely no provision. The Legislature was appealed to in vain; the trustees finally decided to make an effort to raise \$100,000 by private subscription. Rev. William Tyler, the first agent appointed by the trustees, during the years 1839 and 1840 raised between \$4000 and \$5000, mostly in Amherst. In 1841, Rev. Joseph Vaill, a trustee of the college from the beginning, was appointed financial agent of the institution. For four years he labored earnestly and persistently, to such effect that in August, 1845, he reported subscriptions, conditional and unconditional, amounting to \$67,000, of which over \$50,000 had been collected and paid into the treasury. During these four years David Sears had given \$10,000 to the college, and two other persons had expressed their intention of giving sums sufficient to increase the fund to \$100,000. This sum was largely diminished by the payment of debts already contracted, so that little remained to meet the current expenses or provide for an endowment fund. A determined effort was made to retrench in expenses, the number of tutors being reduced from four to one, and the salaries of president, professors and general agent being cut down.

All this time the clamor among the alumni and in the community was growing stronger for a change in the administration. Seldom has a popular movement had less foundation in reason or justice. President Humphrey, by his wisdom and energy, had been largely instrumental in raising the college from the slough of despond into which it had fallen at the time of the death of President Moore, in making of it a chartered institution, in providing for its constantly increasing necessities, in bringing it up to the prosperity and popularity which blessed it so abundantly in 1837. That same wisdom and energy and an untiring devotion to the interests of the college marked the closing years of his administration, but were not rewarded with a like success. President Humphrey was a victim of circumstances which he was powerless to control. He could not prevent the irrepressible conflict between slavery and anti-slavery opinion which created dissensions among the students, he could not reconcile the differences of opinion in regard to college appointments and awards, he could not make a financial success of an institution that had no funds and no endowments. All that one man could do for an institution whose welfare was as dear to him as his own life President Humphrey did for Amherst College, and when, with heavy heart, he realized that his administration did not command that full respect and hearty sympathy from the public which was absolutely



essential to the welfare of the college, he promptly handed in to the trustees his resignation, which they, with reluctance, but recognizing the exigences of the case, accepted.

---

## CHAPTER XXV.

---

EDWARD HITCHCOCK ELECTED PRESIDENT.—GENEROUS ENDOWMENTS BY SAMUEL WILLISTON AND OTHERS.—PRESIDENT HITCHCOCK'S RESIGNATION.—PROFESSORS AND INSTRUCTORS.—ORIGINAL DEED OF COLLEGE LAND.

The meeting of the trustees at which the resignation of President Humphrey was tendered and accepted, was held in Worcester in January, 1844. At the same meeting, the trustees chose Prof. E. A. Park of Andover to fill the vacancy, an honor which Prof. Park declined. At the annual meeting of the trustees, held the following August, Prof. George Shepard of Bangor was chosen president, but he, also, declined the office. At a special meeting held in December, Rev. Edward Hitchcock, LL. D., was elected president, and professor of natural theology and geology. Dr. Hitchcock accepted the appointment, and was duly inaugurated as president, in April, 1845.

Edward Hitchcock was born in Deerfield, May 24, 1793. In 1826, he was a special student of theology and science at Yale College, from which institution he had already received the honorary degree of A. M. in 1818. From 1816 to 1819, he was principal of Deerfield Academy; from 1821 to 1825, pastor of the Congregational church at Conway; from 1825 to 1845, professor of chemistry and natural history at Amherst College. In 1830, he was appointed state geologist of Massachusetts; in 1840, he received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard University. His work in geology early attracted the attention of the scientific world. During his pastorate at Conway he made a scientific survey of the four western counties of the state, leading in later years to the geological survey of the entire state, undertaken by the government at his suggestion. He was a lover of nature and nature's Supreme Ruler.

When he entered upon his duties as president, the affairs of Amherst College were in a critical condition. Before the resignation of President Humphrey, the trustees and faculty had come to an agreement concerning





the disposition of the college income so that any increase of the debt might be avoided. According to this plan, the income of the college, administered and appropriated by the permanent officers themselves, after the deduction of all necessary expenses, was divided among them as their salary and means of support. For several years the president received for his salary at the rate of \$550, and each professor at the rate of \$440 a year. The first collegiate year of the new presidency opened with the same number of freshmen as the previous year, and in 1846-7 the number was increased by one only. For a long time it was in doubt whether the college was to continue its existence as a college, or revert into a seminary. But better things were in store. On the day of President Hitchcock's inauguration, Hon. Samuel Williston of Easthampton by a donation of \$20,000 founded the Williston professorship of rhetoric and oratory. In 1846, Hon. Abbott Lawrence subscribed \$1000 to a fund for the erection of a building for scientific purposes, and the balance of the funds needed for the building were easily raised. During the same year, Mr. Williston and Samuel A. Hitchcock, Esq. of Brimfield contributed \$20,000 for the founding of a professorship, afterwards known as the Hitchcock professorship of natural theology and geology; Mr. Williston gave still another \$20,000 as the foundation of the Graves professorship of Greek and Hebrew. The state, which had refused aid to the college in its hour of greatest need, proved more kindly disposed when others had come to its rescue, and in 1847 the Legislature appropriated \$25,000 for the use of the college. These sums, in addition to \$12,000 received from David Sears, amounted to over \$100,000, and for the first time placed Amherst College on a secure financial foundation. As a result of these generous benefactions, the debts of the college were paid, the term-bills were reduced from \$48 to \$42 per year, and arrangements were made for making up in full the deficient salaries of the president and professors.

The Woods Cabinet and Lawrence Observatory were completed in 1848. They were dedicated June 28 of that year, with public exercises to which the friends and benefactors of the college were invited, and at which an appropriate and eloquent address was delivered by Hon. William B. Calhoun; it was a day of general rejoicing. With the college out of debt and generous additions being made to its equipment, there came a corresponding increase in the number of its students. Doubt as to the permanency of the institution no longer existed. President Hitchcock, who had accepted the office in an emergency, was now desirous of retiring, but the trustees would not listen to such a suggestion. They urged him, instead, to make a tour of Europe for the benefit of his health, a suggestion which he reluctantly accepted. In company with Mrs. Hitchcock, he was absent from Amherst five months, during which time he traveled over 10,000





VIEW ON FORT RIVER.



AMHERST COLLEGE, BEFORE 1856.



miles ; on his return he was welcomed by the students with enthusiasm, the college buildings being illuminated in the evening in his honor.

At the annual meeting of the trustees in 1850, measures were adopted for increasing the number of books in the college library, and for the erection of a suitable library building. The sum of \$15,000 was raised by subscription, of which \$10,000 was devoted to building purposes and \$5000 to the purchase of books. The building was completed in 1853, the first granite structure upon the college grounds. In 1852, the trustees established a scientific department which met with little favor at the hands of the students and in a few years was withdrawn. In 1838, before his election to the presidency, Dr. Hitchcock had donated to the college his valuable mineralogical and geological collections. In 1853, he made a further donation to the institution of his collection of fossil foot-marks, valued at several thousand dollars, the most complete and interesting in America. At the same time Edward Hitchcock, Jr. presented to the college a fine collection of Indian relics.

In 1854, President Hitchcock suffered so much from ill health that he felt compelled to resign his office ; his resignation as president was accepted by the trustees with much regret, but he was induced to retain his position as professor of natural theology and geology. The closing days of his administration witnessed one more generous donation to the college, the sum of \$10,000 being given by the trustees of the estate of Samuel Appleton for the erection of a cabinet of natural history. The administration of President Hitchcock marked something more than an era in the history of Amherst College ; it witnessed a new birth of the institution. When he assumed the presidency, the college was struggling amongst the quicksands of debt, apparently on the verge of dissolution ; within the ten years of his term of office it was, by the aid of generous friends, placed on the high grounds of financial prosperity. For the first time since the foundation stones of old South College were laid, the college was out of debt and had ample funds with which to carry on its work. Nor was the success of his administration to be measured by college finances alone. It was the age of growth and expansion in cabinets, collections and materials for the illustration of the physical sciences. It witnessed the erection of a library building and a great increase in the number of books upon the library shelves. It was marked by two great religious revivals, in 1846 and 1850. With President Hitchcock's term of office what may be known as the formative era at Amherst College ended ; of its subsequent growth and development more will be recorded in another chapter.

Among the names of the instructors who were associated with the college in its earlier years, are those of Charles B. Adams, Amos Eaton,



Joseph Estabrook, Thomas P. Field, William C. Fowler, Nathan W. Fiske, Gamaliel S. Olds, Edwards A. Park, Ebenezer S. Snell, Charles U. Shepard, and Samuel M. Worcester. Of these, Professors Eaton, Estabrook and Olds were in office during President Moore's administration. Joseph Estabrook was born in Lebanon, N. H., in 1792. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1815; from 1817 to 1820 he was principal of Amherst Academy, and from 1821 to 1824 professor of the Latin and Greek languages and librarian in Amherst College. After leaving Amherst, he conducted schools for young ladies at Staunton, Va. and Knoxville, Tenn., being afterwards appointed to the presidency of the University of East Tennessee, an office which he held thirteen years, during which time the institution prospered greatly. Gamaliel S. Olds was born in Granville in 1777, was graduated at Williams College in 1801, served as tutor at that institution for several years and as professor of mathematics and natural philosophy from 1806 to 1808. From 1819 to 1821, he was professor of mathematics and natural philosophy at the University of Vermont; and from 1821 to 1825, professor of the same branches in Amherst College. After leaving Amherst, he taught for several years in the University of Georgia. He was a man of strong mind, a good classical scholar and master of the whole field of mathematics. Amos Eaton was born in 1776 and was graduated from Williams College in 1799. At Amherst College, during President Moore's administration, he lectured on chemistry and some branches of natural history.

During President Humphrey's administration, many professors were connected with the college who gained more than local reputation. Nathan W. Fiske was born in Weston in 1798, and was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1817. He served as a tutor at Dartmouth College, studied theology at Andover Seminary, was ordained as evangelist, labored at the South in the cause of home missions, and in 1824 was elected professor of languages and rhetoric at Amherst College. For over twenty years he was a member of the college faculty, in charge of various departments. Among the earlier instructors at the college few did more efficient work or won more fully the respect and affection of their associates and pupils. Ebenezer S. Snell was born in North Brookfield in 1801. He fitted for college at Amherst Academy, entered the sophomore class at Williams College in 1819, came with President Moore from Williams to Amherst and was a member of the first class that was graduated from Amherst College. From 1822 to 1825, he taught in Amherst Academy, first as an assistant and then as principal. In 1825, when the college faculty was organized under the charter, he was appointed tutor; in 1827, instructor in mathematics and natural philosophy; in 1829, adjunct professor, and in 1834, professor of mathematics and natural philosophy.





Professor Snell is described by Professor W. S. Tyler, for many years an associate on the college faculty and a lifelong friend, as "a man who, for exactness, clearness, and method in teaching, has had no equal in Amherst and no superior anywhere; who, as an experimental lecturer, to say the least, cannot be surpassed; and who, by his own mechanical ingenuity and handicraft and his progressive mastery of the science, with a comparatively trifling expenditure of money by the college has kept his cabinet abreast of the most costly apparatus of the richest colleges in the land."

William C. Fowler was a graduate of Yale College, where he served as tutor four years after completing the college course; he was afterwards professor of chemistry and natural history at Middlebury College, a position that he held until called to Amherst in 1838, to become professor of rhetoric and oratory, to which department the following year was added English literature. He remained at Amherst five years, doing excellent work both in the class-room and in the improvements made about the college grounds. He was a good citizen as well as a good teacher, and in 1851 served the town as its representative in the General Court. Rev. Edwards A. Park was for one year professor of intellectual and moral philosophy at Amherst College, resigning that office to accept a professorship at Andover Theological Seminary. Brief as was his stay in Amherst, his genius and eloquence left a lasting impress upon the minds and hearts of those students who came under his instruction.

Samuel M. Worcester was born in Fitchburg in 1801, was graduated from Harvard College in 1822, studied theology at Andover Seminary and was engaged in teaching at Phillips Academy when, in 1823, he accepted an appointment as tutor in Amherst College. In 1824, he was appointed teacher of languages, and librarian, and in 1825, at the organization under the charter, professor of rhetoric and oratory. In 1827, in company with a fellow instructor Bela B. Edwards, he undertook the editorial charge of the *New England Enquirer*, the second newspaper to be published in Amherst, its predecessor, *The Chemist and Meteorological Journal*, having been conducted during its brief existence by Prof. John B. Cotting. The *Enquirer* died a peaceful death in 1828; in 1829, the members of the college assisted by the citizens elected Professor Worcester a member of the General Court. In 1832, Professor Worcester was ordained as evangelist; from April, 1830, to March, 1833, he preached regularly at "Hadley Mills," now North Hadley, where his labors were blessed with an extensive revival of religion. He severed his connection with the college in 1834, and for more than a quarter of a century thereafter served as pastor of the Tabernacle church in Salem.

Of some among the professors who served the college during President Hitchcock's administration, special mention will be made in later chapters



of this work. Charles B. Adams was born in Dorchester in 1814. He entered Yale College in 1830, but during the second year of his course came to Amherst, where he was graduated with the highest honors in 1834. For one year he was a tutor in Amherst College, then accepted an appointment as professor of chemistry and natural history at Middlebury College, a position he held for nine years until, in 1847, he was appointed professor of astronomy and geology and curator of the cabinet in Amherst College. He held this position five years, his death occurring in 1852 while engaged in scientific explorations on the island of St. Thomas. He was a diligent scholar, and able teacher, and his death at an early age was a great loss to the college and to the scientific world.

The grounds on which the first college buildings were erected were a part of the farm owned by Col. Elijah Dickinson, who, when the \$50,000 charity fund was being raised, agreed to give three acres of land, valued at \$600. Col. Dickinson died in 1820, but in November of that year his widow, Mrs. Jerusha Dickinson, and his son, Moses Dickinson, gave a deed to the trustees of nine acres of land. In 1827, two and one-half acres more were purchased by the trustees of Col. Dickinson's heirs. In 1828, the trustees purchased of Dea. John Leland eleven acres on the west side of the highway, which belonged originally to the estate of Rev. Dr. Parsons and included the old "Parsons' house" and other buildings. In 1841, the town on petition of the trustees deeded to them the land in front of the original college lot, to be used for college purposes only. In 1861, the College purchased of Judge John Dickinson five acres in the rear of the original purchase. In 1866, the College purchased of Lucius Boltwood, Esq. two and one-half acres of land on the north side of the campus. Following is a copy of the original deed dated May 15, 1818, by which Elijah Dickinson conveyed land to the trustees of Amherst Academy, on certain conditions:

To all People to whom these presents shall come, GREETING.

KNOW YE THAT I Elijah Dickinson of Amherst in the County of Hampshire & Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Esquire, For and in consideration of the sum of Two Thousand Dollars current money of the Commonwealth aforesaid, to me in hand paid, before the ensealing hereof, by the Trustees of Amherst Academy the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge and am fully satisfied, contented, and paid, HAVE given, granted, bargained, sold, aliened, released, conveyed and confirmed, and by these Presents, do freely, clearly and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, alien, release, convey and confirm unto them the said Trustees, their Successors in said office and assigns forever, A certain tract of land lying in Amherst aforesaid on the North-West corner of my home Lot Bounded West on the Common: North on land of Elisha Warner & East & South on my own land containing about ten acres: beginning at the NorthWest corner of said premises by said Common thence runing easterly by the south line of said Warner's Lot Forty rods, thence Southerly on a parrallel line with the West line of said lot about forty rods to



within about three feet of a fence, thence Westerly about forty rods to said Common to a point about one rod South of an Apple tree by the fence, supposed to be about thirtytwo rods South of said North West corner. If this Deed goes into effect the said Trustees of said College are to make a good fence around the whole of said premises & always keep the same in good repair: said Elijah is to improve & remain in possession of said premises until the conditions of this Deed are complied with.—TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the before granted Premises, with the appurtenances and privileges thereto belonging, to them the said Trustees, their Successors in said office and assigns: To—their own proper use, benefit and behoof, forevermore. And I the said Elijah Dickinson for myself my heirs, executors and administrators, do covenant, promise and grant unto and with the said Trustees, their Successors in said office and assigns forever: That before and until the ensailing hereof I am the true, sole, proper and lawful owner and possessor of the before granted Premises with the appurtenances. And have in me good right, full power and lawful authority, to give, grant, bargain, sell, alien, release, convey and confirm, the same as aforesaid; and that free and clear, and freely and clearly executed, acquitted and discharged of and from all former and other gifts, grants, bargains, sales, leases, mortgages, wills, intails, jointures, doweries, thirds, executions, and incumbrances whatsoever.

AND FURTHERMORE, I the said Elijah Dickinson for myself, my heirs, executors, and administrators, do hereby covenant, promise and engage the before granted Premises, with the appurtenances, unto them the said Trustees, their Successors in said office and assigns forever, to warrant, secure and defend against the lawful claims and demands of any person or persons whatsoever.

IN Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fifteenth day of May in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and eighteen.

Whereas it is contemplated to procure the establishment, in the Town of Amherst aforesaid, of a College University, or Classical Institution for the education of young men for the gospel Ministry,—wherin shall be taught all the branches of learning usually taught in Colleges in New England: & whereas part of the Consideration for this conveyance is the establishment of such College University, or Classical Institution on the premises: Now the conditions of this deed is & such is the full and explicit understanding of the Parties thereto; that the same is to be utterly void & of no effect in Law, unless such College, University or Institution shall be established at Amherst & located on the premises, in three years from this date unless also the said Trustees of Amherst Academy shall forthwith after such establishment, or within one year thereafter, assign to such College, University, or Classical Institution, the same premises for the uses & purposes above mentioned: & unless also the Trustees of such College, University, or Classical Institution shall within one year after the establishment thereof, pay to me or to my heirs the sum of Two Hundred Dollars\* an acre for all such quantity as shall exceed three acres (said three to be given) as part of the consideration of this conveyance. Any of the above conditions failing to be performed, this Deed to be of no effect in Law but utterly void.—

ELIJAH DICKINSON [Seal]

Signed sealed & delivered in presence of us

MOSES DICKINSON

H. WRIGHT STRONG

\*The words an acre for all such quantity as shall exceed three acres, (said three acres to be given) interlined before signing—in the original Deed.—H. W. STRONG.



Hampshire ss. May 23<sup>d</sup> 1818 Personally appeared Elijah Dickinson Subscriber to the above Instrument & acknowledged the same to be his Deed.—

Before me H. WRIGHT STRONG Justice of the Peace.

May 10<sup>th</sup> 1819 I agree to receive pay for such quantity of Land above described as shall exceed six acres only, meaning that I give Six acres of the Land afore-said if Williams College is located in said Amherst, provided Williams College is erected on said premises.—

ELIJAH DICKINSON.

---

## CHAPTER XXVI.

---

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS WHO WERE BORN IN THE YEARS DATING FROM 1686 TO 1720.

In preceding chapters of this History, the aim has been to present in chronological order the principal events that have marked the history of the precinct, district, and town, and its inhabitants. In chapters that are to follow, particular subjects will be considered under appropriate chapter headings. It may be well in this place to give in outline brief sketches of the lives of men who were prominent in town affairs, up to the time that Amherst College was organized. These sketches must, of necessity, be brief and incomplete. Many of these earlier inhabitants have no descendants living in Amherst at the present time, and little information concerning them can be obtained from any source. It is known that they were men of prominence in their day and generation, taking an active part in town and church affairs, but as to their personality, the elements of character by which they gained distinction, the records are silent. Sketches of some of the more prominent men have been given in preceding chapters in connection with special events.

Of the earliest inhabitants of the settlement, the date of whose birth is prior to 1758, the following appear, from the town records and from other available sources of information, to have attained special distinction : Samuel Hawley, Moses Warner, Elisha Ingram, Alexander Smith, Moses Dickinson, John Field, John Nash, John Billings, Simeon Pomeroy, Moses Cook, Hezekiah Belding, Preserved Clapp, Jonathan Moody, Eli Parker, Seth Coleman, Joseph Eastman, Robert Cutler, Elisha Smith, Daniel Kellogg, Zebina Montague, Daniel Cooley, Oliver Dickinson. Of all but eight of these, brief sketches have already been given in connection with





the early settlement. But little can be added, a word here, a line there, as information has been obtained. Samuel Hawley was the moderator of the first meeting held in Hadley Third Precinct, a member of the first committee chosen to call precinct meetings, and served at various times on committees to hire a minister and build a meeting-house. Moses Warner was among the earliest of the innkeepers, his tavern being a favorite place of resort for the citizens in attendance at town-meetings. Moses Dickinson was equally prominent in town and church affairs, was a member of the committee of correspondence at the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, a delegate to various conventions, representative to the General Court, and served on many of the important committees appointed by the parish. Alexander Smith served as selectman and held other offices of importance. John Field was commissioned as lieutenant in the militia by Gov. Hutchinson in 1773, but gave up his commission the following year. John Nash was among the early tavern-keepers; he was also one of the officers commissioned by Gov. Hutchinson. He was the first precinct clerk, an office he held many years, serving also as precinct treasurer and moderator. John Billings was a deacon in the Second church; he served as representative to the General Court two years. Moses Cook represented the town for two years in the General Court; he also held many town offices. Hezekiah Belding was a deacon of the Second church. Jonathan Moody held many important town offices, including that of selectman. There is hardly a page in the old precinct and district records but bears the name of Joseph Eastman. He served as selectman, assessor, treasurer, school committee, and was a member of nearly all the important committees appointed during the earlier years of the settlement. He was the first district treasurer appointed after the district had been set off from the town of Hadley. The New England Historical and Genealogical Register says of him, "He was intelligent, frugal and Godly." Daniel Kellogg was selectman, assessor, and served on many important committees. In 1770, he was one of the largest property holders, his estate being valued at £119.

It is impossible to state with accuracy the precise date when Eli Parker came to Amherst. He is first mentioned in the district records under date of 1769, when he was elected a "vorden," or warden. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hubbard, by whom he had children, Eli, Levi, Samuel, Deborah, Hannah and Elizabeth. In the war of the Revolution he was lieutenant of militia, leading a company of minute men to Cambridge at the time of the Lexington alarm. He afterwards commanded a company in Col. Leonard's regiment that marched from Hampshire county to Ticonderoga in 1777. He was active in both town and church affairs.



Elisha Smith was son of Peter, who came to the Third Precinct between 1739 and 1745, and grandson of Chiliab Smith of Hadley. He married in 1782, Ursula, daughter of Dea. John Billings, by whom he had children, Jerusha, Lucretia, Achsah, Peter, Polly and Elisha.

Zebina Montague, son of Major Richard Montague, was born in Hadley, July 23, 1754. He married, Dec. 30, 1778, Jemina Gunn. He removed from Hadley to Amherst, where he lived many years, devoting much of his time to the public service, respected and honored by all. In company with his brother Luke he conducted successfully a mercantile business in a store on Main street, adjoining the "Montague house" still standing. For ten years, nine successively, he represented the town in the General Court. He was for many years a justice of the peace, and during the latter part of his life held the office of brigadier-general of militia. He was a prominent member of the First church, benevolent, kind-hearted, a valued member of the community. He built and resided in the house just south of Palmer's block which was destroyed by fire during the blizzard in March, 1888. General Montague died in 1809.

Seth Coleman was son of Nathaniel, and was born in Hatfield, March 17, 1740. When two years of age his parents removed to Amherst. At the age of twenty-one he entered Yale College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1765. He studied medicine with Dr. Hubbard of New Haven, and entered upon the practice of his profession in Amherst in 1767, where he remained until his death in 1816. He was twice married, in 1765 to Sarah Beecher, who died in 1783; in 1785 to Eunice Warner, who died in 1822. By his first wife he had children, William, Thankful, Sarah, Fanny, Seth, Eliphalet. Dr. Coleman was a man eminent for his zeal in religious matters. He served for several years as a deacon in the First church; from 1785 to 1803, he was clerk and treasurer of the parish.

Robert Cutler was son of Rev. Robert, and was born at Epping, N. H., Oct. 2, 1748. He studied medicine at Hardwick, Mass., and began the practice of his profession in Pelham in 1770. He was married, Dec. 22, 1773, to Esther, widow of Isaac Guernsey of Northampton; by her he had seven children, all born in Pelham. He removed to Amherst in 1787, where he soon acquired a large practice, being for many years the leading physician of the town. He has been described, by one who remembered him well, as the most polite man in town. Mounted upon a bay horse, wearing a three-cornered hat, knee breeches, white-top boots, his snow white hair done up in a queue, and with saddle-bags across his horse's back, he would ride through the village bowing and smiling at all he met, whether young or old. An interesting incident is related concerning Mrs. Cutler, which occurred before the family removed to Amherst, during the Shays rebellion. Dr. Cutler was strong in his opposition to the rebellion





GOV SILAS WRIGHT.

NOAH WEBSTER.

CHARLES DELANO

CHARLES D. ADAMS



and made himself so obnoxious to the Shays party that he was frequently warned to change his views or be more guarded in their expression. "On a given night the Shays men had arranged to make him a visit, and either compel him to join them in their march to Springfield, as a surgeon, or get out of the town. Learning of their movements, he made it convenient not to be at home on the appointed night. Being enraged at his departure, they demanded of Mrs. Cutler food and shelter, whereupon she spread her tables and gave them all the food she had in the house. They then demanded cider and whatever liquor she chanced to have in her cellar, but she defied them by placing herself before the cellar door, at the same time informing them that she had given them all her food, but not a drop of cider nor liquor could they have unless they obtained it by passing over her dead body. After many threats and not a little show of violence, they proceeded to break the dishes and table, when they took their departure for Springfield."

Daniel Cooley, son of Abner, was born in Sunderland, Feb. 21, 1752. He was graduated at Yale College in 1753. He represented the town two years, 1787 and 1788, in the General Court, and in 1788 was delegate to the first convention that met in Boston to consider the United States constitution. Mr. Cooley was three times married; he died May 27, 1810.

Oliver Dickinson was son of Azariah who came to Amherst from Shutesbury prior to 1763, and was born March 27, 1757. He conducted for many years a tavern at North Amherst, gaining the name of "Landlord Oliver," by which he was generally known. His labors in organizing the North Congregational church and in erecting the church-building will be referred to in a later chapter in this book. He was twice married, (1) to Hannah Strickland; (2) to Dorothy Whiting; he had no children. He died in Amherst, May 12, 1843.

Of a little later generation, dating in birth from 1758 to 1788, were Samuel Fowler Dickinson, Noah Webster, Rufus Cowles, Justus Williams, Enos Dickinson, Hezekiah Wright Strong, Elijah Boltwood, John Dickinson, Aaron Merrick, Medad Dickinson, Daniel Mack, Noah D. Mattoon, Ithamar Conkey and Timothy J. Gridley.

Medad Dickinson was son of Moses, who came from Hadley to Amherst prior to 1745; he was born June 9, 1755; was three times married, (1) to Sally Smith, (2) to Eleanor Morton, (3) to Esther Dickinson; he had children, Sally, Hannah, Thankful, Olive, Moses, Pliny, Oliver, Esther, Aaron, Eleanor, Medad and Julia. He served the town as representative in the General Court in 1810 and 1811.

Noah Webster was not a native of Amherst, but resided here for several years, during which time he was prominently identified with the town and its institutions. Born in Hartford, Conn., Oct. 16, 1758, he was graduated





from Yale College in 1778, admitted to the bar in 1781, engaged in teaching, compiling school-books, writing essays on political and literary subjects and delivering lectures till 1789, a lawyer in Hartford till 1793, editor of a daily and semi-weekly paper in New York till 1798, and soon after devoted himself solely to literary and philological pursuits at New Haven, Conn. He removed to Amherst in 1812, and remained here about ten years, devoting himself to labor upon the dictionary which was his great life-work and which was destined to make his name known wherever the English language is spoken. He lived in an old-style wooden house that stood not far from the site now occupied by Kellogg's Block, surrounded by a thriving orchard. During his stay in Amherst he took a leading part in town affairs, often serving as moderator at town-meetings and representing the town in the General Court three years. A prominent member of the First church, he was, in 1819, one of the committee chosen to confer with the Rev. Daniel A. Clark on settling in the ministry. He was one of the incorporators of Amherst Academy and bore a prominent part in the labors attendant on the organization of the college.

Justus Williams, son of Justus, one of the early settlers of Amherst, was born in this town, April 7, 1766. He engaged in farming for many years in the south part of the village. When the project of establishing a college in the town first attracted public attention, he favored the proposition strongly and his name is honorably mentioned by Professor Tyler as among the most active in aiding the enterprise. Mr. Williams was married, Jan. 1, 1800, to Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Warner, by whom he had five children, Zebadiah, Jonathan, Mary A., Oren and Onam. He died in Amherst, in 1824.

Rufus Cowles was son of Oliver, who came to Amherst from Hadley prior to 1763; he was born Dec. 16, 1767, was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1792, studied medicine and practiced his profession in New Salem and Amherst, and during the latter part of his life was engaged in mercantile business in the latter town. He owned considerable property in Amherst and a large tract of land in Maine. He was prominent among the founders of Amherst College, serving as a member of the board of trustees before the charter was granted. He is described as "bluff, hearty and generous, full of force and of the unrestrained individuality so prevalent in his time, at the front and with the best in everything affecting the prosperity of Amherst." He lived in the house on North Pleasant street now occupied by the Misses Cowles. His death occurred Nov. 22, 1837.

Of Hezekiah Wright Strong something has already been recorded in connection with the founding of Amherst College. He was son of Judge Simeon Strong, and was born in Amherst, Dec. 24, 1768. He studied law in his father's office, practiced his profession for a time in Deerfield, and



afterwards in Amherst. He was one of the founders of Amherst Academy and Amherst College. He was an energetic man, tireless in laboring for any cause that enlisted his interest, progressive, by many deemed visionary. The first ice-house and the first bathing-house in Amherst were built by him. In 1825, he was appointed postmaster at Amherst, continuing in office until 1842. For several years he conducted a store on the present site of Adams' drug-store. He died in Troy, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1848.

Aaron Merrick was son of James, who came from Monson to Amherst prior to 1763; he was born in May, 1770; married, June 22, 1800, Mary Howe; died in Amherst, Dec. 3, 1843. He represented the town in the General Court in 1822.

Samuel Fowler Dickinson has already been mentioned in connection with the founding of Amherst Academy and Amherst College. Distinguished as were his services in the cause of education, they were but the reflex of a public spirit that was interested in all progress and bore a prominent part in affairs of church and state. A descendant in direct line from Nathaniel Dickinson, who was among the original settlers of Hadley, he was the embodiment of those qualities and virtues that gave to New England strength and character from the earliest times. He was born in Amherst, Oct. 9, 1775, and was graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1795, with distinguished honors. After leaving college, he taught for one year in the academy at New Salem, and then studied law in the office of Judge Simeon Strong. He opened an office for the practice of his profession in Amherst, where he soon acquired an extensive business, being accounted among the ablest lawyers in the county. He was married, March 31, 1802, to Lucretia Gunn of Montague, by whom he had children, Edward, William, Lucretia, Mary, Samuel Fowler, Catharine, Timothy, Frederick and Elizabeth. He united with the First church in Amherst, and when but twenty-one years of age was chosen deacon, an office which he held for nearly forty years, taking an active part in church and parish affairs. In the community he was highly honored; he served as town clerk many years and for twelve years represented the town in the General Court. He was a natural leader in every enterprise looking toward the public welfare. He took a prominent part in the founding of Amherst Academy, and Amherst College owes to his memory a debt which has been acknowledged but can never be fully paid. For the college he sacrificed his property, his time and his professional opportunities. In 1833, he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he held the office of steward of Lane Seminary, afterwards serving the Western Reserve College at Hudson, Ohio, in the same capacity. He died at Hudson, April 22, 1838.

David Mack was born in Middlefield in February, 1778. He fitted for college at Windsor Hill, but his eyes failing he was compelled to give



up his studies. For twenty years he was a merchant in Middlefield, removing to Amherst in 1834. He was several times representative from Middlefield in the General Court, and at one time was a member of the state Senate from Hampshire county; he was also a member of the governor's council. In 1812, he commanded for some months the militia in Boston, thus acquiring the title of "General" by which he was usually known. For many years he was deacon of the First church. He was for eighteen years a member of the Amherst College board of trustees and for several years a member of the prudential committee. He was a man of great decision of character, a devoted Christian, and liberal in his benefactions.

Elijah Boltwood, son of Samuel, was born Feb. 19, 1780. He married, Nov. 5, 1807, Eliza Almy, and died April 13, 1855. He was, for many years, proprietor of the Boltwood tavern, which stood on the site now occupied by the Amherst house.

Thomas Hastings was son of Thomas and grandson of Lieut. Thomas Hastings, who removed from Hatfield to Amherst about 1753, and served in the war of the Revolution. Thomas Hastings, the subject of this sketch, was born in Amherst, Feb. 6, 1782. He was married Nov. 1, 1803, to Eunice Clark, by whom he had thirteen children. He served the town as selectman and overseer of the poor. He lived on the place now occupied by Edmund Hastings. The original homestead was just south of the Frederick Williams place.

John Dickinson, son of John, was born Feb. 25, 1782; was graduated from Williams College in 1800, studied law and was judge of probate at Machias, Me., returning to Amherst about 1837. He was twice married, (1) Oct. 12, 1807, to Rebecca Ellis; (2) Jan. 5, 1848, to Olive S. Shepard of Lenox. He was a prominent man in the community and the church.

Enos Dickinson was son of Jonathan, and was born in Amherst, Oct. 23, 1785, in the house in which he died, Jan. 14, 1870. His early education was limited to the knowledge which could be gained at the public schools, then of inferior quality, but was supplemented by reading and study in later years. Brought up on his father's farm, he early acquired habits of industry, economy and temperance, which remained with him through life, and doubtless were responsible for much of the success which he attained. He devoted his life to farming, by which he acquired a handsome property, much of which was donated to benevolent objects. He united with the First church in 1816; in 1824, he was one of the founders of the church in South Amherst, contributing liberally to its support during his life, and at his death bequeathing it funds with which the parsonage now in use was purchased. He was a regular attendant at town-meetings, seldom taking part in the discussions, but when he did



# PROMINENT LAWYERS.







speak his words bore with them the weight of character and wisdom. He served the town as selectman and, in 1828, as representative to the General Court. In 1812, he received a commission as lieutenant, and went with a company raised in this part of the state to Boston, but was not called into active service. From this time he was known as "Lieutenant" Dickinson. He was married, April 27, 1809, to Lois Dickinson of Amherst; having no children, he devoted, in later years, the income of his large property to charitable and benevolent objects. He gave generously to Amherst Academy, Amherst College and Mount Holyoke Seminary. The expenses of the "Nineveh Gallery" at Amherst College were borne by him; in his will he provided for a perpetual scholarship at the college, which bears his name.

Ithamar Conkey was born in Pelham, May 7, 1788. He was son of John Conkey, a strong-minded and intelligent farmer. His mother was daughter of Rev. Robert Abercrombie, the first minister settled in Pelham. He studied law with Noah D. Mattoon, Esq. in Amherst; in 1814, he opened an office for the practice of his profession in Pelham, remaining there until 1817, when, on the removal of Mr. Mattoon to Ohio, he succeeded the latter in his practice at Amherst. In 1828, he accepted the office of special commissioner, and in 1830, that of county commissioner. In 1834, he was appointed by Gov. Armstrong judge of probate for Hampshire county, an office he retained until 1858 when the court was abolished. In 1853, he was a member of the convention for revising the state constitution. For many years he was a trustee of Amherst Academy, and at the time of his death he was treasurer of that institution. He was a member and firm supporter of the Second church.

Timothy J. Gridley was born in Connecticut in 1788; he was graduated at Yale College in 1818, and studied medicine with Dr. Nathan Smith. He came to Amherst in 1822, and here practiced his profession until his death in 1852. During this time he sustained a reputation as physician and surgeon second to none in the western part of the state. His reputation was not confined to Hampshire county, but his advice was sought in consultation by physicians throughout this section. He served the town as representative in the General Court two years and was member of the Governor's council for one year. Dr. Gridley was a man of great native talent, excellent education and strong character. To a thorough knowledge of his profession was added keen judgment and strong common sense. Few men of his time enjoyed so generally the confidence of the community.

Noah Dickinson Mattoon, son of Gen. Ebenezer Mattoon, was born in Amherst, Sept. 19, 1783. He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1803, read law with Hon. Samuel Fowler Dickinson, and in 1806 began



the practice of his profession in his native town. He was prominent in town affairs until his removal, in 1818, to Painesville, Ohio. He married Lucy, daughter of Aaron Billings of Amherst; he died in Unionville, Ohio, March 15, 1870.

Among the prominent residents of Amherst whose birth dates from 1789 to 1807, were Lucius Boltwood, Daniel Dickinson, Frederick A. Palmer, Silas Wright, Leavitt Hallock, Seth Nims, John Nash, Luke Sweetser, Osmyn Baker, O. M. Clapp, Edward Dickinson, L. M. Hills, J. R. Cushman, R. B. Hubbard, Albin P. Howe, Oliver Watson, Simeon Clark, John Leland, Calvin Merrill, and W. S. Howland.

Lucius Boltwood was son of William, and was born in Amherst, March 16, 1792. His father, a farmer in moderate circumstances with eight children dependent on him for support, could ill afford him the liberal education on which his heart was set. He studied Latin at the district school and attended the grammar-school at Hadley for a few weeks, spending the greater part of his time in labor upon the farm. In the fall of 1810, he entered the freshman class at Williams College, graduating with high honors in the class of 1814. During the winters of his freshman, sophomore and senior years he taught the center school in Amherst. After graduation, he read law with Hon. Samuel Fowler Dickinson, was admitted to the bar in 1817, and entered into partnership with his instructor. In 1820, he opened an office of his own in Amherst, continuing in practice until 1836; at about the latter date he made extensive purchases of land in Michigan, the care of which gradually compelled him to abandon the law. He served Amherst College for several years as secretary of the corporation; from 1833 to 1866, he was commissioner of the charity fund. From November, 1835, to October, 1836, he was president of the Amherst bank. In 1835, he built what was for many years known as the "Boltwood house" and now as "Hitchcock hall," where he resided until his death in 1872. At the time of his death he was senior member of the Hampshire county bar. He was an able lawyer, a wise counsellor, a magistrate whose decisions were respected. He was noted for public spirit and for benevolence. He was a warm friend of Amherst College, and among those who favored the establishment of the Agricultural College in Amherst. He was one of the organizers of the Liberty party, serving, in 1841, as its first candidate for governor of Massachusetts; with this exception, he was never a candidate for elective office. For nearly sixty years he was a member the First church in Amherst. He married, Aug. 30, 1824, Fanny H. Shepard of Little Compton, R. I.; their children were, Lucius M., George S., Fanny S., Charles S., Charles U., Edward, Thomas K. and Samuel.



Daniel Dickinson was son of Azariah, and was born in Amherst, June 18, 1793. His early education was obtained at the district schools of his native town. His father died in 1813, leaving to his care, while he was not yet of age, the management of a farm which he conducted successfully for many years. He represented the town in the General Court in 1829 and 1833. In 1833, he was appointed a justice of the peace, holding the office for thirty-five years. He was, for many years, an elector under the provisions of the Oliver Smith will. He took a prominent part in the organization of the North Congregational church; he served the church as a member of its prudential committee, twelve years; as clerk, fourteen years, and also, for many years, as assessor. When, in 1828, a board of trustees was appointed by the General Court to hold in trust a permanent fund for the benefit of the parish, he was chosen a member of the board, an office he held for more than forty years. Mr. Dickinson was twice married, (1) in 1819, to Miss Louisa Adams of Newfane, Vt., by whom he had two children; (2) June 25, 1829, to Miss Tammy Eastman of Granby, by whom he had five children.

Silas Wright, although a native of Amherst, removed when less than one year of age, with his father's family, to Weybridge, Vt. He cannot, therefore, be rightly classed among the prominent men of Amherst, but in view of the national reputation that he afterwards acquired, a history of the town would be incomplete without some reference to one of its most distinguished sons. He was son of Silas Wright, whose farm in Hadley, with the farms of three other men, was annexed to Amherst in 1789. Silas Wright, Sr. was married, Sept. 26, 1780, by Rev. David Parsons, to Eleanor, daughter of Isaac Goodale, of Amherst. Silas, Jr. was born May 24, 1795. He was graduated at Middlebury College in 1815, studied law, and in 1819 was admitted to the bar. He practiced law in Canton, N. Y., but soon turned his attention to politics, and was elected successively state senator, comptroller, representative and senator in the U. S. Congress, and governor of New York state. He died Aug. 27, 1847.

Leavitt Hallock, son of Rev. Moses Hallock, was born in Plainfield in 1796. He spent the greater portion of his life in his native town, carrying on a farm and at the same time conducting a large tannery and a country store. He came to Amherst for the purpose of educating his two sons, both of whom were afterwards graduated at Amherst College. During his stay in Amherst, he was prominently identified with the development and beautifying of the town. He purchased the Cowles farm from Hon. Osmyn Baker, and made building-lots of it, opening up Prospect, Hallock and McClellan streets. He also purchased the Baker farm and grove, laid out Snell street, circled the grove with a gravel road and presented it to Amherst College to be held as a grove forever; the College christened the



property Hallock park, in his honor. He was for many years identified with the First parish, contributing liberally to its support.

Seth Nims, son of Israel, was born in Conway, Sept. 11, 1798. He married, Nov. 26, 1823, Emily Dickinson, by whom he had five children. He removed from Conway to South Deerfield, where he was in business for a few years, a part of the time as proprietor of the Bloody Brook hotel. While there he assisted in organizing an independent militia company, the "Franklin Cadets," of which he was chosen first lieutenant. He resided in Ware two years, removing to Amherst in 1830. He served the town as constable and tax collector several years. In 1852, he was appointed deputy-sheriff for Hampshire county. May 9, 1845, he was commissioned as post-master at Amherst by President Polk, serving four years. June 3, 1853, he again received a commission as post-master, this time from President Pierce, and was in charge of the office eight years, being succeeded by Lucius M. Boltwood. He took great interest in town and church affairs, and was held in high esteem in the community. He died Sept. 25, 1877.

John A. Nash, son of Elijah, was born in Conway in 1798. He was graduated from Amherst College in the class of 1824, taught in New York city and at Hopkins Academy in Hadley, studied theology at Yale College, conducted classical schools in Bloomfield, N. J., and New York city, was pastor of a Presbyterian church in Binghamton, N. Y., several years, conducted a boarding-school in Pittsfield eight years, and then came to Amherst, where, from 1846 to 1854, he conducted a boarding-school at Mt. Pleasant, continued since then by his son, Henry C. Nash. John A. Nash was appointed professor of scientific agriculture at Amherst College, was a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture, traveled and studied in Europe, and on his return published a book on agricultural chemistry. He edited a paper entitled the *Valley Farmer* for a time, afterwards removing to New York city, when he purchased and edited the *Plough, Loom and Anvil*, and was for a time agricultural editor of the *New York Tribune* and *New York Evangelist*. He was among the pioneers in the field of scientific agriculture, being active as well in the causes of anti-slavery and temperance reform. He died Oct. 7, 1877, at the home of his son, Henry C. Nash.

Luke Sweetser was born in Athol, Oct. 28, 1800; he entered Amherst Academy in the winter of 1820-21. In the spring of 1821, he entered the employ of H. Wright Strong, who at that time conducted the leading store in the village. In 1824, he bought the store of Mr. Strong, and engaged in business on his own account, associating with himself his younger brother, Joseph A. Sweetser, William Cutler and George Cutler. He continued in business thirty years, until March, 1854, when he sold his





interest to William and George Cutler. On retiring from active business pursuits, he engaged in farming and collected the finest herd of Ayrshire cattle in this part of the state. He took a deep interest in agricultural matters, and his name is found among the incorporators of the Hampshire Agricultural society. He was an active promoter of the Amherst & Belchertown Railroad company, the first corporation to build a railway line to Amherst; he served as its first president and had charge of its construction. He served the town as selectman and assessor, and in 1847-8 was its representative to the General Court. It was largely through his efforts that the first almshouse in Amherst was built. For over thirty years he was a member of the prudential committee of Amherst College, had charge of erecting some of the college buildings and the oversight of the buildings and grounds for a time. For ten years he was a commissioner of the charity fund. He united with the First church in 1831; from 1851 to 1871, he served as one of its deacons. Few men have enjoyed the respect and high esteem of a community to a greater degree than was granted by Amherst to Mr. Sweetser. His name stood for honor, integrity and high Christian character. He died in Amherst, July 27, 1882.

Osmyn Baker, son of Enos, was born in Amherst, May 18, 1800. He fitted for college in his native town, entered Yale College at the age of 18 and was graduated in the class of 1822. He studied law in Amherst and at the law school in Northampton; in 1825, he opened an office in Amherst for the practice of his profession. At about the same time he became editor of the *New England Enquirer*, a newspaper published in Amherst by J. S. & C. Adams. In 1830, he was commissioned as captain of an independent rifle company, organized in Amherst, which for several years was regarded as one of the finest companies in this part of the state. In 1833, '34, '36 and '37, he represented Amherst in the General Court. From 1834 to 1837, he served as county commissioner. From 1839 to 1845, he served three terms in Congress, during one of the most interesting periods of our national political history. During the presidential campaign of 1840, and the two succeeding congressional campaigns, he came into prominence as a political speaker. In 1842, he formed a copartnership with Charles Delano, Esq. for the practice of law, which continued, at Amherst first and afterwards in Northampton, until Mr. Baker retired from practice, in 1860. In 1845, he removed his office to Northampton. Mr. Baker was one of the counsel for the defence in the great legal struggle which took place over the will of Oliver Smith of Hatfield, and it was largely owing to his efforts that the will was sustained and the noble charity permitted to accomplish an even greater and more beneficent work than its founder had anticipated. Mr. Baker was chosen the first president of the



board of trustees under the will, an office he retained until his resignation in 1870. Mr. Baker was twice married, (1) in August, 1832, to Elizabeth Olmstead, by whom he had one child; (2) in 1838, to Cornelia Rockwell, by whom he had a son, William Lawrence, who served in the war for the preservation of the Union and was killed at the battle of Antietam, in 1863. Mr. Baker died Feb. 9, 1875.

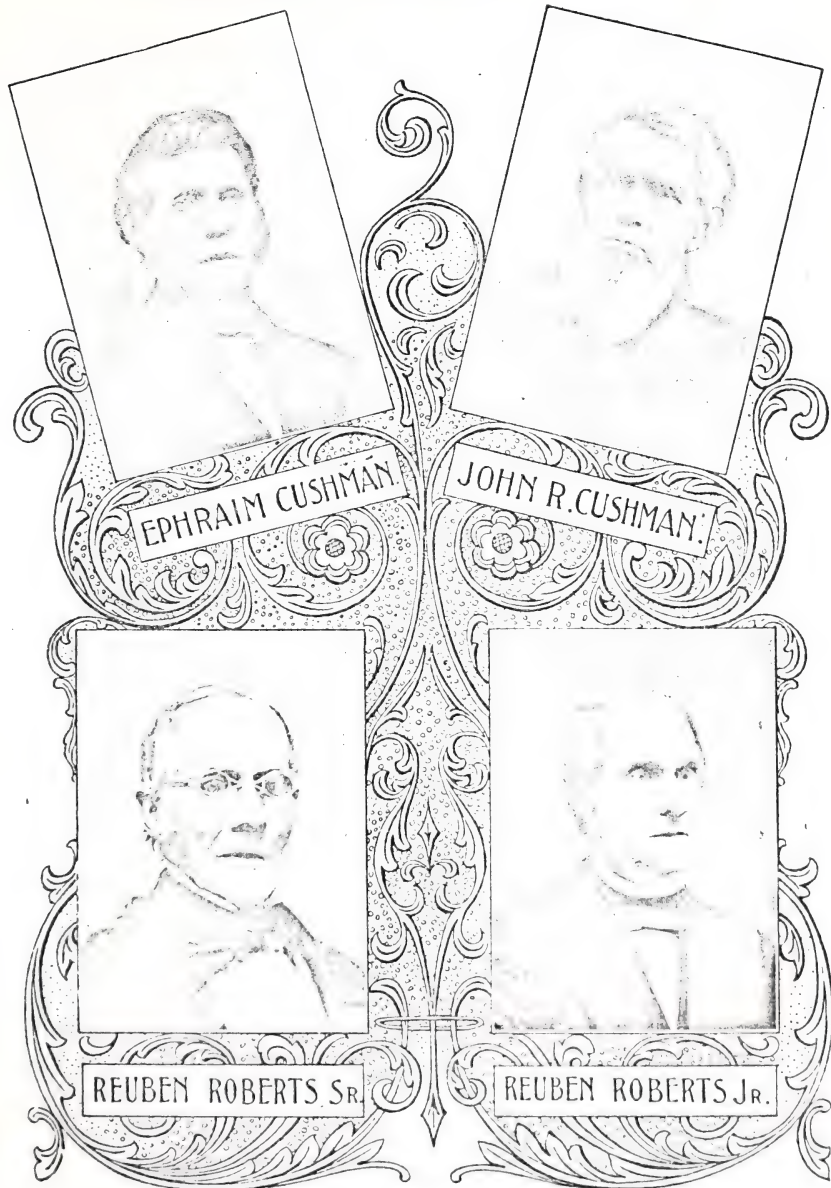
Calvin Merrill, son of Calvin, was born in Amherst, Aug. 17, 1797. He was twice married, (1) in 1821, to Cordelia A. Leonard of Sunderland, by whom he had five children; (2) to Mrs. Fannie Dickinson of Amherst. He was prominent in town affairs, holding for many years the offices of selectman and assessor. He was a member of the First Congregational church. After the death of his second wife, which occurred in the summer of 1872, he removed to Grand Rapids, Mich., where he resided with his daughter, Caroline H. Granger, until his death, Nov. 10, 1872.

Oliver M. Clapp, son of Oliver, was born in Amherst, Oct. 2, 1802. He married, May 10, 1826, Mary A. Reed of Claremont, N. H., by whom he had three children. He spent his life on or near the old Clapp homestead in East Amherst. He assisted in organizing the Amherst rifle company in 1830, and served as one of its officers. He was a pioneer in the introduction of the silk-worm and the manufacture of silk in Amherst. For some years he conducted a hardware business, but later on gave his attention to marble and stone cutting, in which he excelled as a workman. He took a prominent part in laying out the walks in the old West cemetery, and in adding to its beauty in various ways. For many years he was an active and influential member of the Second church. He was deeply interested in the early history of the town and possessed a fine collection of Indian and other relics. He died in Amherst, June 13, 1887.

Edward Dickinson, son of Hon. Samuel Fowler Dickinson, was born in Amherst, Jan. 1, 1803; he was educated in the public schools of his native town and at Amherst Academy, was a member of the first junior class at Amherst College, although the other three years of his collegiate course were spent at Yale College, where he was graduated in the class of 1823. He studied law two years in his father's office in Amherst, and one year at the Northampton law school. In 1826, he opened an office for the practice of his profession in Amherst, continuing in practice until the time of his death in 1874. During this time he was the leading lawyer in Amherst, being held in high esteem by his associates of the Hampshire county bar. He was a man of great public spirit, a leader in all enterprises looking to the welfare of the town. In 1838 and 1839, and again in 1874, he represented the town in the General Court; in 1842 and 1843, he was a member of the Massachusetts Senate; in 1845 and 1846, a member of the Council; from 1853 to 1855, a member of Congress. He held also many



PIONEER PAPER MAKERS.





other offices of trust, by local election or executive appointment. In 1861, he was nominated by the republican party for lieutenant-governor, on the ticket with Andrew, but declined the honor. In 1835, he was chosen treasurer of Amherst College, an office which he held until 1873, when he resigned and was succeeded by his son, William Austin Dickinson. He bore an active part in the labors which resulted in the building of the Amherst & Belchertown railway and, later on, was deeply interested in the building of the Massachusetts Central road; to assist in this work he consented, at the age of 70, to represent the town in the General Court. It was while making a speech in the House of Representatives in relation to this road that he was stricken with apoplexy, resulting in death. The General Court and the Hampshire county bar passed resolutions of respect to his memory, indicative of the high regard in which he was held by his associates in public life. Mr. Dickinson was a man of great strength of character, sound learning, keen intellect, spotless integrity and deep-seated religious principle. He was held in high esteem by all with whom he came in contact, and honored by the community as few other men have been.

Leonard M. Hills, son of Leonard, was born in Ellington, Conn., Jan. 8, 1803. He came to Amherst in 1829 and entered the employ of Knowles & Thayer, carriage-makers; he remained with them but a short time, leaving them that he might engage in the manufacture of palm-leaf hats, of which branch of industry he was the pioneer in Amherst. Concerning this business, more will be related under the heading of manufactures, later on. The business increased so rapidly as to demand the greater part of his time and care. Soon after the Amherst & Belchertown railway company was organized, he was elected president, holding that office until the road passed out of the hands of the original corporation. On the organization of the First National bank he was chosen president, remaining in office until his death in 1872. In 1836, he lost all the property he had accumulated and found himself heavily in debt through the failure of a friend, for whom he had endorsed notes to a large amount. With characteristic honesty, he paid every cent of his indebtedness. He united with the Second church in 1864, but three years later became a member of the First church. He was a liberal contributor to the church and to many objects of benevolence. Mr. Hills was twice married, (1) in 1829, to Amelia Gay of Stafford, Conn., (2) in 1843, to Betsey Hunter of Lee. He died in New York city, Feb. 8, 1872.

John R. Cushman, son of Ephraim, was born in Amherst, Sept. 6, 1803. His father, Ephraim Cushman, was a veteran of the war of the Revolution. In 1835, in partnership with his brother Ephraim, he engaged in the manufacture of paper, at North Amherst. He was a prominent man in the community, ever ready to lend his aid to all matters that made





for public improvement. He served the town as selectman, and in 1862 was its representative in the General Court. He united with the North Congregational church in 1839. He was active in temperance matters, serving as president of the first temperance society organized at the "City." He married, Sept. 14, 1826, Rhoda Crafts of Whately, by whom he had ten children. He died at his home in Amherst, Aug. 30, 1883.

Rodolphus B. Hubbard, son of Giles, was born in Sunderland, Sept. 3, 1803. He fitted for college at Amherst Academy, entered Amherst College in 1825, remained a member of that institution two years, then went to Union College, where he was graduated in 1829. Having studied theology with Rev. Nathan Perkins at East Amherst, he preached for a few years in Northampton and surrounding towns. The greater part of his life was spent in teaching. For three years he was principal of Mount Pleasant institute, and from 1855 to 1868, conducted a boys' boarding-school in Amherst. During his residence of twenty years in Amherst he took an intelligent interest in town affairs and was well known and highly esteemed. For ten years a deacon of the First church, he served as a member of the building committee when the church edifice now in use was erected. For a number of years he was a member of the school committee. He died, Sept. 29, 1875, in California.

Albin P. Howe was born in 1806; he came to Amherst in 1825 and resided here for more than forty years, during which time he was one of the most prominent members of the community. He served the town several years as selectman, assessor, clerk and treasurer, and for many years as justice of the peace, before whom cases were tried, the town having at that time no trial justice. For more than twenty years he was proprietor of the Amherst house, a genial landlord, held in high esteem by the traveling public. He was for a time secretary of the Hampshire Agricultural society; he also served as chairman of the building committee which had in charge the erection of the present high school building. He gained the military title of captain by serving in the Amherst cavalry company. His public duties were discharged with intelligence and fidelity, and his superior judgment was much sought by the town and by individuals. He died at West Marlboro, Feb. 14, 1879.

Oliver Watson, son of David, was born March 17, 1806. His father dying when Oliver was but nine years of age, he was apprenticed to the tanner's business, serving his time until he was 21 in Hadley, under the care of Asa and Elihu Dickinson. When he became of age, he succeeded his father in the tanner's business at East Amherst; in 1832, he erected a building for the manufacture of boots and shoes. He served the town as selectman, and in 1852 was its representative in the General



Court. He married, in May, 1839, Sarah White of Florida, Mass., by whom he had five children. He died in Amherst, Jan. 9, 1870.

Simeon Clark, son of Simeon, was born in Amherst, Oct. 15, 1807. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at Amherst Academy. His principal occupation in life was farming, although he studied field-surveying and practiced it more or less for forty years. He served the town as selectman, assessor and overseer of the poor for many years. For thirty years he was justice of the peace. He united with the First church in 1831, and served as one of its deacons for sixteen years. When but twenty years of age, he was chosen captain of a militia company, holding the office for several years until the company was disbanded, gaining the title of "Captain" Clark, by which he was generally known in later years. He was a godly man, whose religion entered into all the acts of his daily life, mingling kind words with charitable deeds, that to many made life seem better worth the living. He married, May 21, 1828, Myra Cowles, by whom he had nine children. He died, July 31, 1883, in the house at Mill Valley, which his father had built in 1780, in which he was born and where he had spent his happy and useful life.

John Leland, son of John, was born in Peru, Mass., in 1807. In 1820, he removed to Amherst: the same year he was appointed by the trustees of Amherst Academy their agent to receive donations for the charity institution other than those made to the permanent fund. From that time until 1835, he was treasurer of the institution. Soon after his removal to Amherst he united with the First church, which he afterwards served as deacon for thirty years. He represented Hampshire county in the Massachusetts Senate in 1833 and 1834, and in 1847 was member of the House of Representatives, from Amherst. He was active in promoting the building of the Amherst & Belchertown railway, serving after the completion of the road as one of its directors. He died in Amherst, Feb. 18, 1864.

Frederick A. Palmer was born in West Springfield, Nov. 20, 1793. He was a descendant, of the sixth generation in direct line, from Governor William Bradford. He also numbered among his ancestors representatives of the Edwards, Hoar, Dwight and Ripley families. He came to Amherst in December, 1813. He took a prominent part in town affairs, was frequently elected to public office and held many places of trust. He was well read, a man of good judgment whose counsel was frequently sought in business matters. He early won and ever retained the confidence of the public by his upright and honest business methods. He was commissioned as deputy-sheriff in 1838, and held the office until his death in 1874. Mr. Palmer was twice married, (1) in 1817, to Lucy, daughter of Simeon



Clark of Amherst; (2) to Hannah, daughter of Samuel Smith. He had five children, Albert R., Lucy C., Dwight W., Frederick, and Sabra D.

Warren S. Howland was born in Conway, Aug. 31, 1798. He learned the carpenter's and joiner's trade, and came to Amherst in 1821, to assist in building the Amherst College chapel. The remainder of his life was spent in Amherst. He was among the best-known contractors and builders in this section, erecting, among other buildings, the Congregational church at the center, now known as College hall, the house built by Amherst College for its president, the church at East Amherst, churches in Pelham and Belchertown, the Russell church in Hadley, besides several private residences in the village. He also assisted in finishing the buildings of the Mt. Pleasant Institute. He early became interested in temperance reform, and furnished no liquors for his workmen or at raisings after 1827. He was one of the first to assist in organizing an anti-slavery society in Amherst. Mr. Howland served in the state militia, gaining the title of "Col." Howland, by which he was generally known. When the civil war broke out, he was anxious to engage in active military service, but was debarred by age.

---

## CHAPTER XXVII.

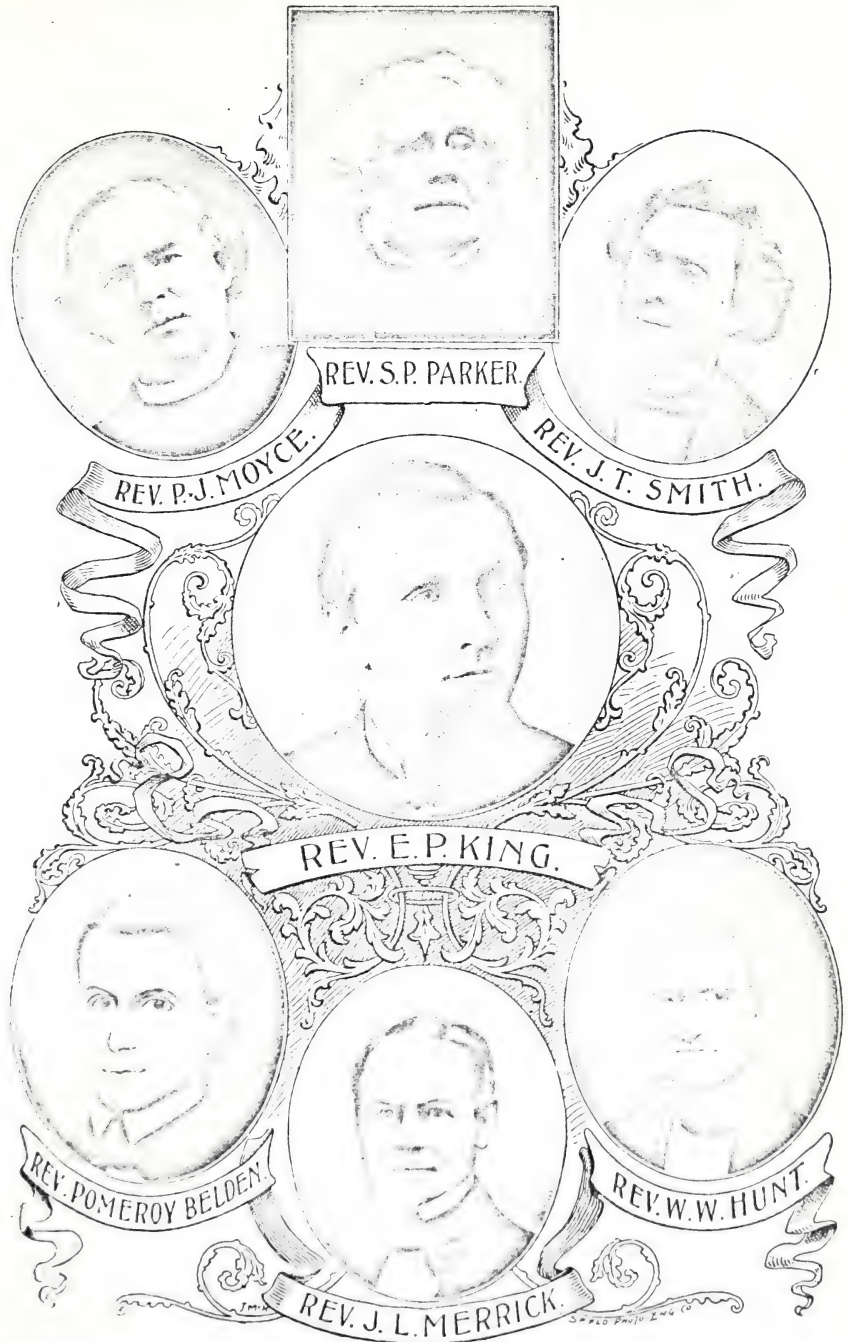
---

THE FIRST CHURCH.—PASTORS AND TERMS OF SERVICE.—MEETING-HOUSES.—VESTRY AND AGRICULTURAL HALL.—CHURCH MUSIC.—THE PARSONAGE.—PARISH FUNDS.—THE PRESENT CHURCH EDIFICE.

The pastorate of Dr. David Parsons over the First Congregational church, although ushered in by a revolution among its members, was long and successful. He was a man of marked ability, possessing in a high degree those social qualities that make warm and lasting friendships. That he was of more than local reputation is proved by the fact that on one occasion he delivered, on invitation, the "election sermon" before the governor and legislature at Boston; he was, also, on recommendation of President Dwight, appointed professor of theology at Yale College, an honor which he did not accept. Under his care the church prospered exceedingly and large additions were made to its membership. Numerous



FORMER PASTORS OF AMHERST.







anecdotes are related of him, one to the effect that, when expostulated with by a kinsman for regarding things too frequently from a humorous standpoint, he replied, "I know it all, Bro. Howard, and it has been my burden through life, but I suppose after all grace does not cure squint eyes." On another occasion, it is said, he found his hired man resting in a field where he had been sent to plow. Dr. Parsons told him to take a bush-scythe and cut brush while he was resting. The man thereupon replied that the Dr. ought, on Sunday, while the choir was singing, to take a little flax and hetchel it out.

In 1795, trouble arose in the parish concerning Dr. Parsons' ministry, and a vote was passed on the question of dissolving the ministerial relations existing between them, being decided in the negative. Aug. 3, 1819, a committee was appointed to confer with Dr. Parsons, to see if he was willing to be dismissed from the pastorate, and if so, on what terms. Dr. Parsons agreed to submit to a mutual council the question of his dismissal, and the further question as to what compensation he should receive. The council met, Aug. 31, 1819, and adjourned to the next day, when it decided that the civil contract existing between the parties should be dissolved, and that the parish should pay Dr. Parsons \$1,300. Sept. 20, 1819, the parish voted to raise \$1,450 for making a final settlement with Dr. Parsons, so that he should have no further claim on the parish.

Sept. 20, 1819, at the meeting when it was voted to raise \$1,450 to settle all claims that Dr. Parsons might have against the First parish, the parish made one more and, it is believed, a final effort, to bring about a union with the Second parish. It was voted that a union of the First and Second parishes, so as to constitute but one church and one congregation, under charge of one minister, would be for the furtherance of the Gospel, the peace, tranquility and respectability of the town, and a source of very great economy. The parish offered to unite with the brethren of the Second church, if the latter saw fit, in calling a council of churches from adjacent counties to bring about such union. The calling of Dr. Parsons to the pastorate of the First church had caused the breach that led to the organization of the Second; with the dismissal of Dr. Parsons, it was hoped and believed that the differences might be adjusted and the churches united. But the breach had become too wide; the Second church, now firmly established, had no thought of giving up its independence.

Nov. 22, 1819, the First parish voted to unite with the church, if the latter saw fit, in extending a call to Rev. Daniel A. Clark to settle in the ministry, offering him a salary of \$675 per annum. The church concurring, Mr. Clark was installed as pastor, Jan. 26, 1820; he had previously been settled at Weymouth and at Southbury, Conn. Mr. Clark was a preacher of great power. Three volumes of his sermons were published, and were



regarded as among the ablest sermons of the times. In a biographical sketch by Rev. Dr. George Shepard, of Bangor; Me., contained in one of these volumes, he is described as follows: "Mr. Clark's person, voice and entire manner were in perfect keeping with his style, a large masculine frame; a voice harsh, strong, capable of great volume though not very flexible; an action, for the most part, ungraceful, but significant and natural; a countenance bearing bold, strongly marked features at every opening of which the naked and working passions would look intensely out;—altogether gave the idea of huge, gigantic power." He was an aggressive reformer, taking a leading part in the warfare, then in its infancy, against intemperance. During his pastorate Amherst College was founded; he took great interest in the enterprise and preached an eloquent sermon at the laying of the corner-stone of the first college building. The closing year of Mr. Clark's ministry was marked by serious dissensions between pastor and people. Nov. 24, 1823, the parish appointed a committee to bring charges against Mr. Clark; April 12, 1824, he was requested to take a dismission, but refused to comply with the request. July 5, 1824, the parish requested the church to unite in calling an ecclesiastical council, to consider the subject of Mr. Clark's dismission, and should he refuse to join them in calling such a council, then an ex-parte council was to be summoned. It was also voted to inform Mr. Clark that it was not the wish of the parish that he should supply the pulpit prior to his dismission. Mr. Clark consented to refer the matter to an ecclesiastical council, and on the advice of this council was dismissed, Aug. 5, 1824. The records contain no hint as to the nature of the charges against him.

Nov. 7, 1825, the parish voted to concur with the church in extending a call to Rev. Royal Washburn to settle in the ministry. The salary offered was \$600, and a stipulation was made that either party to the civil contract entered into might terminate the same on giving a six-months' notice to the other party. Mr. Washburn was installed as pastor, Jan. 5, 1826, and continued in the pastorate until his death, Jan. 1, 1833. He was married, in 1827, to Harriet, daughter of Dr. Parsons. Mr. Washburn won the respect and love of his people to a marked degree. He was not only an eloquent preacher, but a loving pastor, whose advice was freely given and highly valued, whose sympathy in the hour of affliction was very grateful, who possessed in full measure the graces that go to round out a Christian character. In May, 1832, Mr. Washburn tendered his resignation to the parish on account of ill health; the parish was unwilling to dismiss him, and voted, Aug. 13, not to sever the connection, but to discharge him from his duties and supply the pulpit for a time.

Nov. 13, 1832, the parish appointed a committee to procure a permanent supply for the pulpit, with reference to the settlement of a minister.



July 29, 1833, the parish voted to concur with the church in inviting Rev. George E. Adams to settle in the ministry, offering him a salary of \$600 per annum. Nov. 29, 1833, the parish voted to call Rev. M. T. Adam and to offer him a salary of \$650. The latter call was accepted and Mr. Adam was installed Dec. 28, 1833. He was a native of Scotland, having been educated at Glasgow and London. Oct. 31, 1834, the parish voted to dissolve the connection with Mr. Adam; he objected and asked for reasons; among those offered were that his practice of associating with neighboring ministers, exchanging with them and conducting social meetings, was not agreeable to the usages of parishes and churches in the vicinity. He agreed to leave the questions at issue to the decision of a mutual council. Dec. 10, 1834, he was dismissed, the council testifying that he had been "unwearied in his labors, faithful and conscientious in the discharge of his ministerial duties and above all suspicion as to high moral and Christian character."

June 5, 1835, the parish extended an invitation to Rev. Edward P. Humphrey to settle in the ministry, offering him a salary of \$800; Oct. 1 of the same year, a similar invitation was extended to Rev. Daniel Crosby of Charlestown, and Dec. 30, Selah R. Treat was invited to become the pastor of the church. These "calls" were none of them successful, but better luck attended the parish when, March 7, 1836, Rev. Josiah Bent was given an invitation to settle in the ministry; the salary offered was \$800 and he was to be granted \$100 for moving expenses. He had previously been settled at Weymouth. He was installed April 19, 1837, and died in office, Nov. 19, 1839. His ministry though short was fruitful, 22 persons being admitted to the church in 1838 and 99 in 1839. He was consecrated to his work and did not spare himself in his Master's service.

April 1, 1840, the parish voted to extend a call to Rev. Aaron M. Colton to settle in the ministry; the salary offered was \$800. Mr. Colton accepted and was ordained June 9, 1840. Mr. Colton seems to have been the first pastor of the church who was allowed a vacation, the parish voting, April 6, 1847, that by the terms of his settlement he might be absent from church not exceeding four Sabbaths a year, when the pulpit would be supplied without expense to him. In August, 1852, Mr. Colton requested the church and parish to unite in calling a council for his dismissal; the parish voted against such action at the time, but in October complied with his request. Mr. Colton was dismissed, Jan. 4, 1853, after a pastorate during which the church and parish were greatly prospered. During his ministry the church experienced three seasons of religious awakening, one of marked power in 1850, as a result of which there were 95 additions to the church the following year. Mr. Colton took an active part in temperance work and was a leader in the movement that suppressed the sale of liquor



in Amherst. After his departure from Amherst, he was settled for many years over a church in Easthampton, in which town he died in the spring of 1895.

May 24, 1853, the parish invited Rev. E. S. Dwight to settle in the ministry, offering him a salary of \$900, "he to have four Sabbaths during the year for his own use and vacation." Mr. Dwight became acting pastor, Aug. 21, 1853; was installed, July 19, 1854; dismissed, Aug. 28, 1860. He was greatly beloved by parish and congregation and the church prospered greatly under his ministry.

Feb. 5, 1861, Rev. H. L. Hubbell was called by the parish to become its minister, at a salary of \$1,000. He was installed, April 24, 1861; dismissed, April 4, 1865. His pastorate, lasting through the period of the civil war, was marked by one general revival of religious interest. In the summer of 1864, Mr. Hubbell visited and ministered to the Amherst soldiers who were fighting at the front. He was held in high esteem by the church and community. He is now president of Lake Charles College, Lake Charles, La.

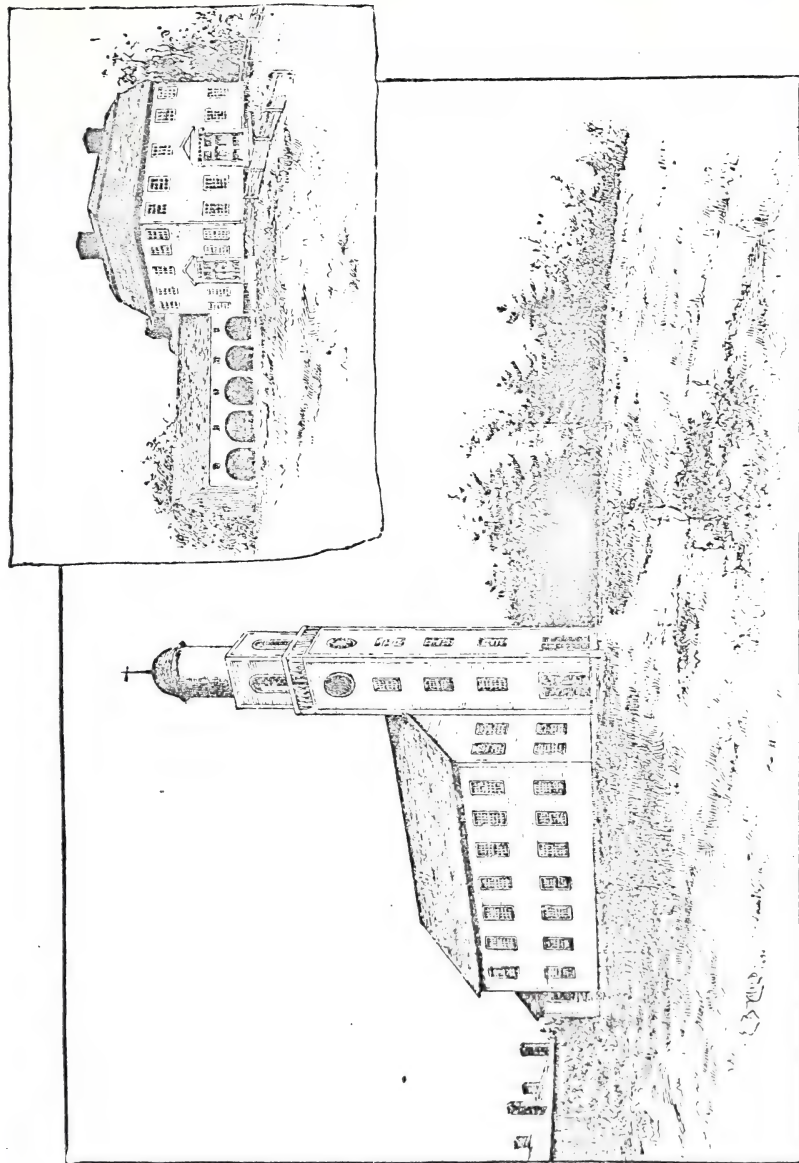
Dec. 4, 1865, a call to settle in the ministry was extended to Rev. David Torrey, D. D., at a salary of \$1,500 and the use of the parsonage. Oct. 1, 1866, a similar invitation was extended to Rev. J. P. Skeeel. Early in 1867, propositions looking to a settlement were made to Rev. J. L. Jenkins, and Jan. 28 of that year, a letter was addressed to the parish by Mr. Jenkins, agreeing to supply the pulpit at a salary of \$2,700 and the use of the parsonage, the question of settlement to be postponed. Sept. 2, 1868, the parish invited Mr. Jenkins to settle in the ministry; he accepted, and was installed, Sept. 24, 1868; he resigned, Jan. 23, 1877. Of the pastors of the First church since its organization, few have been held in such high esteem as was Mr. Jenkins. An eloquent preacher, he possessed social qualities, as well, that especially endeared him to his congregation. He was a natural leader of men, and the impress of his character was manifest upon the history of church and parish during all his pastorate. Each year there were large accessions to church membership, each year marked progress in all lines of religious work.

Oct. 8, 1877, Rev. Howard Kingsbury was called to the pastorate. The parish offered him a salary of \$2,000, the use of the parsonage and an annual vacation of four weeks. He was installed, Dec. 6, 1877, and died in office, Sept. 28, 1878. During his brief pastorate he won the love of his people as few ministers have done, before or since, and his death caused mourning in the parish and in the town as well.

May 6, 1879, Rev. Forrest F. Emerson was invited to settle in the ministry. He was installed the same year and continued in office until his resignation, which was accepted by the parish, Feb. 14, 1883. All who







FIRST PARISH—SECOND MEETING-HOUSE, AND PARSONAGE.



knew Mr. Emerson during his pastorate in Amherst will bear witness to his sterling qualities as a man and as a minister of the Gospel. Better sermons were never delivered from an Amherst pulpit than were listened to by his congregations.

June 13, 1883, Rev. George S. Dickerman was called to the pastorate. He was installed the same year and continued in office until his resignation, March 5, 1891. During his pastorate the church prospered greatly, enjoying many seasons of revival and gaining largely in membership.

Oct. 21, 1891, the parish extended a call to Rev. F. L. Goodspeed. He continued in office until Nov. 3, 1894, when he resigned. Mr. Goodspeed was very popular both as a preacher and a pastor, and his departure to another field of labor was a cause of deep regret.

Oct. 15, 1895, the parish called to the pastorate Rev. Oliver Huckel of Philadelphia; he accepted, and was installed Dec. 4.

In 1787, the parish voted to build a new meeting-house on the hill where the old one then stood; its foundations were to be of hewn stone, it was to be 65 feet long and of proportionate width, and twelve months was allowed for erecting and enclosing it. A committee of nine was appointed to make preparations for the building, to prepare estimates of all articles that should enter into its construction, and to "divide the Inhabitants of the parish aforesaid as equally as may be into eight classes, with a descriptive list of each and every one's proportion of all and every article necessary for carrying into effect the aforementioned votes." The committee was to "assign to each class and individual of classes their respective proportion of every article which may be necessary for erecting and finishing the proposed house," and also to assign to every one "his and their proportion of all labor supposed to be necessary in framing, that each class may do their proportion thereof." The building committee was selected later on, and consisted of Simeon Strong, Esq., Capt. Eli Parker, Elijah Dickinson, Daniel Kellogg and Zebina Montague.

June 18, a committee of five was appointed to superintend the taking down of the old meeting-house; this was to be done without cost to the parish. The spectators were to be "served on raising days at the frame with cake and cheese and liquor at the parish expense." Work on this building was carried on with far greater expedition than on the building of the first meeting-house, and in November it was so well advanced that a parish meeting was held in it. The galleries were put in the following summer, but the inside was not finished until 1791. Viewed from an architectural standpoint, the new building was a great improvement over its predecessor. It had a porch built on the west side and this was crowned by a belfry. The parish voted, Sept. 5, 1788, that "any of the parish who are inclined have liberty to build a belfry at west end of meeting-house, by



subscription." In 1789, \$20 were appropriated to erect a lightning-rod on the steeple. In 1792, £100 was appropriated for a bell; the "konk" had outlived its usefulness. In 1797, it was voted to have the bell struck at twelve of the clock in the day; in 1799, to have it struck at 12 of the day and 9 of the night; the latter vote was repeated for many years thereafter. The 9 o'clock bell was to warn orderly citizens that it was time they were in bed. In 1815, it was voted to build a cupola. There were three doors, one each on the east, the west and the south side. As regarded interior arrangement, the pulpit was at the north end, about on a level with the galleries, and over it hung the sounding-board. Directly under and in front was the deacons' seat where the deacons sat facing the audience. The singers occupied the gallery opposite, the boys the gallery on the right and the girls that on the left. Dec. 3, 1801, it was voted to seat young people in the galleries. Tithing-men were appointed to regulate the behavior of the young people. Samuel Abby was engaged to finish the meeting-house, but before the work was completed he became financially embarrassed; as a consequence, the parish was called on to defend several lawsuits brought by Mr. Abby's creditors. The building when completed was esteemed one of the finest meeting-houses in the region, and was a source of pride to those who worshiped therein.

The second meeting-house, completed in 1791, satisfied the needs of the parish for nearly forty years. It had some imperfections; the roof leaked, and the parish passed many votes in regard to repairing it. As has been stated in a previous chapter, when Amherst College was first established and for many years thereafter, the students worshiped in the First parish church. The students rapidly increased in numbers, and as there was also a steady, though less rapid growth, in the membership of the parish, it became apparent, as early as 1827, that measures must be taken to provide greater accommodations for the worshippers. Dec. 10, 1821, it was voted that the officers and students of the charitable institution might occupy the meeting-house as a chapel the ensuing year, on condition that they would make good all damages caused by them. Dec. 28, 1826, the parish committee was authorized to consult with the college faculty and to rent pews to them. April 9, 1827, it was voted that the seats in the meeting-house heretofore occupied by the faculty and students should henceforth "be by them enjoyed without interruption."

Jan. 8, 1828, it was voted to build a new meeting-house or remove and rebuild the present one if sufficient funds could be raised by a previous sale of pews. A committee was appointed to have charge of the matter; this committee reported, Jan. 17, 1828, that it was expedient to build a new house. The trustees of the college had offered to convey to the parish a piece of land ten rods square, on the northeast corner of the farm lately





FIRST PARISH—THIRD MEETING-HOUSE.





owned by heirs of Rev. David Parsons, for a meeting-house, provided the parish would take down the present house and allow the college to hold its annual commencements in the new building; the committee considered this a most advantageous location. They had also procured plans of a house, 80x65 feet, with 124 pews on the ground floor, which could be built at an estimated expense of \$6,500. They presented a series of regulations to govern the management of the property, among them the following: "No person shall sell or lease his or her pew to any black or mulatto, or to any person of notoriously infamous character;" "The parish have no right to allow town-meetings to be held in said house." The parish voted to accept the report, to dispose of the old house and appropriate the avails toward the erection of a new house on land proposed in committee's report.

The location proposed was not, apparently, satisfactory to all, for March 11, 1828, a committee was appointed to procure subscriptions for purchasing the "Strong corner" as a site for the new building. March 12, 1828, the latter vote was rescinded, and it was voted that if the college would give the parish \$700, and sufficient money could be raised, to build on the site proposed by the college. The first sale of pews was held Jan. 22, at Boltwood's hotel, with Col. Smith as auctioneer. The sale was adjourned from time to time until March 20, when it was begun anew, with Luke Sweetser as auctioneer; the amount secured was \$5,427; this sum was increased by payments received for pews at private sale until it amounted to \$6,635. As this sum exceeded the estimated cost, it was decided to begin the building at once. Elijah Boltwood, Horace Kellogg and John Leland were the building committee, W. S. Howland the designer and builder. It was voted to build of brick, if funds could be obtained, and also to build a basement. Contrary to precedent, the work was carried on with despatch and the building was finished in season for the commencement exercises of the college in 1829.

As "College Hall" the building still stands, a substantial monument to the good workmanship of its builder. Its appearance is slightly altered, the portico in front, supported by huge pillars resting on a stone platform, having been removed, by vote of the parish, in 1861. The building, without and within, was plain even to austerity; without, the only deviation from a straight line was found in the belfry and the rounded pillars; within, the square and rectangle governed all. The pulpit and pews and galleries were as square and as orthodox as was the preaching of the Rev. Daniel Clark. The pews all had doors and their occupants were buttoned in during the service. The pews for blacks and mulattos were located in the further corners of the house, over the gallery stairs. In 1828, it was voted that if the trustees of the academy would pay \$150 toward the meeting-house, the students at the academy should have seats in the gallery.



In 1829, it was voted that the lightning-rod should be transferred from the old to the new meeting-house; in 1836, to procure blinds for the gallery windows in the west end of the meeting-house; the same year, to "stain the plastering" inside the meeting house; in 1845, to paint the part of the slips that border on the "isles." In 1832, the parish gave consent to place stoves in the meeting-house if the same should be purchased and put up by subscription. In 1835, the question of removing the stoves was referred to the parish committee. In 1858, the parish committee was to have charge of providing a place for the parish wood, and also to prevent the stoves from smoking and the pipes from leaking. In 1859, the parish committee reported in favor of partitioning off a space ten feet square in the basement and putting in two furnaces. In 1857, a committee was chosen to procure chandeliers and lamps for lighting the meeting-house; in 1862, it was voted that the lamps in the church and "Agricultural hall" (in the basement) should be changed so as to burn kerosene oil.

In 1830, several votes were passed in regard to "finishing" the basement; Dec. 27 of that year, the first mention is made of a "vestry." Town-meetings were held in the vestry, when completed; in 1842, the parish voted to charge the town \$30 per annum for the use of the vestry, and, in case this was not paid, to prohibit its use. Feb. 2, 1856, a committee was chosen to negotiate with the town, concerning the fitting up of the basement of the meeting-house for a hall, for town, agricultural, and other purposes. The basement was finished and furnished, and was known for a number of years as "Agricultural hall," being the headquarters of the Hampshire Agricultural society. In 1861, the parish voted to offer the Agricultural society and other owners \$250 for their right and interest in the hall and the furniture contained therein. In 1865, it was voted "to purchase of Amherst College the right they have in the meeting-house." In 1854, a "lecture-room" was built, a modest structure of wood in the rear of the meeting-house. In 1838, individuals were given leave to erect horse-sheds in the rear of the meeting-house; from this time on the "horse-shed question" has a prominent place in the parish records.

From an early date, the parish was interested in the question of church music. For many years the singing was by the congregation, and while this assured a goodly volume of sound the quality was subject to improvement. Singing-schools were held under direction and pay of the parish, to which all were invited. In 1790, the parish voted £16 "to pay the singing maister and defray the expenses of correcting the music in this parish;" at the same meeting it was voted to "higher" Mr. John Stickney to keep a singing-school in the parish three months. In 1821, \$75 was appropriated for "reviving" the church music; in 1829, \$20 to "recruit" the singing. In 1830, there was a "quire" of singers. In 1837, the clerk was authorized



"to make an explanation to Colo. Barr, and ascertain what damage has accrued to him in consequence of his not having the singing-school." In 1839, the parish voted to substitute "Church Psalmody" for "Watts' Select Hymns;" at the same meeting, \$125 was appropriated for the "double bass viol lately procured for use of the singing choir," and for room, lights and fuel. In 1850, the parish voted to pay \$250 and what it could get for the bass-viol for an organ, provided that not less than \$250 be obtained from other sources for the same purpose. In 1855, it was voted to raise \$200 for the purchase of an organ, and give the bass-viol in addition, if \$800 could be raised in three months by subscription; the organ, a small second-hand one, was purchased the same year. In 1856, \$200 was appropriated for singing.

The attitude assumed by the parish on the anti-slavery question, at the time the matter was receiving so much attention from the students at Amherst College, is made apparent by a vote passed April 9, 1838, dismissing the article relating to granting the use of the meeting-house for the purpose of holding lectures on the subject of slavery. In 1861, it was voted to allow the use of the church for a lecture by John B. Gough.

The parish first showed recognition of the need of a parsonage in 1841, when a vote was passed to purchase the house and lot lately occupied by Mrs. Deborah Shepard, for a parsonage; this vote was rescinded, Aug. 21, at an adjourned meeting. The next minute in regard to the matter is found under date of Jan. 18, 1854, when it was voted "desirable that this parish have a parsonage." Feb. 15, the foregoing was qualified by a vote that it was "not expedient for the parish as a parish to build or purchase a parsonage by taxing its members." In 1854, the General Court passed an act incorporating the proprietors of the parsonage of the First Congregational parish in Amherst. Nov. 16, 1860, a committee was appointed to report in regard to the purchase of a parsonage. Jan. 3, 1861, it was voted to purchase a parsonage for \$2,500.

The parish, at its organization and for many years thereafter, raised the funds needed for its expenses by a rate laid upon its members. It was not until well along into the nineteenth century that the plan of renting pews went into effect. In 1813, Josiah Warner gave a note of \$100, which was to remain in the parish treasury as a permanent fund, the interest to be paid each year to Rev. David Parsons and his successors in the ministry, as a free gift and not as a part of their salary. Feb. 13, 1816, a special act was passed by the General Court, incorporating Noah Webster, Rufus Cowles, Moses Hastings, Enos Baker and Calvin Merrill as trustees of the ministerial fund of the First parish in Amherst. They were authorized to hold property not exceeding \$12,000 in value. The office of collector was put up at auction annually and went to the lowest bidder.



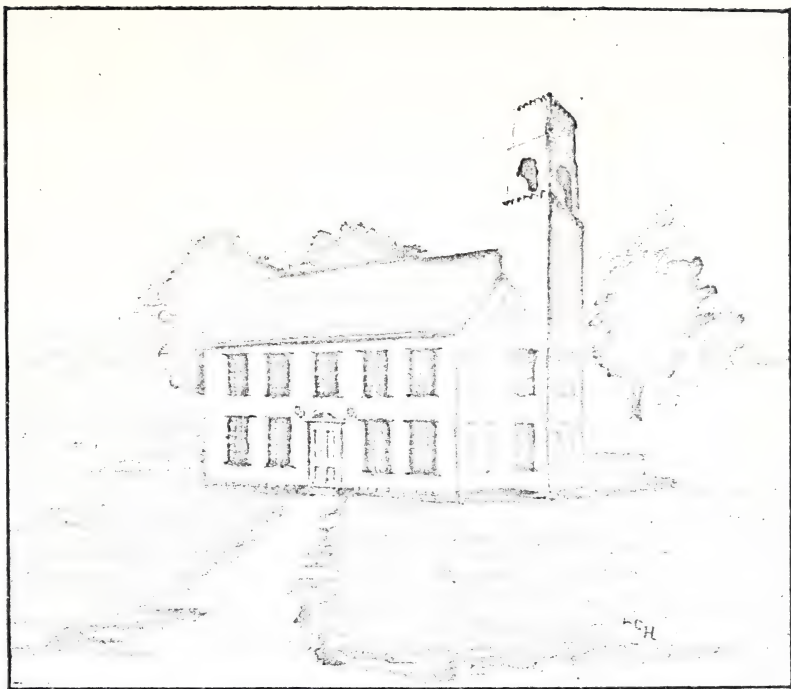
Jan. 6, 1825, the pews were rented for the first time, the sum realized being \$605. In 1860, the parish voted to avail itself of the provisions of an act passed by the General Court in 1845, permitting the assessment of all religious charges upon the pews in the meeting-house.

In 1840, the parish voted that its minister should not accept gifts from one not a member of the parish, without accounting to the parish treasurer therefor; this vote was rescinded the following year. In 1859, it was voted that when a person died the sexton should toll the bell five minutes and then strike the person's age, at sunrise or sunset.

As early as 1864, the need of a new meeting-house became apparent and forced its way into prominence at parish meetings. In 1866, a committee was appointed to consider building a new church. Jan. 30 of that year, the parish voted to offer to sell to the trustees of Amherst College the meeting-house and the land on which the lecture-room stood for \$10,000; if the trustees refused to purchase, then the property was to be offered to the town; if both parties declined to buy, then it was voted to build upon the same site. A committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions for erecting a new church amounting to at least \$15,000. The committee met with little success, and April 9, 1867, a proposition was made to erect the new church on "the Montague lot." April 15, of the same year, it was voted that in order to secure new strength to the parish and prevent the forming of a new society, steps should be taken looking to the erection of the new building on land belonging to George Montague. April 29, a committee appointed for the purpose reported that they had secured the land desired as a site for \$3,900, and that the estimated cost of the church, if built of stone, was \$30,000. July 8, the parish accepted the plans presented, and the bid of C. W. Lessey to construct the church for \$38,950. The corner-stone of the new building was laid Sept. 21, 1867, and it was dedicated, Sept. 23, 1868. Jan. 20, 1869, the building committee reported that the cost of the church, parsonage, land, grading and organ had been \$66,482.86. The parish debt was a few dollars less than \$34,000. Feb. 11, 1889, a committee appointed to solicit subscriptions to cancel the debt reported that sufficient money had been paid in and pledged to pay the debt in full. At the same meeting it was voted to celebrate in fitting manner the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the church and parish. The anniversary was celebrated, Nov. 7, 1889, and in connection with this event a historical review of the church and parish was printed.







SECOND PARISH—FIRST MEETING-HOUSE.



SECOND PARISH—SECOND MEETING-HOUSE.



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE SECOND CHURCH.—PASTORS AND TERMS OF SERVICE.—FIRST AND SECOND MEETING-HOUSES.—JANITOR'S DUTIES.—CHURCH MUSIC.  
—DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE FIRST AND SECOND CHURCH.

The Second church and parish grew and prospered under the ministrations of Rev. Nathan Perkins, Jr., whose pastorate began in 1810 and continued until his death in 1842. Shortly before his installation, the First church had voted to remove all the censures it had placed upon those who had gone out from it and organized the Second church, and the latter henceforth was recognized and treated as a sister organization. Mr. Perkins was a man greatly beloved by his parishioners. In an obituary notice published in the *New York Observer* soon after his decease, which it is supposed was written by his intimate friend President Humphrey of Amherst College, he is described as "a man of highly respectable talents, good common sense, and unusual prudence; as kind, affectionate and cheerful in his domestic and social relations, always happy himself, and always contributing to the happiness of those around him; as a solemn, persuasive and affectionate preacher, as possessed of vigorous health, and rarely absent from his pulpit on the Sabbath, and as holding more occasional meetings than most of his brethren were able to hold; as instant in season and out of season, in times of revivals; as deeply interested in the cause of popular education; as a pattern of punctuality in all his appointments; as for many years the oldest active member of the ministerial association to which he belonged; and of his loss as one which would be severely felt for a long time." Oct. 4, 1831, a committee was appointed to confer with Mr. Perkins on the subject of his dismissal. Oct. 12, a committee was appointed to consult with him and see if he would make any reduction in his salary, if so, how much. Oct. 14, it was voted that the parish would not take any measure at that time to dismiss Mr. Perkins. He died after an illness lasting but two days, his dying words being "I love my people."

During the 32 years of his pastorate the church experienced no less than six extensive revivals of religion, as the fruit of which 300 members were added to the church. On his settlement the church numbered 83 members; before the North and South churches were organized, each of which drew largely from its numbers, the membership had increased to 349. The whole number of admissions up to 1840, by profession and letter, was 360, the whole number during his ministry 373. The whole number of



deaths, as given by him in his 30th anniversary sermon, preached Oct. 11, 1840, was 410, including nine deacons and 138 heads of families. At that time, of those who were legal voters at the time of his ordination there were only 12 or 13 remaining, while the number of families or parts of families left was about 80. In August, 1822, the church accepted a full set of furniture for the communion table presented by Oliver Dickinson. In October, 1824, Samuel Hills and sixteen others were dismissed, to unite with members of other churches, in forming the church in South Amherst. Two years later, in October, 1826, Oliver Dickinson and 25 others were dismissed to join with persons from other churches in forming the church at North Amherst.

Rev. Nathan Perkins, the second pastor of the Second church, died March 28, 1842. July 18 of the same year, the parish voted to unite with the church in extending a call to Rev. Pomeroy Belden. The salary offered was \$550 per annum, and it was voted to allow him four Sabbaths in each year "in case he wishes to journey for health or other purposes." The parish also voted that it considered the settlement of a minister a civil contract, which could be terminated by either party after a three months' notice had been given. Mr. Belden was a native of East Whately, where he was born March 15, 1811. He was graduated at Amherst College in 1833, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1836. From 1837 to 1842, he preached as stated supply at Deerfield; he was installed as pastor of the Second church in Amherst, Sept. 14, 1842, and continued in office until his death, which occurred, after a brief illness, March 2, 1849. Mr. Belden was an earnest, faithful and successful minister, winning, to an uncommon extent, the confidence and love of his people.

Oct. 8, 1849, a call was extended to Rev. C. L. Woodworth to settle in the ministry. The salary offered was \$550, and he was to be allowed three Sabbaths in the year "for journeying and visiting his friends if he sees fit so to be absent for that purpose." Mr. Woodworth was installed Nov. 7, 1849. He was born at Somers, Conn., May 22, 1823, was graduated at Amherst College in 1845, and at Hartford Theological Seminary in 1848. In January, 1854, he tendered his resignation as pastor, but the parish requested him to withdraw his resignation, at the same time voting him an increase of salary. He continued in office until dismissed, at his own request, Sept. 2, 1863. March 30, 1862, he was chosen chaplain of the 27th Mass. regiment, recruited in this neighborhood and containing many men from Amherst. He remained at the front with his regiment until after the battles in and around Cold Harbor, in which the regiment was all but annihilated, and was mustered out of service in July, 1864. The parish at first voted him a year's leave of absence; when this expired he tendered his resignation, but the parish responded by extending his



leave of absence six months. Before the latter term had ended he again resigned and this time insisted that the resignation be accepted. During his pastorate there were several notable revivals of religious interest, as a result of which the church added largely to its membership. Resolutions of regret were passed by the parish at the meeting when his resignation was accepted.

Aug. 6, 1863, the parish instructed its committee to hire Prof. Vose to preach, if possible; if not, to hire some one else "as long as the money lasts." Dec. 8, 1864, the parish voted to unite with the church in giving a call to Rev. Jay Clizbe; the salary offered was \$1,000 for the first year. Mr. Clizbe was born at Amsterdam, N. Y., June 16, 1836; was graduated at Union College and at Andover Theological Seminary. He was installed as pastor of the Second church, April 5, 1865. In 1867, he offered his resignation; the parish voted, March 16, 1867, that he be requested to withdraw his resignation, offering, at the same time, an increase of \$400 in his salary and to give him three months vacation. Although the offer was esteemed by him a generous one, owing to poor health he felt compelled to decline it. He was dismissed, March 25, 1867, much to the regret of his parishioners.

Aug. 6, 1867, the parish invited Rev. Franklin P. Chapin to settle in the ministry. The salary offered was \$1,200, and four weeks vacation was granted him. Mr. Chapin was born in Gill, Aug. 14, 1827; he was graduated at Amherst College in 1852 and at Bangor Theological Seminary. He was installed as pastor of the Second church, Jan. 21, 1868, and dismissed, at his request, Nov. 27, 1871. After his dismissal, he served for some time as superintendent of schools in Amherst.

June 11, 1873, the parish voted to hire Rev. C. A. Conant to preach one year at a salary of \$1,000. He served as pastor of the church four years, though not installed. Mr. Conant was a native of Temple, Me., a graduate of Union College and Auburn Seminary.

Sept. 20, 1876, a call was extended to Rev. Chester W. Hawley to settle in the ministry. The salary offered was \$1,000; in addition, Mr. Hawley was to have the use of the parsonage and an annual vacation of three Sabbaths. He accepted the call, and was installed, Nov. 15, 1876, remaining in service until Sept. 15, 1879, when his resignation was accepted by the parish, with much regret. Mr. Hawley was born in Hadley, Sept. 20, 1834; he was graduated at Amherst College in 1858, and at Auburn Theological seminary in 1861.

Nov. 4, 1879, a call to the pastorate was extended to Rev. G. E. Fisher; the salary offered was \$800, he to have the use of the parsonage and an annual vacation of three Sabbaths. He was installed, Dec. 10, 1879, and his resignation was accepted by the parish, March 31, 1885.





Mr. Fisher was born in Harvard, in 1823; was graduated from Amherst College in 1846, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1849.

Feb. 17, 1886, Rév. Francis J. Fairbanks was invited to settle in the ministry, at a salary of \$800 and the use of the parsonage. He continued in office until 1893, when the parish, at a meeting held March 28, accepted his resignation. Mr. Fairbanks was born in Ashburnham, Sept. 8, 1835; he was graduated at Amherst College in 1862, and at Union Theological Seminary in 1864.

July 20, 1893, the parish extended a call to Rev. C. L. Woodworth, to become acting pastor; he entered upon his labors shortly after and is still in office.

The original meeting-house erected by the parish was first occupied for public worship in 1784. For over half a century it served the purposes for which it was designed by its builders, not, however, without undergoing various alterations and repairs. In 1793, a committee was appointed to "seat" the meeting-house; in 1794, a committee to keep it swept and the doors shut. In April, 1815, the parish voted that the body pews might be altered into slips, in case money enough could be raised by subscription. In 1790, it was voted "to omit building the pew called the deaf pew, or pew for deaf persons." The glazing of the meeting-house was the subject of many parish votes; the underpinning, also, needed frequent repairs. In 1820, the sum of \$1,200 was raised for repairs, and the committee appointed to carry on the work was instructed to build a belfry, a cupola and one porch, also to shingle and paint the house; later on the committee was directed to omit building the porch, to "open the house in the center," and build an addition. These alterations and repairs were completed in 1822.

As early as 1836, measures were undertaken for the erection of a new meeting-house. At a meeting held April 11, it was voted to build a new meeting-house if subscriptions could be procured amounting to \$2,000, and in that case, to sell the old house and appropriate the proceeds toward building the new one. May 26, it was voted to accept a piece of land six rods wide and nine rods deep presented by Ithamar Conkey, Esq., as a site for the new meeting-house. A building committee was appointed, and authorized to determine the size of the house and the materials of which it should be constructed. The committee were to begin the work as soon as \$500 should be added to the sum already subscribed. It is impossible to ascertain just when work on the new house of worship was begun, but it was finished sometime in 1839, when the building, still occupied as a church edifice by the Second Congregational society, was dedicated. Its architect and builder was Col. W. S. Howland, who had, some ten years before, built the new meeting-house for the First parish. Its cost was



some \$3,000. Feb. 28, 1839, the parish voted to appropriate the old meeting-house toward building a new one and appointed a committee to dispose of the old building.

The new building was not the property of the parish, but of those who had contributed to its construction. The latter met, Dec. 3, 1845, and voted to organize as a corporation by the name of "Proprietors of the East Meeting-house in Amherst." They adopted a code of by-laws, which provided, among other things, that the Second parish have the use of the meeting-house for religious purposes or meetings until the proprietors should otherwise direct, on condition that it be kept in good repair and suffered no damage. It should be used for no purpose but religious meetings without the consent of the proprietors. It should only be used and occupied by the orthodox or trinitarian denomination of Christians.

The parish records contain no minutes in regard to the introduction of heating or lighting appliances in the building. In 1852, it was a part of the janitor's duties to build the fires. In 1859, it was voted to relieve the last parish committee of all personal responsibility in reference to the furnace put in the building; also, not to accept of the furnace as it failed to heat the church properly. In October of the same year, it was voted to remove the furnace and get a stove and pipes to put in the vestry to heat the house. In 1879, the old bell was broken and a new one purchased which is still in use. In 1881, the parish had an extended controversy with C. M. Smith & Co. in regard to the use of the meeting-house cellar. In 1899, it was voted "to build one horseblock." As late as 1865, a vote was passed to build a new fence in front of the church.

The social religious meeting of the church were held, at first, in private houses and afterwards in the upper story of the old brick school-house that stood not far from the present school-house. The chapel was built in 1859, and stood at first directly in the rear of the present church edifice. It was moved to its present location when the parsonage was built.

As early as 1860, the parish committee was instructed to take into consideration the building of a parsonage.

Feb. 25, 1867, a resolution was passed in favor of increasing the pastor's salary sufficient to pay the rent of a small house, or to provide a house by purchase or renting. Sept. 7 of the same year, the parish committee was instructed to rent a suitable house for Rev. F. P. Chapin. Oct. 22, it was voted "to buy the Thornton place." A few months after the latter vote was passed, a committee was appointed to build a parsonage, provided \$2,000 should be subscribed, in addition to \$2,000 guaranteed by Oliver Watson, Bela U. Dickinson, William W. Dickinson and Harrison Hawley. The building was completed in 1868.



In 1804, the care of the meeting-house cost the parish at the rate of \$3 per year. In 1841, it was voted that the meeting-house should be "faithfully swept once a month," and the seats and backs of the pews dusted down with a brush at each time of sweeping. In 1843, the parish voted that those who swept the meeting-house should furnish their own brooms and brushes. In 1848, it was voted that the carpets should be taken up, laid down and dusted once a year. In 1852, the duties of the sexton or janitor had become more onerous; they included ringing the bell, sweeping and dusting the meeting-house twelve times a year, taking up the carpets, dusting them and laying them down once a year, building fires in the church and hall, lighting the lamps for all religious meetings, winding up the clock in the meeting-house, furnishing their own brooms and brushes, cleaning the snow from steps and paths, and putting the wood in the meeting-house, all these things to be done to the acceptance of the parish committee. For these services the munificent sum of \$22.50 was paid.

The first entry in the parish records concerning church music is found under date of April 30, 1795, when it was voted that Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr. be "allowed money to pay Master Stibbins the note he gave him for teaching singing school the past winter." In 1801, \$40 was appropriated to procure a singing master. In 1815, the parish appropriated \$15, "toward paying Mr. Goodman for a bass viol;" in 1816, Mr. Goodman was to be paid one dollar for keeping the bass viol in repair. In 1846, it was voted to "sell the old bass viol." July 11, 1857, it was voted to purchase a melodeon, and \$125 was appropriated for the purpose, but within a week this vote was rescinded. The following year, it was voted to raise \$200 for the purchase of a melodeon, or some other instrument suitable for the church. The same year an "organ harmonion" was purchased at an expense of \$225. The parish records give a list of the subscribers to the instrument, accompanied by this note: "This Record is made for the Protection of those Persons that have put there hands in there Pockets and bought a Organ Harmonion for the church with this understanding that the Parish shall have the use of said Instrument as long as they keep it in repair and Furnish a Person to Play on the same."

For many years after the Second parish was set off, its interests came in real or apparent conflict with those of the parent organization. There are, in the Second parish records, occasional allusions to these troubles. March 27, 1788, it was voted to raise £10 for the charges in establishing the incorporating act of the parish. November 25 of the same year, a committee was appointed to receive any money that might be due the parish from the sale of lands when the average between the parishes was made, and this committee was to act with a committee appointed by the First parish in making the averages. In 1815, a committee was appointed



to give certificates to such person or persons as considered themselves members of the parish or who might wish to become members. This was in accordance with the act passed by the General Court in 1788, for the protection of those who desired to connect themselves with the Second parish. In 1822, the First parish attempted to assess certain persons who claimed connection with the Second parish, and from this resulted a series of lawsuits. In October, 1819, the parish made answer to the communication received from the First parish, in regard to a union of the two churches and societies. The authors of this response expressed their full sensibility of the civil and religious benefits which would arise from such a union, but previous to considering the question they desired to know whether, in case it was brought about, Rev. Nathan Perkins was to have charge of the two churches. When this question should be answered in the affirmative, they expressed their willingness to consider the matter further.

The expenses of the church and society were for many years raised by a parish tax, to which all those residing in the parish limits were subject. In 1803, the parish treasurer received \$1 for collecting this tax. Later on, the office of parish treasurer was set up at auction and struck off to the lowest bidder. In 1836, it was voted to sell all the pews in the meeting-house at public auction, to raise Mr. Perkins' salary. In 1863, it was voted, informally, to tax the pews one year to defray the expenses of the parish. In 1874, it was voted to give cards to all in the parish for them to mark their subscriptions on, and the treasurer was instructed to open an account with each man.

In 1845, a committee was appointed to keep the "alleys" clear at the opening and closing of the meetings. In 1878, four ushers were appointed. In 1845, the parish committee were instructed to get the meeting-house insured. In 1876, it was voted to abandon the afternoon service. In 1892, trustees were appointed to take charge of the funds bequeathed to the society by James Hastings.

---

## CHAPTER XXIX.

---

THE SOUTH CHURCH.—PASTORS AND TERMS OF SERVICE.—TROUBLES IN THE CHURCH.—ORGANIZATION OF A NEW PARISH.—THE MEETING-HOUSE.—CHURCH MUSIC.

The organization of the third or South Congregational church and parish in Amherst does not appear to have been the outgrowth of any religious feud or controversy, but resulted from a natural desire on the





part of a respectable number of residents in an outlying district to enjoy parochial privileges of their own. The persons who took part in the organization were nearly all members of the First or Second parish, but they withdrew in orderly fashion, and neither the civil courts or the General Court were called upon to settle disputes consequent thereon. Among the earliest settlers in Amherst were several who established their residence in the southern part of the town; as they increased in numbers, and their property grew in valuation, they began to consider the question of a separate parish organization. At a meeting held May 31, 1824, in the "South East Middle School house," with Dea. Nathan Franklin serving as moderator and Elisha Smith as clerk, it was voted as the sense of the meeting that a society be formed and a meeting-house be built in the south part of Amherst. A committee, consisting of Luther Nash, Elisha Smith, Luther Fox, Martin Smith, Oliver Dickinson, David Dexter and Augustus Bridgman, was chosen to prepare and circulate subscription papers to ascertain how many persons would join such a society and how much money could be raised for building a meeting-house. This committee must have met with encouragement in its labors, for at a meeting held June 28, 1824, a society was organized and the following officers elected: Moderator, Dea. Nathaniel C. Dickinson; clerk, Elisha Smith; treasurer, Lieut. Enos Dickinson; committee, Jonathan Bridgman, Samuel Hills, David Moody, George Nutting, Joel Green. A covenant and agreement was drawn up, and during the year 1824 was signed by 93 persons.

At a meeting held in the school-house above-mentioned, in 1824, the particular month and day not being recorded, thirty-one persons were present who held letters purporting membership in the First church in Amherst, fifteen with letters from the Second church in Amherst, one member of the church in Belchertown and one of the church in Granby. The meeting was organized by the choice of Dea. N. C. Dickinson as moderator, and it was voted to call a council for the purpose of being organized into a church state. Oct. 14, 1824, an ecclesiastical council met at the house of Lieut. Enos Dickinson and agreed to proceed to the organization of a church. A sermon was preached by Rev. John Woodbridge of Hadley, after which the following officers were elected and installed: Deacons, N. C. Dickinson, John Payne, David Moody; moderator, Dea. N. C. Dickinson; scribe, John Payne. It is recorded that Rev. H. B. Chapin came into the meeting, and supplied the church until he was ordained and installed.

At a meeting of the parish held March 28, 1825, a committee was appointed to see that the society was organized according to law. It was voted "that the society approve of the ministerial character and performances of the Rev. Horace B. Chapin and are willing to set under his ministry." A committee was appointed to consult and act on the matter



of Mr. Chapin's salary and settlement. May 23, 1825, the parish voted to unite with the church in a call to Rev. Mr. Chapin to settle with them in the ministry. The salary offered was \$400, together with twenty cords of hard wood annually, the wood to be "cut suitable for his use, split and piled up in his wood-house or such other place as he might direct." The contract between the parish and Mr. Chapin might be annulled after six months' notice had been given by either party. Mr. Chapin was ordained and installed, Nov. 3, 1825; April 24, 1826, the parish voted that Elisha Smith be paid \$21.13 for providing for the council at the settlement of Mr. Chapin, and that P. L. Goss be paid \$2.81 for liquor furnished the council. Mr. Chapin served until Feb. 26, 1829, when his resignation was accepted.

In March, 1830, the parish voted to hire Rev. Aaron Gates to supply the pulpit one year, at a salary of \$300. Mr. Gates accepted, and Nov. 29, 1831, it was voted to unite with the church in a call to him to settle in the ministry. The salary offered was \$400. Mr. Gates accepted the invitation in a letter dated Dec. 29, 1831. His pastorate continued for five years. July 23, 1836, it was voted not expedient for Mr. Gates to continue his ministerial labors another year, and church and parish united in calling an ecclesiastical council for his dismissal. In July, 1837, the church and parish united in a call to Rev. E. L. Clark, which was not accepted. Nov. 1, 1837, the parish voted to concur with the church in calling Rev. Gideon Dana to the pastorate; the salary offered was \$500. Mr. Dana accepted and was duly installed, his pastorate continuing for a little less than three years. During this time a controversy arose, which necessitated the calling of an ecclesiastical council for its settlement. The question at issue was the right of the pastor to maintain a supervision of the Sabbath-school, with especial regard to the "question-books" in use. Mr. Dana maintained that he had such authority, but this was disputed by Dea. N. C. Dickinson and others. The council decided in the pastor's favor, but hard feelings had arisen which led to his resignation in August, 1840. Jan. 28, 1841, the parish extended a call to Rev. Dana Goodsell to settle, at a salary of \$500. In April, 1842, it was voted that Mr. Goodsell should have the privilege of being absent two or three Sabbaths in each year, without charge to him. Mr. Goodsell continued in office until 1846; May 12 of that year, it was voted not expedient, under present circumstances, to retain Mr. Goodsell as minister; he was accordingly dismissed, the following November. Jan. 11, 1847, it was voted to offer Rev. H. B. Smith \$500 to serve as minister one year.

Jan. 8, 1849, the parish invited Rev. James L. Merrick to settle with them in the work of the ministry, offering him a salary of \$500 per annum. He accepted and was duly installed. Mr. Merrick's pastorate covered the



most eventful period in the history of the South church and parish. It witnessed a struggle of exceeding bitterness among the members of church and congregation, whose echoes have hardly as yet died away, and which at last resulted in the formation of a new parish. The trouble began, as church quarrels frequently do, over dissensions in the choir. Early in the present century the old style "congregational" singing had in many churches been superseded by choir-singing, under direction of a leader or chorister. To be a member of the church choir was esteemed an honor, and rivalry among the singers was as aggressive as that existing among "prima-donnas" of a later period. The first cause of contention in the present instance was the choice of a leader for the choir. At first only the singers were involved in the quarrel, but it rapidly spread among their relatives and friends, until soon the whole church and parish were divided. As the controversy continued and grew more bitter, new factors were introduced, old jealousies and quarrels were revived, until neighbors and old-time friends passed each other upon the street without recognition. The time has not yet come, perhaps never will, to judge of the rights and wrongs of such a quarrel. The church and parish records devote much space to it, and from them are gathered the following facts.

In January, 1852, the parish invited William Dickinson to take charge of the choir and direct the singing, without compensation; this Mr. Dickinson consented to do. December 30, 1853, the parish voted to choose a committee of conference in relation to the singing. January 13, 1854, it was voted that the singers in the parish should choose a chorister. The church records, under date of July 30, 1854, state that "Difficulties having arisen concerning the church singing, certain members desired the church to unite with them in calling a mutual council." This the church refused to do. The minority called an ex-parte council, which met Aug. 30, and, after listening to the evidence presented, advised that the matter at issue be submitted to a mutual council, to which proposition both parties agreed. September 4, the church appointed a committee of six, including three each from the majority and minority parties, to devise a plan of settlement, without calling a council. The committee held several meetings, but reported to the church, Sept. 8, that the members were unable to agree. October 3, 1854, a second council, summoned by the minority, assembled, and after considering the matters brought before it, decided that the minority had a just grievance, but advised them to exercise Christian forbearance.

February 4, 1855, Rev. James L. Merrick tendered his resignation. Mr. Merrick had, so far as able, abstained from taking any part in the controversy, and had, in every way possible, endeavored to bring about a reconciliation. March 14, the parish chose a committee to confer with



Mr. Merrick in regard to his request to be dismissed, to see if he could be persuaded to withdraw it. The committee was successful in its mission. The members of the minority party had withdrawn their financial support and at a parish meeting held April 12, 1855, it was voted to invite those who formerly belonged to the society to unite with it again. It was also voted to choose a committee to comply with the request of Mr. Merrick, and unite with the church in calling a council for his dismissal; the latter vote was rescinded at a meeting held May 22. April 30, the parish voted to make this proposition to the minority party, that they pay their proportion of the last year's expenses of the society, that all who wished to sing in the church choir should have that privilege, and that the singers should choose their own chorister. September 4, 1855, the church voted to call a mutual council to remove, if possible, the differences existing among its members, and further agreed to abide by the decision of such a council. The council met, Sept. 25, 1855, when Mr. Merrick presented a formal statement of the question at issue and the efforts that had been made to effect a reconciliation. Testimony having been given by all the parties in interest, the council decided that the minority should pay up all arrearages in fair proportion and return and join the parish. The majority were instructed that they should consent to a reorganization of the choir on the basis of mutual concessions. Both parties were admonished to cease from strife and live together in Christian unity. The advice of the council seems to have been followed in letter, if not in spirit, and for a little more than two years there were no open measures of hostility.

But the breach was not healed, nor could it be. January 29, 1859, the parish voted to sever its connection with Rev. James L. Merrick, 28 voting in the affirmative and 25 in the negative. At a meeting held Feb. 1, the church voted, 16 to 14, not to concur with the parish in its action. Mr. Merrick resigned as pastor of the old parish and church, Feb. 7, and, Feb. 26, a new parish organization was formed and Mr. Merrick was invited to settle with it in the ministry. June 8, 1858, an ecclesiastical council met and voted to dismiss Mr. Merrick as pastor of the church of Amherst, South; it also voted that it was expedient to organize a new church under the name of the Congregational church of South Amherst. The first meeting of the new church was held July 2, 1858. At a meeting held Aug. 6, Nathaniel C. Dickinson, R. B. Bridgman and Thomas Reed were chosen deacons. Oct. 20 of the same year, a new creed and covenant were adopted.

The old society continued in existence for more than a year after the new parish was organized. The principal efforts of the former were directed toward the protection of its property interests in the meeting-house. March 10, 1858, the society committee was directed to begin legal proceed-





ings against the late clerk and treasurer of the parish, or against the committee of the new society, or against any other member of that society, to recover all books, papers, notes, subscriptions, etc., belonging to the South Congregational society in Amherst. June 9, 1858, it was voted to commence actions in the name of the parish against certain named persons for trespass in "breaking and entering" the meeting-house on the 30th day of May, or at any other time, the same to be prosecuted to final judgment. June 28 of the same year, it was voted to submit to arbitration all trespasses and questions of ownership and proprietorship of the meeting-house, and all rights and claims in dispute between the parish and individuals then or formerly members of the same. March 22, 1859, the parish committee was instructed to use legal means to obtain the personal property in the meeting-house owned by the society. The last meeting of the old society was held June 29, 1859.

The first meeting of the Congregational Society of South Amherst was held Feb. 26, 1858. It was voted to extend a call to Rev. James L. Merrick, to offer him a salary of \$600 a year and to give him a vacation of three Sabbaths each year. Mr. Merrick accepted the call, Feb. 28, and continued in the pastorate until May 14, 1863, when he resigned.

Sept. 25, 1863, the parish concurred with the church in extending a call to Rev. H. S. Kelsey, offering him \$800 for his salary, but Mr. Kelsey declined. Jan. 5, 1864, a call was extended to Rev. Walter Barton, at a salary of \$700; Jan. 11, it was voted to make Mr. Barton's salary \$750; he accepted and was installed, remaining in the pastorate until Nov. 6, 1866, when his resignation was accepted. June 10, 1867, Rev. M. L. Richardson was offered a salary of \$1,100 to settle in the ministry, but declined. Dec. 9, 1868, a call was extended to Rev. D. H. Rogan, the salary offered being \$1,200, but Mr. Rogan declined. The parish was more successful in its next offer, which was made to Rev. George Lyman, in March, 1869; he accepted, and continued to serve as pastor until Jan. 7, 1873, when his resignation was accepted.

Feb. 23, 1874, the parish committee was instructed to employ Rev. Mr. Merrill for the remainder of the year, and to pay him at the rate of \$1,200 per annum. Jan. 6, 1875, the committee was instructed to hire Mr. Marsten until July 1, and Rev. Mr. Bennett the remainder of the year; this vote was rescinded, Feb. 1. In February, 1875, it was voted that Rev. Mr. Pullan be hired at the rate of \$800 per year for the remainder of the year. Mr. Pullan supplied the pulpit until the close of the year 1876. Jan. 5, 1877, Rev. C. S. Walker was offered \$800 to act as pastor the ensuing year. Oct. 22, 1879, the committee was instructed to engage Rev. H. B. Smith to act as pastor until Jan. 1, 1880, at a salary of \$600 per annum. April 11, 1881, a call was extended to Rev. C. S. Walker to settle



in the ministry, at a salary of \$700 and the use of the parsonage. Mr. Walker accepted and continued in office until 1886, when he resigned to accept a professorship at the Agricultural College. Jan. 15, 1877, the parish voted to secure the services of Rev. C. C. Bruce for one year, at a salary of \$700 and the use of the parsonage. Sept. 3, 1888, a call was extended to Rev. H. W. Boyd to become pastor of the church by the year for an indefinite time, on the same terms offered to Mr. Bruce. Mr. Boyd accepted and continued to supply the pulpit until Oct. 25, 1894, when his resignation was accepted. March 9, 1895, Rev. J. F. Gleason accepted an invitation to supply the pulpit.

At the first parish meeting, held June 28, 1824, a committee was appointed to visit Greenwich and view the new church recently erected there, and report whether in their opinion such a house would be suitable for the needs of the society, and whether it could be built for \$3,300, the sum it was proposed to raise by subscription. The committee went to Greenwich and was favorably impressed with the meeting-house in that place. Aug. 19, 1824, a meeting was held of "persons who had subscribed for the purpose of building a meeting-house in the south part of Amherst." A committee was appointed to select a suitable site for the building. This committee reported that a "spot" for the meeting-house, free of expense to the subscribers, could be obtained a few rods north of Jonathan C. Warner's shop, and that under all circumstances it would be advisable to build in that place. A committee was appointed to receive proposals for erecting a building similar to the one in Greenwich. At a meeting of the subscribers held Aug. 30, 1824, it was voted to accept the proposals of George Nutting and Philip L. Goss for erecting a meeting-house; the cost was to be \$3,300, and the subscribers were to draw the hewn stone for the underpinning. The house was to be completed before Jan. 1, 1826. At a later date, committees were appointed to "bank up" around the meeting-house and build a fence around it. Sept. 5, 1825, a committee was appointed to arrange for the dedication of the meeting-house "now building," and for the ordination at the same time of Rev. Horace B. Chapin. The dedication took place, Nov. 3, 1825.

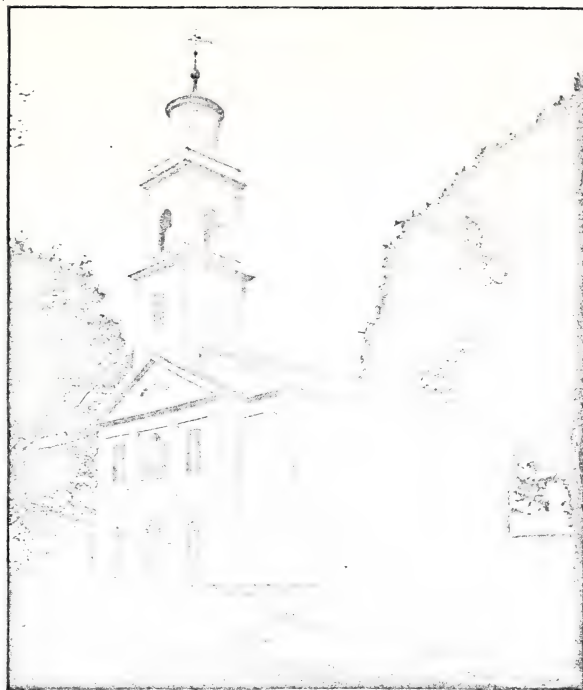
That the house was provided with a bell soon after its completion is shown by a parish vote passed April 14, 1828, that the parish committee should "contract with some man to ring the bell on the Sabbath and at other necessary times." In 1833, it was voted to purchase a lock for the meeting-house. April 25, 1838, it was voted to make alterations in the meeting-house to accommodate the singers. In 1844, it was voted that liberty be granted to remodel the meeting-house, if it could be done without any tax being assessed on the parish. As a result of this vote the building was completely remodeled, the expense being borne by subscription. The



audience-room was raised to the level of the original galleries. Blinds were put on the building in 1849. The same year, horse-sheds were erected in the rear of the church. In 1851, a vestry and a conference-room were partitioned off and fitted up on the lower floor. In 1852, it was voted to shingle the house and repair the bell-deck. In 1860, a partition and doors were placed at the entrance to the audience-room, the building was painted and papered, and carpets were placed in the aisles and pulpit. In 1868, a vote was passed to repair the meeting-house. In 1876, it was voted to shingle the house, and to raise the money by holding a parish festival. In 1885, it was voted to repair the meeting-house at an expense of \$1,000. During the year 1895, expensive repairs and alterations have been made on the building, including the putting in of memorial windows.

When, in 1858, a new parish was organized, the question arose as to whether the old or the new organization should have the use of the meeting-house. Subscribers to the fund were represented in both bodies, and, pending a final settlement of their respective rights, for nearly eight months the unusual spectacle was witnessed of two separate and antagonistic congregations meeting for religious worship in the same house at the same time. Meetings were held alternately by either organization in the audience-room above and the vestry below, and members of the church now living state that the notes of prayer and praise and exhortation, descending from above and ascending from below, were frequently blended in manner far from edifying. The two parishes at length agreed to leave the question of their rights in the building to disinterested parties for decision, and Feb. 12, 1859, the arbitrators decided as follows: That the legal title to the meeting-house and land rested in Enos Dickinson, the surviving grantee under the deed of Nathaniel C. Dickinson, in trust for himself and the subscribers therein referred to, being the persons who subscribed the funds for building the house, and also for such persons as had obtained the rights of original subscribers, each man's right being in proportion to the amount of his subscription. It being expected that the house would be occupied by the South Congregational society as a house of worship, and Enos Dickinson and his associates objecting to the same, and as many persons for whom said Dickinson held the property in trust were members of the society, it was therefore ordered: The house being appraised at \$2,200, two-thirds of its first cost, that the said Dickinson should pay to said society, for the benefit of such members as were entitled to an interest in said property, two-thirds the amount of the original subscription of each member, they to give him in return a release and transfer of rights, he to pay for no rights not so released and transferred. His associates were to contribute equally with him to said payments, and also to pay the society seventy-five per cent. of their subscriptions for 1858.





SOUTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.



NORTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.





The first minute in regard to church music is found on the parish records under date of Dec. 4, 1829, when it was voted to raise \$40 to pay a singing master. April 29, 1830, the parish voted to allow Aaron Henry 67 cents for cash paid for violin strings. In 1840, the singers were given permission to move to the west side of the meeting-house if they chose to do so. The same year, it was voted that the double bass viol, "so called," be repaired at the expense of the parish. As early as 1830, a committee was appointed "to assist Mr. Gates in finding a house to hire." In 1849, it was voted desirable that a house be procured for a parsonage. In 1867, it was voted to procure a parsonage by purchase or building. May 6, 1840, the parish voted "that the standing committee be consulted by all lecturers that wish to lecture upon any subject of public reform, and get their approbation before entering the meeting-house for the purpose of lecturing upon said subject." As the anti-slavery question was being extensively agitated at this time, and the members of the South parish had shown a deep interest in it, the lecturers at whom this regulation was aimed were doubtless apostles of the anti-slavery crusade. March 8, 1841, the parish voted to procure one cord and a half of good hard wood and prepare it for the stoves and put it into the meeting-house before the first of June; also, to procure some person to make fires in the meeting-house. Dec. 29, 1842, the parish clerk was authorized to procure a "trunk" at the expense of the society suitable for keeping its books and papers in. In early times, the church observed many days of fasting and prayer. In 1877, the church voted to use unfermented wine for sacramental purposes.

When the parish was first organized, it followed the custom of nearly all religious societies in raising funds by a parish tax. Jan. 22, 1830, the following vote was passed: "That the money may be raised hereafter in Said Society by free toleration—that is, that every person may pay the Sum he Sees fitt." In 1836, it was voted to raise money by selling the slips, and the following year, to raise money by assessment. May 12, 1846, it was voted "That the meeting-house be open for all (members of the society or not) who feel disposed to meet with us for public worship, with the privilege of paying according as their conscience shall dictate." In 1859 and 1860, a tax was laid upon the members of the parish, who expressed their willingness to be taxed according to their estates. In 1862, some expressed a willingness to pay by subscription, and were allowed to do so, and the balance needed was made up by a tax on those who did not subscribe. In 1867, it was voted to sell the pews at auction to pay current expenses. In 1871, the society appointed trustees to have charge of the bequest of Lieut. Enos Dickinson, and in 1894, it acknowledged a gift of \$500 from Mrs. E. J. Williams.



## CHAPTER XXX.

THE NORTH CHURCH AND PARISH.—ORGANIZATION AND OFFICERS.—  
PASTORS AND TERMS OF SERVICE.—OLIVER DICKINSON'S MEET-  
ING-HOUSE.—THE PEW DEEDS.—THE PULPIT AND COMMUNION  
SERVICE.—THE MINISTERIAL FUND.

In 1823, there were but two church organizations in Amherst; in 1826, there were five. The South Congregational church was organized Oct. 14, 1824; the College church, March 7, 1826; the North Congregational church, Nov. 15, 1826. It is probable that the same influences which led to the establishment of a church at South Amherst had part, also, in the organization of still another religious society and church in the north part of the town. The churches, South and North, drew their membership in the beginning from the First and Second churches, but while the South church drew the larger number from the original organization, the North church obtained its original membership largely from the church at East Amherst. When the Second church was organized, a large percentage of its members resided in the north part of the town, and others resident in that section had withdrawn from the First church during the pastorate of Rev. Daniel A. Clark, to unite with the Second church. Mr. Clark was dismissed from the First church, Aug. 5, 1824. He was then invited by residents at North Amherst to conduct religious services on the Sabbath in their part of the town. He complied with their request, and preached for a time at the school-house in the "City." His were the first regular preaching services to be held at North Amherst.

In the summer of 1826, the precise date not being a matter of record, a parish organization was formed by 59 persons, who signed the following agreement:

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed do associate and form ourselves into a religious society for the public worship of God and public instruction in the Christian religion. And we do hereby covenant and agree each for himself with said society that we will use our best endeavor to promote the best interests of said society and to obtain for them as soon as may be the powers and privileges of a parish according to law."

The "powers and privileges" referred to were the right to assess and collect taxes for parochial purposes, and exemption from taxation by any other parish. The name assumed by the new society was "The Congregational Union Society of Amherst." By a special act of the General Court,



passed March 17, 1831, this name was changed to "Amherst North Parish." Of the 59 members of the society, eight were women, either widows or those owning property in their own name, who had no vote in parish meetings; of the remainder, only 13 were church members. At the first parish meeting, held June 8, 1826, the following were elected as officers of the society: Moderator, Oliver Dickinson; clerk, Charles Cooley; treasurer, Chester Dickinson; parish committee, Joseph Cowles, Noah Smith, Jr., Daniel Dickinson; assessors, Daniel Russell, Jr., Jonathan Cowls and Ashley Hubbard. The office of collector was put up at auction and struck off to John Ingram, Jr., at two cents on one dollar.

The church was organized by an ecclesiastical council which met at the house of Joseph Cowles, Nov. 15, 1826; Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., president of Amherst College, served as moderator of the council. Letters of dismission and recommendation were presented by 47 persons, each of whom had previously signed a confession of faith and covenant, which were submitted to the council and pronounced by the latter satisfactory. The council then adjourned to the church building, where the church was formally organized. The first regular meeting of the church was held Dec. 20, 1826, when the following officers were elected: Clerk, Daniel Dickinson; deacons, Daniel Russell, Jr., Ransom Dickinson; treasurer, Ransom Dickinson. At the same meeting, it was voted that the expenses of the Lord's table be met by an equal tax on the members of the church.

The first pastor of the church was Rev. William W. Hunt. He was born in Belchertown, Sept. 7, 1796, was graduated at Williams College in 1820, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1824. He first preached for the South parish at Woodstock, Conn., for about a year, and then supplied the church in Conway for a little less than three months. He was ordained as pastor of the church at North Amherst, March 7, 1827, and continued in office until his death, which occurred Oct. 5, 1837. The salary offered him by the parish was \$450 per annum. Mr. Hunt was greatly beloved by his parishioners. Although, previous to his settlement, his health had become greatly impaired, he entered into his ministerial labors with an earnestness and enthusiasm that commanded success. During his pastorate of less than eleven years, 111 persons were admitted to the church. A great revival season was experienced in 1831, as a result of which 35 persons were admitted to church membership on confession of their faith. Mr. Hunt was an ardent advocate of the causes of temperance and anti-slavery.

In 1838, the church and parish united in calling to the pastorate Rev. Corban Kidder, but he declined. The same year, a call was extended to Mr. George Cooke; he accepted, and was ordained, Jan. 15, 1839. Mr.



Cooke was a native of Keene, N. H. and was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1832. He served as pastor for thirteen years, and was dismissed on account of ill health, May 20, 1852. During his pastorate 105 persons united with the church. The third pastor of the church was Rev. George E. Fisher, who was installed, Sept. 16, 1852, and continued in office until Jan. 6, 1858. A brief biographical sketch of Mr. Fisher has been given in connection with his pastorate at the Second church. In 1853, the church enjoyed the greatest revival season in its history, 89 persons uniting with it on confession of their faith. The fourth pastor was Rev. John W. Underhill, who was born in Ipswich, April 22, 1829, and was graduated at Amherst College in 1854. He was ordained Oct. 5, 1859, and died in office, Oct. 17, 1862. Mr. Underhill was succeeded by Rev. Daniel H. Rogan, who was born at Kingsport, Tenn., June 4, 1830; he was graduated at Amherst College in 1857, studied theology at Auburn Seminary, and was ordained in Bristol, Tenn., in 1859. On the breaking out of the civil war, he came North, and served successively as pastor of the church at Bernardston and the First church at Greenfield. He was installed as pastor of the church at North Amherst, Oct. 5, 1865, and dismissed, Nov. 21, 1866.

In 1864, a call was extended to Rev. William L. Gage, but he declined. In 1864-65, Rev. S. O. Dyer served the church as acting pastor. In 1867, Rev. C. H. S. Williams was called to the pastorate, but declined. The sixth settled pastor was Rev. William D. Herrick, who was born in Methuen, March 26, 1831. He was graduated at Amherst College in 1857, studied theology at Andover Seminary, and was ordained at Redding, Conn., in 1860. He served as pastor of the church in Redding and of the First church in Gardner. He was installed as pastor of the church in North Amherst, Sept. 19, 1867, continuing in the office until May 25, 1874. During his ministry the church enjoyed three revival seasons, one of marked power in 1872, when 53 persons were added to the church on confession of faith. Mr. Herrick was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. George F. Humphreys, who was born in Athol, May 4, 1847. After a partial course at Williams College, he entered Auburn Theological Seminary, where he was graduated. He was installed as pastor of the North Congregational church, Jan. 7, 1875, and was dismissed Nov. 4 of the same year. For two years, 1876-78, Rev. D. W. Marsh, D. D. served the church as acting pastor. The eighth settled pastor was Rev. George H. Johnson, born in Worcester, Dec. 29, 1850, graduated at Harvard College in 1873, and at the theological seminary in Bangor, Me. He was installed over the church in North Amherst, July 3, 1879, and was dismissed, Dec. 31, 1888. During Mr. Johnson's pastorate there was a steady gain in church membership, and in 1885 the church enjoyed a revival season resulting in the





addition of 26 persons to membership on confession of faith. To Mr. Johnson the church is also indebted for the preparation of a historical manual of the church and society, published in 1889. Mr. Johnson was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. Eber W. Gaylord, who was born in Union, N. Y., Nov. 27, 1845. He was graduated at Amherst College in 1866, and at Lane Theological Seminary in 1872. He was ordained and installed as pastor of the Westminster Presbyterian church at Georgetown, Md., May 13, 1873. He afterwards served as pastor of Presbyterian churches at Paradise and Wrightsville, Pa. He was installed as pastor of the church at North Amherst, Dec. 4, 1890.

The original meeting-house occupied by the society is still in use, though dignified in later years by the name of church. It was built and owned by Oliver Dickinson, "Landlord Oliver," who was the guiding and propelling force in the organization of church and society. This meeting-house has a history that can hardly be paralleled by that of any other house of worship in New England. It is a monument to the generosity, energy, business sagacity and Christian activity of its originator. Mr. Dickinson was one of the first to suggest the possibility as well as desirability of establishing a church at North Amherst. Having committed himself to the idea, he permitted nothing to stand in the way of its realization. The first step taken was the raising of a church fund, to which Mr. Dickinson and others were liberal contributors. The income of this fund was to be used in paying the salary of a minister; in raising it, the resources of the community had been so heavily taxed it was deemed impossible to secure by further subscription the money needed for building a meeting-house. Here, as in other matters, Oliver Dickinson proved equal to the emergency. He advanced the necessary funds and became responsible for all liabilities.

The building was constructed by Capt. Winthrop Clapp of Montague. The stone for the foundation came from Pelham, the residents of North Amherst drawing it with their teams. The people generally contributed freely of their time and labor. Here was repeated, on a smaller scale, the scene enacted five years earlier on the brow of College hill, when the walls of the old South dormitory of Amherst College arose as by magic. There was this difference, however; the dormitory had no Oliver Dickinson to stand behind it and guarantee the payment of all bills. The cost of the building to Mr. Dickinson was \$2,900. The corner stone was laid by Rev. Nathan Perkins, at that time pastor of the Second church. There had been the customary dispute as to the location of the building; residents at the "City" desired that it should be placed nearer their homes. The question was settled by Mr. Dickinson, who declared that the house should occupy its present site if he had to pay every cent of the expense. The raising was made a gala occasion, liquor being generously provided and



consumed, the expenses being met by contributions. Mr. Dickinson, being a man of leisure, superintended the construction of the building and carefully inspected all the material used. He determined that nothing save the very best should be employed in building the house of the Lord; as usual, he had his way. The house was dedicated, Nov. 15, 1826, Rev. Nathan Perkins preaching the sermon and Rev. John Woodbridge, D. D., of Hadley, delivering the prayer of dedication.

Oliver Dickinson received partial compensation for his liberal expenditure of time and money by selling the pews in his meeting-house. To each purchaser he gave a deed, in which he described himself as "sole owner and proprietor of a meeting-house lately erected at the north part of said Amherst." These deeds conferred the right of perpetual ownership to the purchasers and their heirs, subject to two conditions. The proprietors were not to allow their pews to be painted or otherwise altered as to their external appearance without the permission of a majority of their own number; neither were they to sell or lease them to any negro or mulatto, or allow any such person to occupy them, under penalty of forfeiting their rights. These deeds were made out long before the anti-slavery question had come into prominence, so that Mr. Dickinson's motive in inserting this proviso was doubtless to prevent the pews from coming into the ownership of persons of a questionable character. When the building was remodeled in 1842, it became necessary for the proprietors to surrender their original deeds, and through the influence of Daniel Dickinson, his nephew, Oliver Dickinson consented that the provision in regard to negroes and mulattos should be omitted from the new deeds. The pews have since become the property of the church. A pew in the gallery was set aside for the accommodation of colored persons, as was customary in the earlier times.

Some alterations have been made in the external appearance of the building, but the general outline remains the same as when first constructed. Within it conformed to the prevalent style of church, or rather meeting-house, arrangement of the times. The pulpit, a high, round wooden structure, stood at the west end of the building, faced by the high-back wooden pews. There were galleries on all sides of the building, and seats for singers behind the pulpit. The pews were destitute of cushions and there were no carpets upon the floors. There were no means for providing artificial light or heat. Stoves were put in the building in January, 1835; the expense was \$83.23 and the sum was raised by subscription. The interior of the house was remodeled in 1842, and since that time extensive alterations and repairs have been made. The matter of church music received attention from the parish at an early date. In 1828, a parish tax of \$12 was laid for the support of sacred music. In 1835, \$75 was appropriated for the support of a singing-school. The parish owned a



bass viol as early as 1827, for in that year Augustine Parker was allowed a bill of \$1.72 for bass viol strings and \$1.35 for a case for the instrument. In 1828, it cost the parish \$5.00 for repairs on the bass viol. Within a few years, a very handsome and expensive organ has been presented to the church by Mrs. George E. Fisher, who has also contributed most generously for repairing and beautifying the church building.

Oliver Dickinson not only gave deeds to the purchasers of the pews, but also gave a deed of the pulpit to Rev. W. W. Hunt, the first settled pastor, and to his successors in the gospel ministry. The provisions of this deed were that the pulpit should be used only for the worship of God and the preaching of the gospel, and that the grantee and his successors should believe and inculcate in said pulpit the principles of the gospel as contained in the Westminster Assembly's shorter catechism, forever. Should he or they depart from the standard of faith as above set forth, then their rights in the pulpit were to be forfeited, and to pass to the next successor in the ministry who should fulfil the conditions. A communion service was purchased at an expense of \$94, which sum was raised by subscription. This service was not given to the church, but loaned to it forever, on conditions very similar to those outlined in the deed for the pulpit. These conditions attached to the use of the pulpit and the communion service were but an echo of the orthodox faith of the founders of the church as embodied in their creed and confession. It may seem strange that such stringent provisions should be adopted, but it must be borne in mind that at the time the church was organized the Unitarian faith was making alarming inroads upon the orthodoxy of New England churches and congregations. Among the residents in the new parish were many whose orthodoxy was not beyond question, as was proved in after time by their uniting with a Unitarian society which they assisted in organizing at Leverett. The conflict between the old faith and the new was bitter in the extreme; the founders of the church at North Amherst were firm believers in the ancient doctrines and determined that their church and their pulpit and their communion service should never pass into the hands of those unfriendly to their faith. A change in the confession of faith was made by the church in 1872, but it remains orthodox to-day as it has been since the beginning.

Before the organization of church or parish, subscriptions were made to what was at first known as the "ministerial fund" and afterwards as the "church fund." The prime mover in the raising of this fund was Oliver Dickinson. The purpose of the fund may be gathered from the following extracts from the original subscription paper:

"Whereas it is in contemplation to erect a meeting house by the inhabitants of the northern section of the town of Amherst and others in adjacent towns, and



Whereas doubts have arisen whether the circumjacent population would be able to support at all times the preaching of the gospel without the aid of a permanent fund. We therefore the subscribers feeling through the blessings of Heaven able and willing to assist in so laudable an undertaking and desirous to perpetuate to posterity the uninterrupted dispensation of the gospel do hereby agree to pay over to Oliver Dickinson the sums severally annexed to our names."

The list is headed by the name of Oliver Dickinson, with a subscription of \$800; Joseph Eastman and Jonathan Cowsls gave \$400 each, and fifteen others smaller sums, from \$150 to \$2. The total amount subscribed was \$2,387; of this sum \$134 was never paid, but interest on some delayed payments brought the amount up to \$2,392.65. Four persons subscribed land, which was afterwards sold for \$962.70. The only subsequent addition to this fund was one of \$10 made in 1845. The original intention of the subscribers was to raise a fund the interest on which would amount to a sufficient sum to pay the entire salary of the minister. Trustees were appointed, and were incorporated by an act of the General Court passed in 1827. They were authorized to hold property, the annual income from which should not amount to more than \$1,200. Vacancies in the board were to be filled by election by the parish, and the trustees were held liable for any loss that might come to the fund through their mismanagement. If at any time a minister was hired who did not preach the orthodox faith, the income was to be added to the principal until an orthodox minister was secured. The subscribers were to have votes in regard to the investment of the fund in accordance with the amount of their contributions. When the question of locating the church came up, a provision was inserted in the regulations governing the fund to the effect that it should be forfeited to the subscribers or their heirs if the house should ever be moved more than fifty rods from its present site, or should a new meeting-house be erected more than fifty rods distant. In 1828, the income of the fund amounted to \$170; the greatest sum realized from it in any one year was \$270, in 1846.

The parsonage was built in 1839, a subscription amounting to \$1409.99 being raised for that purpose. Two special subscriptions for repairing the church were raised, one of \$1,232.08 in 1860, another of \$1,471.88 in 1879. In 1868, money was subscribed for the purchase of the pews, all but two of which are now parish property. In 1869, the parish purchased for a little over \$1,000 the town's interest in the building known as "Parish hall," formerly used, in part, as a school-room. Money for parish expenses was first raised by voluntary subscription in 1834.







MRS. JEMIMA MONTAGUE



GEN. ZEBINA MONTAGUE



OLIVER COWLES.



LAND' OD. OLIVER DICKINSON



## CHAPTER XXXI.

## THE COLLEGE CHURCH.—ITS PASTORS.—CHURCH BUILDING.—ZION CHAPEL.—COLLEGE MISSION WORK.

The organization of the "Church of Christ in Amherst College," in 1826, "on the principles of the Congregational Platform," has been referred to in the historical sketch of Amherst College. Rev. Heman Humphrey, its first pastor, was installed Feb. 28, 1827, continuing in service until he was dismissed, at his own request, April 4, 1845. During his pastorate the church was greatly prospered, enjoying several revival seasons and gaining largely in membership. July 13, 1828, occurred the first baptism of a child of a member of the church, the son of Prof. Edward Hitchcock, christened Edward. In a list of additions to the church in 1831, appears the name of Henry Ward Beecher, then in his freshman year.

April 4, 1845, the day that Rev. Heman Humphrey was dismissed from the pastorate, Rev. Edward Hitchcock was installed as his successor. President Hitchcock continued in service until 1854, resigning in April of that year and being dismissed the following November. Under his ministry, the church experienced two great revivals of religious interest, one in 1846, as a result of which 27 persons united with the church on confession of their faith; a second in 1850, resulting in 33 conversions. President Hitchcock believed that the highest aim of education is the winning of souls to Christ. He taught and lived the faith that was in him, so that while under his administration the college prospered greatly in temporal affairs there was even greater prosperity in its spiritual interests. Rev. W. A. Stearns was installed as pastor of the College church, Nov. 21, 1854. He continued in office until his death, June 8, 1876. During his ministry the college experienced several revivals of religious interest, some of marked power and fruitfulness.

Rev. Julius H. Seelye, who succeeded Dr. Stearns as president of the college, was installed as pastor of the College church, May 24, 1877. Sept. 12, 1878, Rev. Thomas P. Field was invited to become associate pastor of the church, and accepted. He was appointed to the "Samuel Green professorship of Biblical history and interpretation and pastoral care," established in 1864 by John Tappan, Esq. of Boston, and held by Dr. Stearns, in connection with the presidency of the college, until his death. Dr. Field served as professor in the college and associate pastor of the College church until 1886, when he resigned, and was succeeded by



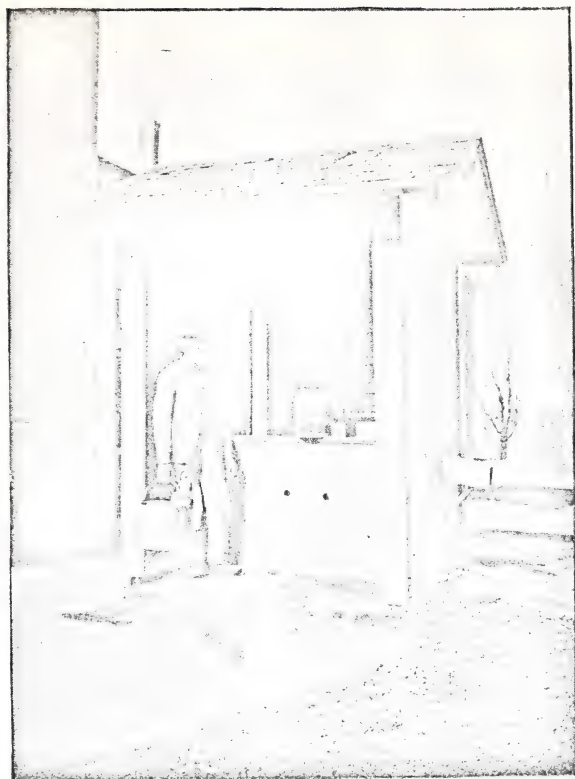
Rev. George S. Burroughs of New Britain, Conn. Dr. Seelye served as pastor of the church until he resigned the presidency of the college, in 1890. Dr. Burroughs continued in office until 1892, when he resigned, to accept a call to the presidency of Wabash College at Crawfordsville, Ind. Rev. John E. Tuttle, D. D., was appointed to the Samuel Green professorship in 1893, and installed as pastor of the College church, Nov. 17 of that year.

The college chapel was dedicated in February, 1827. For more than forty years this building served as the home of the College church. In 1864, William F. Stearns, son of President Stearns and a prosperous merchant in Boston, gave \$30,000 to the college to be used in erecting a suitable church edifice. There was a difference of opinion among the college authorities as to the most suitable location for the building. Its present site was decided on by several distinguished architects, and the corner-stone was laid, Sept. 22, 1870. The building, constructed of granite, is, perhaps, the handsomest edifice on the college grounds. Shortly after the close of the civil war, George Howe, Esq. of Boston, whose son, a graduate of the college, was killed in service, presented to the college a fine chime of bells, which were placed in the tower of the College church.

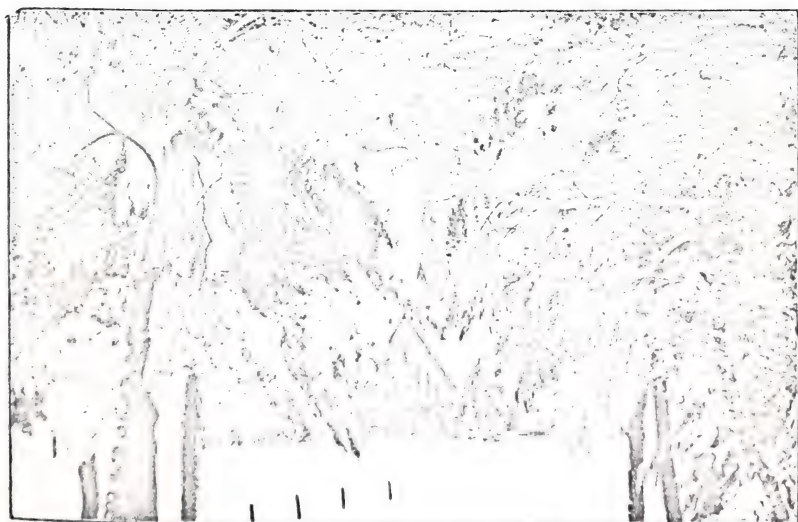
From its beginning, the church has been a great power for good in the college. Some of the best-known preachers in America have occupied the pulpit of the College church. In the earlier history of the church revivals of religious interest were of frequent occurrence and a very large percentage of the students were admitted to church membership. There were many cases of church discipline. Councils were frequently held to ordain missionaries for the foreign service. Feb. 23, 1864, Joseph A. Leach was ordained as chaplain of the 19th Regiment U. S. colored troops. In 1859, it was voted to adopt the "Sabbath Hymn and Tune Book" in chapel worship and other religious meetings. Sept. 26, 1869, E. S. Snell and Edward Hitchcock were elected as the first permanent deacons. The practice before that time had been to elect as deacons two members of the senior class, to serve one year. In 1877, a leader of the choir and an organist were chosen. In 1889, a plan proposed by Dr. Burroughs was adopted, for receiving students from other churches on certificate, who did not transfer their relation to the church by letter.

In connection with the College church, and under its immediate supervision, an interesting and valuable mission work has been conducted among the colored residents of Amherst. The years immediately succeeding the close of the civil war brought with them to Amherst, as to many towns in New England, a considerable increase in the colored population. A majority of these people were useful and industrious citizens, abundantly





AMHERST COLLEGE WELL.



AMHERST COLLEGE CHURCH.





able to provide for their own bodily needs, but lacking for many years the religious privileges enjoyed by their caucasian brethren. The missionary enterprise which resulted in the building of Zion chapel was inaugurated by three women connected with the College church, two of them wives of college professors, the other a resident of the town while her sons were being educated at the college. As early as 1861, a Sunday-school class had been organized among the colored people. Its meetings were held, at first in the Amherst Academy building, and after the latter was torn down, in the brick school-house on Pleasant street, and later in the chapel of the First Congregational church, in the rear of what is now known as College hall.

In 1868, the trustees of Amherst College gave permission for erecting a building for chapel purposes on land owned by the college at the corner of Northampton and Parsons streets. The sum of \$697.90 was raised by subscription for a building, of which \$117.30 was contributed by colored persons; the largest cash donation was \$100, the smallest ten cents. The building was erected, and was dedicated March 12, 1869. The exercises of dedication were conducted by President Stearns, assisted by Professors Hitchcock, Tyler and Seelye, and Rev. J. L. Jenkins. The cost of the building was \$601. Many articles of furniture were contributed, some by persons living in Amherst, others by men and women living in distant towns and cities who had been impressed with the nature and importance of the work that was being carried on. At the time the chapel was dedicated, there were 91 colored people resident in Amherst, and the average attendance at the school was 30. J. B. Seabury, a student at the college, had been in charge of the school for the two years preceding.

The first mention of Zion chapel found in the College church records is under date of Feb. 1, 1877, when it was voted to appropriate \$25 during the year for the expense of fuel and lights at regular meetings in the chapel, if the receipts from collections should be sufficient after defraying the current expenses of the church. Dec. 13, 1877, the church voted to expend the balance of receipts for 1878, from collections on communion Sundays, after the regular church expenses had been paid, as follows: 1st, \$25 for lights and fuel at Zion chapel; 2d, \$25 to Rev. S. L. Hobbs; 3d, an additional \$25 to Rev. S. L. Hobbs if the colored people should pay an equal amount in addition to what they paid in 1877. Feb. 29, 1880, \$25 was appropriated for expenses of the mission school, to be placed in the hands of the lady teachers; also \$25 per quarter to Rev. Mr. Hobbs for services at the mission branch, provided those in attendance paid at the rate of \$8 per quarter. Oct. 5, 1882, it was voted to pay \$100 to Rev. D. W. Marsh for his services at Zion chapel during the coming year.

In addition to the mission work conducted under the auspices of the



College church at Zion chapel, students at the college have for many years engaged in regular mission work at two stations, one at the school-house in the southeast part of Amherst, the other at a school-house in what is known as "Pratt's Corner" in Shutesbury. Regular services are held in these places Sunday afternoons during the college terms. The missionary spirit has ever been strong among the alumni of Amherst College, as is testified by the considerable percentage of their number who have engaged in home and foreign mission work. The words of wisdom and eloquence uttered from the pulpit of the College church have echoed "from Greenland's icy mountains to India's coral strand."

## CHAPTER XXXII.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.—CONNECTION WITH CHURCHES IN NEW SALEM AND NORTHAMPTON.—INDEPENDENT ORGANIZATION.—PASTORS AND TERMS OF SERVICE.—THE MEETING-HOUSE.—METHODS OF RAISING FUNDS.—MISCELLANEOUS VOTES.

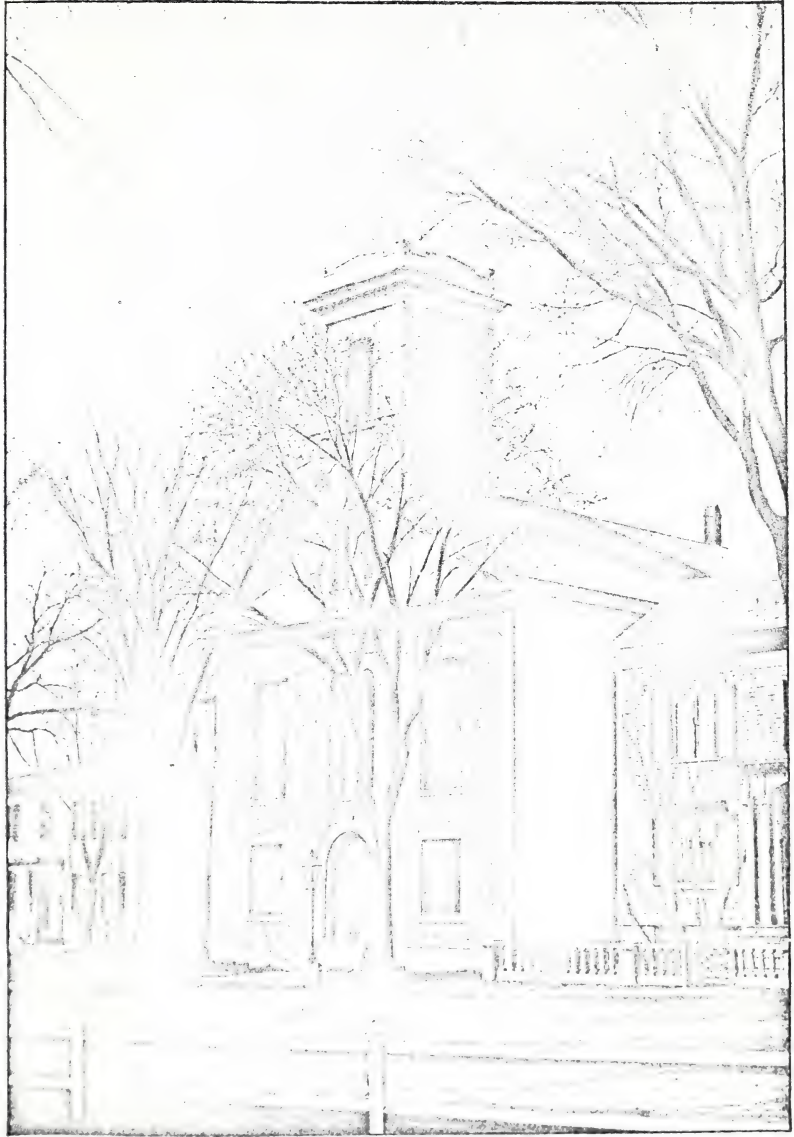
It was nearly ninety-three years after the organization of the church in Hadley; Third Precinct, ere another church, differing from it in faith and doctrine, was regularly organized in the town of Amherst. In November, 1827, the following communication was addressed to the First Baptist church in New Salem:

"The Undersigned, being so situated that we can enjoy but little of gospel privilege with you & finding many students in the Academy & College & others members scattered through Amherst & vicinity belonging to different Chhs of our faith & order, all as sheep without a Shepherd—We feel it our indispensable duty to unite & exert ourselves to remedy these existing evils & procure greater religious enjoyments.

Therefore, to promote the honour & glory of God, the good of his cause and the welfare of our own souls, & others in the establishment of the worship of God & the privileges of the Gospel among us, we wish to be set off as a branch of this Chh. vested with certain rights & privileges necessary to carry our objects into effect as shown in the following proposed resolution."

This paper was signed by Stephen S. Nelson, an elder of the Baptist church in New Salem but resident in Amherst, and the following members of his family: Emilia Nelson, Emilia D. Nelson, William F. Nelson and Ephraim R. Nelson. The "resolutions" submitted were agreed to by the





FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.



church in New Salem, as testified by the clerk of the church under date of Nov. 18, 1827. They conferred the following rights and privileges upon the members of the church resident in Amherst : To be set off as a branch of the church, by the name of the " Branch of the First Baptist Church in New Salem : " to notify and hold meetings for worship and business, and vote and do business among themselves independently ; to employ ministers of their own choosing and support them in their own way ; to admit members among them, watch over and discipline them, and, if found necessary, to remove them ; to enjoy the ordinances and privileges of the gospel among themselves or with the parent church ; to pay and support individually with the parent church only in accordance with the privileges enjoyed by them ; to establish for themselves any constitution, creed or covenant not inconsistent with the Bible or with churches in their fellowship ; to enjoy all other rights and privileges of an independent church and be considered as such except that they be called a branch of the church in New Salem ; but in case they should cease to keep up their worship then they were to be considered as members of the parent church.

The first meeting of the Amherst Branch of the First Baptist Church in New Salem was held at the house of Rev. Stephen S. Nelson, Dec. 7, 1827. Mr. Nelson was chosen moderator, and Rev. Solomon Peck, professor of Latin and Hebrew at Amherst College, clerk. The moderator and clerk were appointed a committee to prepare a creed and covenant. This committee reported at a meeting held Dec. 12, and after discussion and amendment, the articles submitted by them were adopted, at a meeting held Dec. 18. At the latter meeting a committee was appointed to prepare a code of articles whereby to express the sentiments of the church on important principles of faith and practice, not specially noted in creed and covenant. Feb. 29, 1828, the church voted that the Lord's Supper be celebrated on the evening of Sunday, March 9 ; on the latter date the communicants met at the house of Rev. S. S. Nelson and held their first communion service, ten members of the church taking part, eight males and two females. Sept. 19, 1830, it was voted expedient that the church be dismissed from the church in New Salem, and become a branch of the Baptist church in Northampton. Oct. 1 of the same year, it was reported that a letter of dismission had been received from the New Salem church ; this was afterwards presented to and accepted by the church in Northampton. July 3, 1831, the church voted to approve the maintenance of public religious worship every Tuesday evening " at the home of Bro. Woods." The first baptism occurred Aug. 21, 1831, two persons being baptized in the river at " Mill Hollow." Nov. 19, 1831, it was voted that a contribution for contingent expenses and for the poor





of the church be taken regularly after the administration of the Lord's supper.

At a meeting held May 5, 1832, it was voted to request a dismission from the church in Northampton, for the purpose of constituting a church in this town, to be known as "The First Baptist Church of Christ in Amherst." July 9, 1832, it was voted expedient to take immediate measures to constitute a church of Christ in Amherst. A committee was appointed to draw up articles of faith and a covenant. Invitations were sent to the Baptist churches in Shutesbury, Northampton, Belchertown, Sunderland and Montague to send pastors and delegates to a council to be held for the purpose of forming a church organization. This council met, Aug. 3, 1832, at the house of Solomon Peck. Rev. L. Austin served as moderator and Solomon Peck as clerk. A church was organized with 40 members, 19 male and 21 female. Public exercises were held at the brick school-house that stood on Pleasant street. The church voted to adopt the articles of faith and covenant of the Federal Street Baptist church of Boston. Isaac Robbins and Eli Cows were elected deacons. Sept. 16, 1832, the church voted to join the Wendell association of Baptist churches, and was received into its fellowship the 26th of the same month.

The first pastor of the church was Rev. Mason Ball. The precise date when he began preaching in Amherst is not recorded; the minutes of a meeting held Aug. 31, 1834, are signed by "Mason Ball, pastor." March 10, 1835, a committee appointed to supply the pulpit engaged the services of Mr. Ball, "who had supplied the church for two years." Oct. 31, 1836, it was voted to extend a call to Rev. N. G. Lovell of Princeton, to offer him a salary of \$500 per year, to give him three Sabbaths for a vacation and to move his goods to Amherst. Mr. Lovell accepted the call and began his labors Nov. 20. Dec. 26, 1839, Mr. Lovell requested a dismission which was granted; he preached his farewell sermon, Jan. 19, 1840. April 6 of the same year, Elder S. S. Nelson was requested to preach until a minister should be settled; he agreed to supply the pulpit until the first Sabbath in May. July 19, Elder Joseph Hodges was invited to supply the pulpit at a salary of \$300. Mr. Hodges accepted and began his labors Aug. 2, continuing with the church for one year when he left and went to Coleraine. At a meeting of the church and society, held Aug. 8, 1841, it was voted unanimously to keep up the worship in the meeting-house every Lord's day, "preaching or no preaching." Such was the temper of the men and women who were the founders of the Baptist church in Amherst, not easily discouraged, but determined under no circumstances to abandon the undertaking in which they had engaged. At this meeting the deacons invited Elder S. S. Nelson to preach to them. Soon afterwards, Rev. Mr.



Chase was sent by the Baptist conference to supply the pulpit, and remained until December.

Dec. 1, 1842, the church extended a call to Rev. George Waters of Norwich, Conn., to become its pastor, at a salary of \$500. Mr. Waters accepted, and began his labors Dec. 25. He served very acceptably to church and congregation for three years, but in the spring of 1846 dissensions arose between pastor and people which led to a serious schism in the church. The primary cause of trouble would seem to have been a disturbance of church meetings by some of the younger members of the congregation, together with the punishment inflicted upon them. This led to argument and ill-feeling, and soon the church-members were arrayed in two opposing parties. The pastor's opponents called an ex-parte council of delegates from Baptist churches in towns near by, which met at the meeting-house, Feb. 10, 1846. The pastor and his adherents also called an ex-parte council, which met the following day. The members of the two councils decided to join forces and hold a mutual council to consider all matters at issue. To this action both parties to the controversy consented; the council having considered all the testimony presented, decided that there was fault on both sides and advised a reconciliation. Feb. 22, 1846, the church, at Mr. Waters' request, voted to give him a letter of dismission. As a result of this trouble, many members withdrew from the communion and the usefulness of the church was seriously impaired.

Feb. 28, 1846, the church extended a call to Rev. Mason Ball. Mr. Ball accepted and served the church for several months. April 21, 1851, Rev. E. A. Cummings was called to the pastorate; he accepted, and was ordained and installed, May 8. He continued in service until Oct. 17, 1852, when he was dismissed at his request, the church at the same meeting which acted on his dismission voting to extend a call to Rev. E. Anderson. Mr. Anderson accepted, and recognition and consecration services were held Dec. 15. His pastorate was brief, terminating, at his request, Sept. 3, 1853. Dec. 31, 1853, the church invited Rev. E. A. Cummings to become its pastor again, "as soon as consistent with his previous engagements." He accepted the call and continued in service until January, 1855, when he resigned. During the greater part of 1855, the pulpit was supplied by George S. Stockwell. Oct. 5, 1856, a call was extended to Rev. J. T. Smith of Bristol, Conn., which he accepted. He continued in the service for more than eight years, resigning his office, Jan. 27, 1865. The church voted not to accept the resignation, but Mr. Smith insisted and preached his farewell sermon, April 31.

Feb. 18, 1866, the church extended a call to Rev. A. J. Padelford; he accepted and began his labors Feb. 25. Recognition services were held.



March 21, and on the same day the church was rededicated having undergone extensive repairs and alterations. Mr. Padelford continued in office until March 1, 1868, when he tendered his resignation. The church appointed a committee to request him to reconsider his action, but he refused. The church voted, in May, to secure the services of Frank E. Tower of Petersham as stated supply for the remainder of the year. In October of the same year, it was voted expedient to ordain Mr. Tower and install him as pastor of the church. He accepted the call in a letter dated Nov. 18, and was ordained and installed, Dec. 23. The first year of his ministry was marked by a great revival, resulting in many conversions. Dec. 23, 1871, Mr. Tower resigned, and March 24, 1872, Rev. A. P. Buel of New London, Conn. was called to the pastorate. He did not accept at the time, but consented to supply the pulpit. The call was renewed, June 30, and this time was accepted. The date when Mr. Buel's pastorate ended is not recorded, but April 6, 1873, the church extended a call to Rev. J. V. Osterhout of Webster, which he declined. May 18, 1873, a call was extended to Rev. D. F. Lamson of Northboro: this also was declined.

Rev. Sylvester Burnham supplied the pulpit for a time, and in July, 1873, was called to the pastorate. He accepted, and continued in service until March of the following year, when he resigned. In May of the same year, a call was extended to D. W. Hoyt which he accepted, and was ordained, July 29. In 1875, a branch of the church was organized in Erving. Mr. Hoyt resigned in March, 1880; Dec. 12 of the same year, a call was extended to Rev. G. F. Genung. He accepted, and recognition services were held in January, 1881. He continued in office until January, 1884, when he resigned. The church at first refused to accept his resignation, but he insisted. Rev. J. B. Child was called to the pastorate the same year, continuing in office until March, 1892, when he resigned. In October of the same year, Rev. G. W. Holman accepted an invitation to settle as pastor of the church.

The first mention of a meeting-house is found in the church records under date of May 11, 1834, when an agent was appointed to solicit aid from abroad to build a meeting-house. Oct. 24, 1834, the church passed the following vote: "Whereas several individuals have taken efficient measures to erect a meeting-house by subscription to be the property of the First Baptist Chh. in Amherst, and whereas they have connected with the said house a basement story which the Chh. may own as their property provided they will defray the expense of said basement story, And whereas the Building Committee have made the above proposal therefor, Voted to take the Basement Story as our property." A committee of five was appointed to finish the basement, and authorized to hire money to pay the



expense. April 25, 1836, Seth Fish, Salvader Andrews and Austin Eastman were appointed deacons to hold the meeting-house in trust.

July 6, 1837, the church adopted a constitution and series of regulations for the management and disposal of church property. The preamble reads as follows: "The 1st Baptist Chh. in Amherst having erected a house for divine worship for the accommodation of themselves and others who choose to meet with them wish to be guided by the following regulations in the management and disposal of their house of worship and other property." This constitution contained, among others, the following provisions: That the meeting-house and all other property belonging to the church should be "considered as theirs, under their management and at their disposal;" the settled pastor or stated preacher should ever be a "regular Orthodox Baptist minister;" if the church should ever be dissolved or become extinct, the meeting-house and all other property belonging to the church, except such slips or other property as were owned by private individuals, should revert to the treasury of the Massachusetts Baptist Convention; every pew in the meeting-house should be subject to the provisions of the constitution; should the church at any time consider it expedient to demolish, move, alter, repair or rebuild the meeting-house, each pew-owner should give up his pew for that purpose and be allowed full value of his pew when thus surrendered, provided he should take the amount of said valuation in a pew or pews in the meeting-house when rebuilt or so altered and repaired.

At a meeting held May 23, 1837, it was voted "To give back the bonds to our trustees that the basement of our meeting-house may be sold for \$2500 and clear the Chh. of all debt for our meeting-house except about \$1000 or \$1100." June 22, 1837, the trustees were authorized to sell enough of the "pew ground" or slips in the meeting-house to pay the debt due the building committee of said house. No pews were to be sold at a less price than appraised, and they were to be sold only on such conditions as should secure the pulpit forever to a regular orthodox Baptist minister. July 7, 1839, the church extended a vote of thanks to persons who by generous assistance had enabled them to pay off the debt on the meeting-house. April 21, 1851, it was voted "to approve and encourage the painting and repairing of the meeting-house." For many years the basement of the meeting-house was used for store purposes. Oct. 4, 1862, it was voted to see whether the church could have a room in the basement for prayer and conference purposes, if so, what must be done to put it in order. March 23, 1864, a committee was appointed to fit and furnish the southwest room in the basement as a vestry; the first meeting in the new vestry was held June 4, 1865. Sept. 12, 1864, a committee was appointed to procure plans and estimates for repairing the house of worship; they





reported a plan involving the expenditure of \$1000, and a committee was appointed to raise funds for carrying on the work. July 7, 1879, the church voted to rent the vestry to Postmaster Jameson for \$50 a month.

In the years immediately following the organization of the church, various methods were resorted to for the purpose of raising funds, for the payment of current expenses. Feb. 1, 1834, an agent was appointed to attend the state convention, to secure aid to support the gospel ministry. March 10, 1835, two agents were appointed to solicit aid to pay arrearages for preaching. A committee was appointed to circulate subscription papers to raise money to be paid monthly for the purpose of supporting preaching the coming year. Dec. 12, 1836, it was voted that all the pecuniary expenses of the church, with the pastor's salary, be averaged upon each member of the church, according to their ability. Jan. 17, 1837, it was voted to make all the pews in the meeting-house free. May 6, 1866, a committee was chosen to have charge of the church finances. In 1869, it was voted to make the seats free and to take collections for current expenses.

Oct. 31, 1836, a committee was appointed "to procure an apparatus to warm the meeting-house." June 22, 1837, it was voted that the sexton be furnished with oil to light the house. In 1838, the trustees were authorized to deed a pew to the pastor of the church and his successors in office, to be held by them as a "minister's pew" forever. April 5, 1844, it was voted "to authorize the committee heretofore appointed by the church to put in the baptistery into the Baptist meeting-house to finish said work by placing a carpet upon the platform of the desk and the platform in front of the desk, and whatever is necessary to complete the work." Oct. 2, 1870, it is recorded that the ordinance of baptism was omitted owing to a lack of water to fill the baptistery. Mention is first made of the appointment of ushers, in 1838. June 30, 1833, a set of communion vessels was presented to the church by Elisha Bogue, Esq. In 1846, it was voted to procure the juice of the grape for communion services. In 1852 it was voted to dispense with the use of the juice of the grape and to use "sweet wine" at communion. In 1866, a silver communion service and set of table linen was presented to the church. The subject of temperance seems to have attracted the attention of the church at an early date. It was voted, in 1835, to form a temperance society. In 1843, it was voted that it was the duty of every member of the church to belong to some temperance society, and the following resolution was passed: "We as a church cannot hold fellowship with any member of the same faith and order with ourselves, or receive to the ordinance of baptism and subsequent fellowship any person who will not adopt the aforesaid principles."



In 1838, new articles of faith and a new covenant were adopted. In 1840, a committee was appointed to meet in Cummington with other churches, to form a society "to promote gospel preaching and Christian edification among churches in destitute places in this region." Feb. 24, 1843, standing rules and regulations for the church were adopted. May 19, 1848, it was voted "to form the church into a benevolent association, with a constitution and by-laws." In 1857, it was voted to sustain a weekly prayer-meeting. Another change in creed and covenant was made in 1864. Rules for the regulation of the Sunday-school were adopted in 1878, and a Sunday-school constitution in 1881. In 1878, a committee was appointed to take charge of a series of entertainments to be given during the winter. Many cases of church discipline are recorded, quite a number on account of members absenting themselves from religious services. In 1835, a committee was appointed to visit a brother, "for the purpose of stirring him up to his duty in attending meetings."

The first mention in regard to church music is found in the records under date of 1838, when there was a little trouble in the choir. Dec. 5, 1840, it was voted, "To draw 6 dollars from our treasury to pay for a flute for the use of the Chh in aiding their Chh music. It is ever to be considered as the Chh's property exclusively & wholly and always at their disposal." In 1878, an organ society was formed and purchased an organ and put it in; in the same year, a committee on singing was appointed. The "old organ" was presented to the Baptist church in Wendell. June 18, 1879, a committee was appointed to investigate and report in regard to a parsonage. This committee reported, June 30, that H. D. Fearing had offered to give them his house if they would grade the cellar for his new house. The committee advised the church to accept this offer and to purchase the lot north of D. W. Palmer's house as a site for the building, at an expense of \$800. The offer was accepted, but the committee afterwards purchased what was known as the "Hannah Wedge lot" as a site for the parsonage.

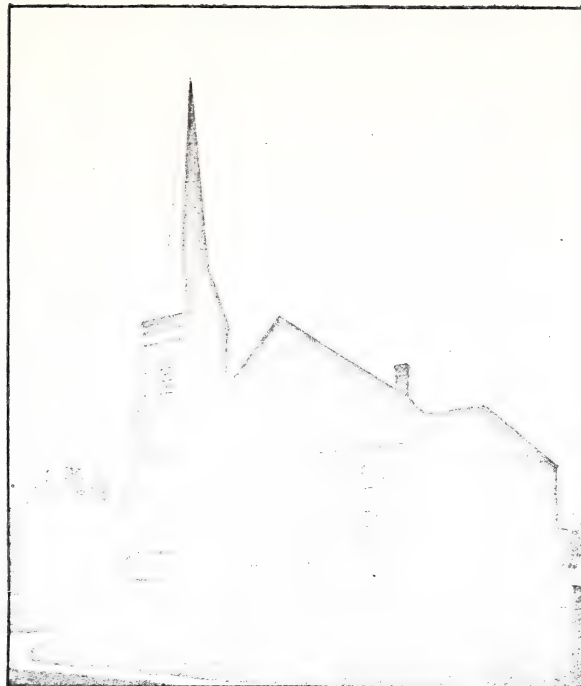


## CHAPTER XXXIII.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.—GRACE CHURCH.—ST. BRIDGET'S CHURCH.—SECOND ADVENT CHURCH.—UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.—CHURCH ASSOCIATIONS.—HAMPSHIRE EAST ASSOCIATION.—HAMPSHIRE EAST CONFERENCE.

Within a little more than a half century three Methodist churches have been organized in Amherst, one of which has gone out of existence, another is continued in union with the church in West Pelham, while the third, the Wesley M. E. church, is well supported and bears an honored place among the church organizations of the town. Of the church at North Amherst, the parent organization, complete and interesting records have been preserved, to which the writer is largely indebted for the following facts. In the month of August, 1842, Rev. E. S. Potter began to preach in the school-house at North Amherst "City." He held his appointment under the presiding elder of the Springfield District, New England M. E. Conference. A part of the time he preached at Hadley. As a result of his labors at North Amherst, a society was organized, with 45 members. In 1843, the New England Conference re-appointed Mr. Potter to Hadley and North Amherst. He resided in the latter place and preached with great acceptance. In June, 1843, he withdrew from the M. E. church to unite with the "Wesleyan Connection." Through his influence many of the members withdrew from the M. E. society to unite with the same "Connection." He continued his labors at North Amherst until the meeting of the Wesleyan M. E. Conference in 1844, when he received another appointment. The Wesleyan Conference, in 1844, appointed Rev. James Billings to North Amherst and Hadley; he remained until October, when he removed from town and was succeeded by Rev. John Pike, who continued his labors until the close of the conference year. In 1845, Rev. William Bevins preached at North Amherst and Hadley, under appointment of the Wesleyan Conference; the same Conference appointed Rev. Mr. Palmer to the charge in 1846, but on visiting the station and becoming acquainted with its prospects he declined the appointment, and left the pulpit unsupplied. From April to November, the church was without a regular preacher; in November, Rev. J. W. Dadmun of the M. E. church was engaged to supply the pulpit until the next session of the New England M. E. Conference, held in April, 1847. From April, 1847, to April, 1848, the station was without a preacher.





WESLEY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.



NORTH AMHERST CITY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.





In April, 1848, Rev. J. M. Clark of the M. E. church was appointed to the charge. On his arrival, he found a few friends of the M. E. church, but no members. March 9, 1849, an official Board was organized, according to the usage of the M. E. Church. The Conference met at the house of the minister, and Jonas M. Clark was elected secretary. The minister reported but three church members in full communion, but the probationary term of several others had nearly expired. The minister's "disciplinary allowance" amounted to \$370. In April, 1849, Rev. H. M. Nichols was appointed as Mr. Clark's successor, and was continued in the charge two years. During his ministry, the church declined in spirituality and there was a considerable deficiency in the finances. From April, 1851, to December, 1854, there were no records of church doings. In October, 1854, Rev. W. M. Hubbard was pastor, continuing in charge until the close of the conference year. From 1855 to 1858, there was no regular pastor, but students from Amherst College preached occasionally. From 1858 to 1860, Rev. John Peterson served as pastor, the church enjoying a good degree of prosperity. From 1860 to 1861, Rev. J. O. Peck, a student at Amherst College, served as pastor; he was succeeded by Rev. Robert H. Wilder and Rev. Rufus Gerrish, each of whom served for one year.

In 1863, Rev. John Jones, a local preacher resident in Pelham, supplied the pulpit on the Sabbath and continued his services with the society until 1867. From 1867 to 1868, Rev. John W. Lee served as pastor of the church, under appointment of the New England M. E. Conference. In 1868, Rev. John Jones was once more pastor in charge. From April, 1869, to August of the same year, the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Lorenzo Dibble, a local preacher; for the remainder of the year local preachers from Wilbraham Academy preached occasionally. In 1870, William S. Jagger, not then ordained, was the preacher in charge. Rev. John Jones supplied the pulpit in 1871 and in 1872, and in 1873, Rev. D. K. Banister was appointed to the charge. In 1874, Rev. S. L. Rodgers was appointed to the "Amherst circuit" and remained in charge until 1876. For several years the church was without a regular supply for its pulpit, Rev. Jason Hatch serving as preacher for a time in 1881, and in 1882, the charges at Amherst and North Amherst were combined, under the care of one pastor. In 1887, the church at North Amherst and the church at West Pelham were united as one charge. The pastor appointed in 1894 was Rev. George Hudson, and 1895, Rev. E. B. Marshall.

The chapel building, located at the "City," was built in 1844, and was dedicated Jan. 1, 1845, the dedication sermon being preached by Rev. E. S. Potter. The chapel was built by a stock company and owned by them, the principal stockholders at the time of its construction being Peter



King and L. L. Draper. Repairs costing some \$400 were made on the building in 1867; in 1874, a vestry was built and alterations made on the chapel at the cost of \$600.

#### SOUTH AMHERST METHODIST CHURCH.

Of the Methodist church at South Amherst, no records are in existence. The only accurate information in regard to it is found in the records of the New England M. E. Conference, which contain a list of the preachers in charge. The church was probably organized in 1847, as the church building was erected in that year and completed in the spring of 1848. This building stood at the corner of the Bay Road and East street at South Amherst, on land owned by Dwight E. Dickinson. It is still standing, though moved from its former location since the church organization was given up. It is now used for other purposes.

For several years the station was united with that at North Belchertown, with one preacher in charge. The list of ministers, as found on the conference records, is as follows: 1848, John Smith; 1849-51, Ephraim Scott; 1851-53, Daniel Wait; 1853-54, David Todd; 1858-60, John Jones; 1862-63, John Jones; 1864-65, J. M. Hascall; 1866-67, J. W. Lee; 1866-68, E. F. Pilcher; 1869-70, Lorenzo Dibble and W. S. Jagger. There is no record of preaching at the Methodist church in South Amherst after 1875, and it is probable that church services were discontinued at about that time.

#### WESLEY METHODIST CHURCH.

The Methodist church at Amherst center was organized in 1868 as a branch of the church at North Amherst. It was composed, in part, of members of the latter organization, together with a few members from the church in Pelham. It was organized as a separate society in August, 1875, when the first quarterly conference was held. The first meetings were held in Parmenter's hall at East Amherst. At the first meeting of the church, Cummings Fish, O. S. Latham and Hiram Ballou were appointed trustees, and O. S. Latham Sunday-school superintendent. Committees were appointed on missions, on Sunday-school, church extension, church records, parsonage and furniture, church music, and estimating preacher's salary. The first pastor was Rev. S. L. Rodgers who was appointed to the "Amherst circuit" by the New England M. E. Conference. At the end of the first year of its existence, the church had a membership of about 30, and the Sunday-school of over 50. In 1876, Rev. D. S. Coles was appointed pastor of the Amherst circuit, comprising the church at North Amherst and the new organization. After being pastor about a month, he was advised by the presiding elder that the interests of the church and the cause of Christ would be advanced if the relation between the societies



was severed. This suggestion was promptly acted upon, and Mr. Coles continued as pastor of the new society at East Amherst.

In 1877, Rev. E. C. Ferguson was pastor of the church. He was succeeded by Rev. E. P. King, who was appointed by the conference in 1878, and continued in the pastorate until 1881. For the first few years after the church was organized, the pastor's salary was \$500. Rev. W. G. Richardson was appointed pastor in 1881, and served for three years. He was succeeded, in 1884, by Rev. W. H. Daniels, who remained but one year. In 1885, Rev. J. H. Emerson began his pastoral services continuing in office three years. For three years, 1887-90, Rev. C. R. Sherman served as pastor, he being succeeded, in 1890, by Rev. S. A. Bragg, who continued in office until 1894, when Rev. A. L. Squier was appointed.

At a meeting held June 15, 1876, the trustees were instructed to buy a lot on which to build a church edifice. The pastor and two members were appointed a committee to secure funds for building purposes. The pastor, Rev. D. S. Coles, expressed the opinion that the society should take steps at once to build a church costing not more than \$5,000. Aug. 13, 1876, the committee reported that they had received subscriptions, amounting only to \$1,325. Aug. 15, 1877, the society decided to build a church that fall and to use all available resources. Sept. 3, the society accepted plans submitted for a building, appointed a building committee and voted to secure the "Dickinson lot." The committee reported, Feb. 13, 1877, that they had purchased the "Whitney lot." The cornerstone of the church was laid, Oct. 17, 1878, and the work progressed so rapidly that services were held in the vestry, Jan. 26, 1879. In 1880, a committee was appointed to superintend the building of sheds on the church lot. In 1886, the grounds about the church were graded and improved. A bell was procured in 1887.

In 1880, a committee was appointed to consider the matter of building a parsonage. In November, 1890, Miss Betsey Locke died, bequeathing to the church her house and lot, the house to be used as a parsonage, or the property to be sold and the proceeds devoted to building a parsonage. The new parsonage, a neat and ornamental structure, was built in 1894. In 1876, it was reported that an organ had been purchased and partly paid for. In 1882, a vote was passed to purchase a pipe organ. The whole number of church members in March, 1877, was 25. In 1881, a vote was passed to publish a small weekly paper, if it could be made self supporting, but the project was abandoned. The church has been blessed with many revivals of religion, one of especial interest occurring in the spring of 1886, another in 1890. A class-meeting was conducted from the beginning, in charge of Cummings Fish, lovingly remembered as "Father" Fish. It was given up for a time, but was revived in 1894.



## GRACE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Sept. 20, 1864, a number of men residing in Amherst met at the residence of Mrs. Mary H. Jones, to consider the practicability of forming in Amherst a parish of the Protestant Episcopal church. The meeting was organized by choice of I. F. Conkey as chairman and O. G. Couch as secretary. It was voted practical and expedient at that time to elect wardens, vestrymen, and a parish clerk. In accordance with this vote, officers were chosen as follows: Senior warden, George Burnham; junior warden, John M. Emerson; vestrymen, I. F. Conkey, H. C. Nash, Horace Ward, Charles Deuel, Luther D. Sheppard, John C. White, M. M. Marsh, M. N. Spear, R. W. Stratton; clerk and treasurer, O. G. Couch. Rev. Frederick D. Huntington, at that time rector of the Emanuel church in Boston, was present at the meeting; it was largely owing to his efforts that the parish was formed. Being invited to give a name to the parish, he selected that of "Grace church." A meeting of the vestry was held two days later, at which time committees were appointed to secure a place for holding religious services, to prepare by-laws for the government of the parish, to form a choir, and to recommend a location for a building for the use of the parish. Arrangements were made with the Baptist society for the temporary use of their house of worship in which to hold services, but the agreement was promptly canceled when Rev. Mr. Huntington announced that on a certain Sabbath he would preach a doctrinal sermon; in this emergency, the First Congregational society offered the use of their meeting-house for the service referred to.

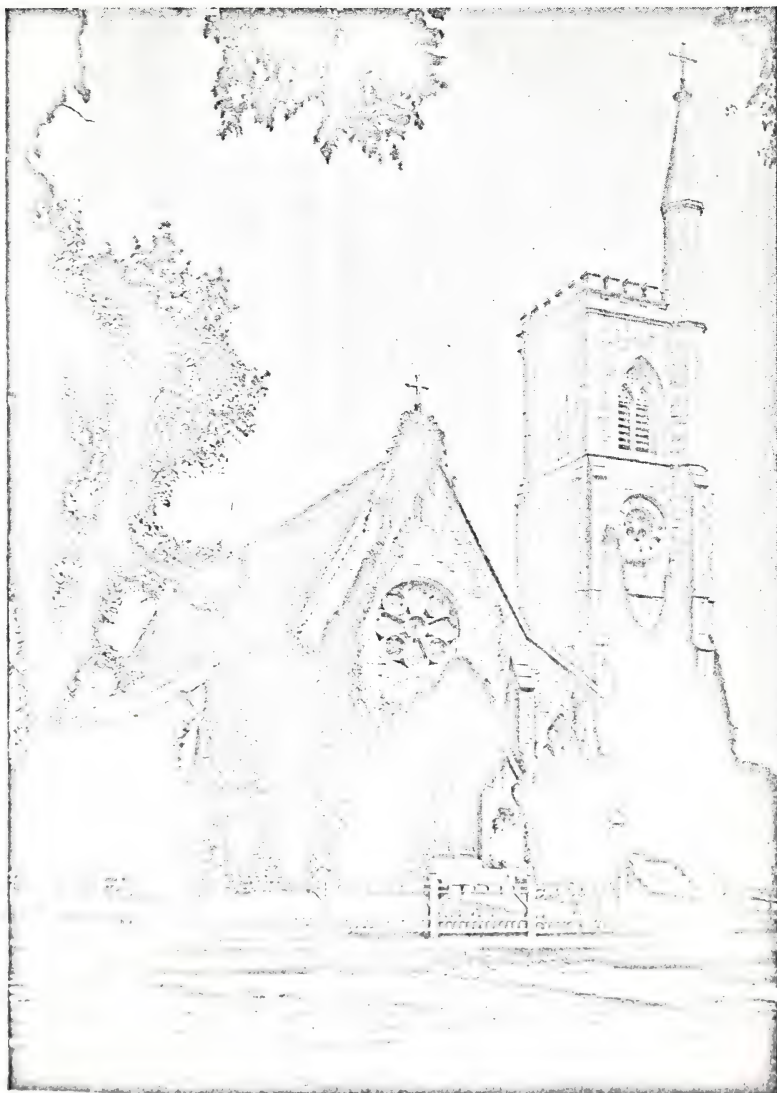
Oct. 20, 1864, the parish voted to extend a call to Rev. S. P. Parker, D. D., to become the rector of Grace church, offering him a salary of \$1,200, including \$200 per annum to be paid by Rev. F. D. Huntington. Mr. Parker's acceptance of the call was read at a meeting held Jan. 15, 1865. The agreement to become members of an Episcopal parish, should one be formed, was signed by 41 names. That the parish might have a legal standing, and be enabled to hold property, it was necessary that it should be organized under the provisions of statute law. April 10, 1865, the following petition was addressed to Henry A. Marsh, a justice of the peace, resident in Amherst:

"The undersigned members of an unincorporated religious Society in Amherst in said County known as the Protestant Episcopal Society known as Grace Church and containing more than ten qualified voters hereby make application to you to issue your warrant to one of the subscribers requiring him to warn the qualified voters of said unincorporated Society to meet at such time and place as you may appoint to organize a religious Society under the Statutes of this Commonwealth and to act on the following articles:

First, To choose a Clerk for said Society.







GRACE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.



Second, To choose a moderator to preside in said meeting.

Third, To adopt such Bye-Laws or rules to govern said Society as shall be deemed best.

Fourth, To elect such other officers for said Society as may be determined by its Bye-Laws or rules or as the Society may direct.

Fifth, To determine the manner of notifying and calling future meetings of said Society."

Justice Marsh issued his warrant to John C. White, requiring him to notify and warn the members of the Protestant Episcopal Society known as Grace Church to meet at the hall in the Academy building, April 17, to act on the articles set forth in the petition. The meeting was held on the date specified, and was organized by the choice of O. G. Couch as clerk and George Burnham as moderator. It was voted that the parish be known as Grace Church parish; the officers should consist of a rector, two wardens, seven vestrymen, a clerk and a treasurer. The officers chosen were: Wardens, George Burnham, Horace Ward; vestrymen, E. F. Cook, D. W. Palmer, George M. Lovell, I. F. Conkey, H. C. Nash, J. A. Baker, R. W. Stratton; treasurer, O. G. Couch. Rev. S. P. Parker served as rector for four years, until Jan. 17, 1869, when he tendered his resignation, which was accepted with deep regret; resolutions were passed expressing the sense of loss experienced by church and parish in parting from one whose labors among them had been so untiring and crowned with such success. March 29, 1869, a call was extended to Rev. Andrew Mackie, who accepted in a letter dated April 7. Mr. Mackie remained in office only two years, resigning April 12, 1871. The third rector was Rev. Henry F. Allen of Stockbridge, who was called to the parish in February, 1872, and served for five years, his resignation bearing date of Feb. 19, 1877. During his ministry the church was greatly prospered. In the spring of 1878, the precise date not being recorded in the parish records, Rev. Frederick Burgess became rector, continuing in office until 1882, when he resigned. Feb. 12, 1883, a call was extended to Rev. Louis A. Arthur of New York city, but Mr. Arthur declined. During a part of the year 1883 the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Mr. Tisdal. June 6, 1883, a call was extended to Rev. Samuel Snelling of Charlestown; he accepted in a letter dated June 12. Mr. Snelling's ministry was most successful and he gained to a marked degree the esteem and affection of his parishioners. He tendered his resignation, Nov. 20, 1886, but it was voted unanimously not to accept the same, and he was prevailed upon to withdraw it. His resignation was tendered a second time, Dec. 19, 1887, and again a unanimous vote was passed against its acceptance, but although repeated and urgent efforts were made to retain his services, they proved unavailing. March 26, 1888, a call was extended to Rev. W. J. Tilley of Brandon, Vt.; he



accepted, and continued in office until Dec. 20, 1892, when he tendered his resignation, which was accepted. Mr. Tilley was a faithful and efficient minister, and was highly esteemed both by his parishioners and by the general public. In 1893, a call was extended to Rev. Walter M. Breed, but he declined. Aug. 28, 1893, a call was extended to Rev. David Sprague of Amsterdam, N. Y. He accepted and began his ministry in Amherst in the fall of 1893.

At a meeting of the parish held in Academy hall, Jan. 9, 1865, a committee was appointed to consider the matter of securing a site for the erection of a building, and to examine such plans for a Sunday-school room as might be presented to them. This committee reported, Jan. 25, in favor of buying the "John Emerson lot" on Prospect street as a location for the church, and also in favor of accepting the plans presented by R. Turner. The committee was authorized to buy the Emerson property, or any other property that they might deem more suitable. The parish voted, May 26, to ratify the purchase of a part of the Newman estate as a site for the church building, and the wardens and vestrymen were instructed to purchase for the parish what was known as the Palmer estate, at such a time and for such a price as they should deem expedient. At the same meeting, it was voted that the parish build a stone church, a committee of five being appointed to have charge of the work. Work on the building was begun that year, and was carried on so rapidly that the parish held a meeting in the basement of the church, April 2, 1866. The building was consecrated by the Bishop of the diocese, July 17. It was designed by Henry Dudley of New York, the type of architecture being 13th century English. It was built of a gray gneiss, quarried in Leverett. The audience-room affords seating accommodations for 420 persons, and there is a commodious and finely-arranged Sunday-school room in the basement. At the time of its consecration the church contained six handsome memorial windows. A beautiful set of communion plate and linen was presented to the church by members of Grace church in Boston. Other articles of church furniture were donated by friends in Boston, New York, Springfield and Amherst. June 27, 1868, the parish voted, "That we accept the very generous offer of Rev. George Champion Shepherd, D. D., to erect the tower and place therein a clock and bell."

The parish voted, June 11, 1866, that the pews in the church be appraised yearly on or before the first Monday after Easter, and be rented at the annual meeting at public auction, at not less than the appraisal, by bid for the choice of the same. In April, 1867, the parish appropriated \$2,025 for the year's expenses, including \$150 for heating and lighting, \$150 for an organist and "blower," and \$125 for a sexton. In 1869, it was voted "to do away with the assessments." In March, 1871, a committee appointed



to consider the subject of liquidating the parish debt of some \$5,000, proposed a plan to divide the debt into 250 shares of \$20 each, to be assumed by subscription and paid for by promissory notes without interest, payable in four equal amounts on the first day of June, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874. A committee appointed to carry this project into execution reported, two months later, that all the shares had been subscribed for.

The Episcopal church in Amherst, in common with its sister churches in neighboring towns and cities, has ever been noted for the excellence of the music at its religious services. At the first meeting of the vestry, a committee was appointed to form a choir. The records contain frequent allusions to the church music, and liberal sums were annually appropriated for its maintenance. Soon after the church was erected it was furnished with a fine organ. As early as 1875, ladies were engaged to sing in the choir. Jan. 26, 1870, it was voted, "That the parish accept the proposition of the proprietors of the rectory property, to give us a deed of the same to be held by the parish for its use only, and when it ceases to be used for parish purposes it shall revert to the above proprietors for the sum specified in the legal writing." In 1879, a proposition was made to place the church property in the hands of the diocese, but was decided in the negative. The first vote in regard to the appointment of ushers is found under date of 1879. In 1880, the parish accepted the offer of Professor Tuckerman to surround the grounds with a neat fence, at his own expense. The same year, it was voted to accept the bequest of a theological library from Rev. Samuel P. Parker, the first rector of the church. July 17, 1891, the church held exercises in commemoration of the 25th anniversary of the dedication of the church building. An interesting historical discourse was delivered by Bishop F. D. Huntington.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The first communicant of the Roman Catholic church to settle in Amherst was John Slater. Other Catholics had lived in the town for a short time, but he was the first to make Amherst his home. Mr. Slater was born in Ireland in 1803; in 1832, he came to Quebec, and having resided there some two years, in government employ, he removed to Vermont and afterwards, in 1840, to Amherst. He was a devoted adherent of the church, and frequently journeyed as far as Springfield to attend upon its ordinances. The first mass held in this town was celebrated at his house more than forty years ago, and frequently thereafter religious meetings were held there before a church was built. Mr. Slater was highly esteemed in the community, and was known as one of the pioneers of the Roman Catholic faith in the Connecticut Valley. He resided in Amherst until his death, in 1886. The first priest to officiate at religious





services in Amherst was Rev. Father Blinkensop of Chicopee. Other priests who visited the town occasionally and held services, before a church was organized, were Fathers O'Callahan, Sullivan, Straine and Cavanaugh. When Rev. P. V. Moyce came to Northampton, a mission was established at Amherst.

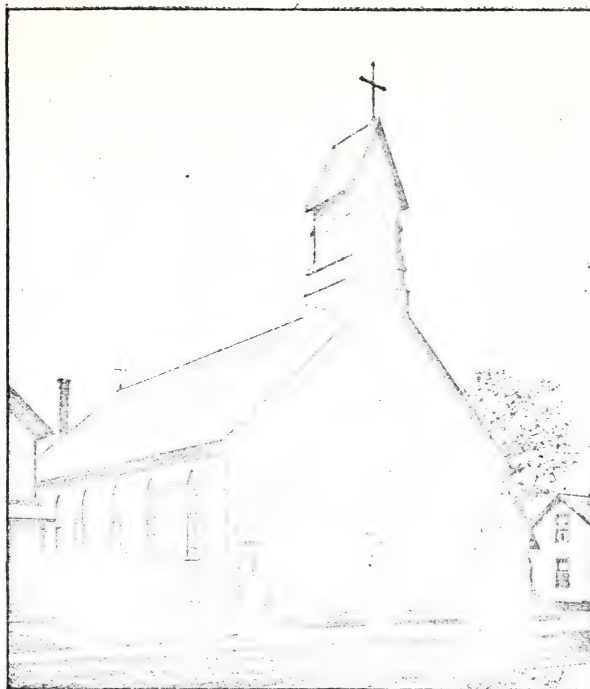
As early as 1870, Father Moyce conceived the idea of building a Roman Catholic church in Amherst. He at once began to take subscriptions for this purpose, being assisted in the work by Professor and Mrs. Charles A. Goessmann. In less than one year \$3,000 had been subscribed. In August, 1870, the contract for the building was let to McDonald Bros. of Waterbury, Conn. Work on the structure was begun at once, and it was completed in March, 1871. It stands on Pleasant street, is a Gothic structure, built of wood, 48 x 81 feet on the ground floor, with a gallery at the west end for a choir-loft. It will seat about 480 persons, and its cost was some \$13,000. It was dedicated, June 25, 1871, Right Rev. Bishop O'Rielly of Springfield officiating, and was given the name St. Bridget's church. The sermon was preached by Rev. Father Hendricken of Waterbury, Conn. Previous to the erection of this building, church services had been held for a time in the school-house on Pleasant street, and later in Palmer's hall.

It is to be regretted that the only records of the church available are baptismal records. The church has been a power for good in the community; doubtless there are many interesting events in its history that should here be recorded, but the few facts presented were obtained with difficulty. The older members of the church have died or removed from town, and while those remaining have offered all assistance in their power the records here given are of necessity brief and incomplete. The first settled pastor of the church was Rev. Francis Brennan, who came to Amherst from Holyoke in February, 1872, remaining until July, 1878. For several years thereafter the church was conducted as a mission of the church in Northampton, with Rev. M. E. Barry in charge. In 1887, Rev. J. B. Drennan became the pastor in charge, remaining until September, 1891. Rev. J. H. Gavin took charge of the parish in 1891. The Sunday-school connected with the church was organized in 1872. In 1870, the cemetery at Plainville, Hadley, called St. Bridget's cemetery, was consecrated by Archbishop Williams.

#### SECOND ADVENT CHURCH.

For more than seventeen years a church holding to the faith of the Second Advent has been in existence at South Amherst. Although small in numbers, and destitute of a building in which to hold religious services, its members have held meetings with great regularity and a good degree





ST. BRIDGET'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.





of interest has been maintained. Several members of the church were former members of the Congregational society at South Amherst, and when the new organization was projected it met with little favor at the hands of those who adhered to the orthodox faith. The hard feelings that were first excited by the action of its founders have worn away, and their neighbors have learned to respect their motives however little they may sympathize in their faith. Following the custom of their sect, they observe the seventh day of the week as their Sabbath. Their meetings are held in the homes of the church members. Feb. 28, 1878, a meeting was held at the call of Elder D. A. Robinson, for the purpose of forming a church organization. At this meeting a church was formed with eleven members, six men and five women. J. E. Sanderson was chosen treasurer, G. H. Murphy clerk and E. G. Bolter leader. July 13 of the same year, E. G. Bolter was chosen superintendent of the Sunday-school. Sept. 29, the ordinance of baptism was administered to six persons. At a meeting held Jan. 5, 1879, nearly every one present agreed to give up one-tenth of their earnings for the year to the cause of the church. April 8, 1893, E. G. Bolter resigned as leader of the church and Oct. 13, 1894, E. A. Dickinson was chosen elder. The meetings of the church are frequently attended by persons of the same faith living in neighboring communities.

## UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

The latest church organization to be formed in Amherst was that of the Universalist faith. From time to time many persons holding to the Universalist doctrine and belief have resided in Amherst, but no attempt was made by them to form an organization or hold religious services until 1887. In the fall of that year, nineteen persons signed articles of agreement to associate themselves together to constitute a corporation in accordance with the provisions of the public statutes. The name of the corporation was to be "The First Universalist Parish of Amherst." Its purpose was, to establish and sustain public worship, to cultivate the spirit of the Christian religion and perform the work usually done by religious parishes, and to do these things according to the principles and rules of the Universalist Convention of Massachusetts. The first meeting of the signers of this agreement, duly warned, was held in Grand Army hall, Nov. 15, 1887. A code of by-laws was read and adopted. Officers were elected as follows: President, T. W. Sloan; clerk, Henry E. Newton; treasurer, Lewis W. Allen; committee, G. M. Chamberlain, J. F. Gilbert, E. G. Thayer, Mrs. Amelia M. Pierce, Mrs. Martha F. Cushman. The clerk was instructed to notify the Massachusetts Universalist Convention of the legal organization of the parish, and to request the fellowship of the convention. A charter was granted to the parish, Nov. 17, 1887. Oct. 25,



1888, committees were appointed on church extension, on hospitality and on music.

The religious services of the parish were first held in the hall in Palmer's block, preachers being supplied by the state convention. When Palmer's block was burned, in the spring of 1888, meetings were held for a time in the hall in Hunt's block, and later in Pacific hall. In July, 1888, a call to become the settled minister of the parish was extended to Rev. J. Harry Holden; he accepted and began his labors, Sept. 9. Mr. Holden was very successful in his ministry, the parish gaining in numbers and in strength during his stay in Amherst, while many important lines of religious work were marked out and developed by him. He continued in office until June 12, 1895, when his resignation was regretfully accepted. Jan. 3, 1889, the parish committee was instructed to secure a lot of land as a site for a church building; the committee purchased a lot from George M. Chamberlain, the same year. Nov. 20, 1890, a committee was appointed on church building. Jan. 15, 1891, the parish voted to build a church. The parish committee was instructed to negotiate for the purchase of a lot north of the property owned by Daniel Long and to dispose of the land already purchased. A committee was appointed to solicit funds for building a church. The building committee reported, March 22, 1892, that \$1,500 had been pledged for the church, and that the state convention would probably give as much more. July 19, it was voted to build a church in accordance with the terms of the vote of the executive committee of the state convention. The building was erected in 1893, and was dedicated Oct. 12. The church was not organized until April 22, 1894. The officers chosen were: Clerk and treasurer, Malcolm A. Carpenter; deacon, Timothy W. Sloan; deaconess, Martha F. Cushman.

#### CHURCH ASSOCIATIONS.

Of the many associations working within and together with the church organizations, for religious, benevolent and charitable purposes, the scope of this work will permit but passing mention. Their number is legion and they have exerted great power for good, but many have passed from existence and of those remaining but few have manuscript records that furnish authentic information. The Sunday-schools, the ladies' societies, the home and foreign mission organizations, the societies of young people, all have done faithful and efficient work and are deserving of all praise. If all are not here mentioned, it is not because they are undeserving of the honor, but space forbids.

The first Sunday-school of which there is any existing record was established in England near the close of the eighteenth century. Sunday-schools in New England were unknown prior to 1813. In 1820, during





the pastorate of Rev. Daniel A. Clark, a plan and constitution for a Sunday-school for the First church in Amherst was prepared and presented by Noah Webster, Esq. It was adopted at a meeting held April 12, and a board of managers was appointed; April 18, the managers elected Noah Webster, H. Wright Strong and Samuel F. Dickinson directors; Joseph Estabrook, superintendent; John Leland, Jr., treasurer; Lucius Boltwood, secretary. For several years the school was indebted to Amherst College for superintendents and teachers. The first report of the school in existence bears date of 1826. The school was kept only in the summer season, some 22 weeks. The number of pupils in the school was 150, divided into 19 classes, the average attendance 130; the library contained 165 volumes. As late as 1850, scholars were incited to commit large numbers of verses from the Bible to memory; it is related that one scholar committed to memory in twelve weeks 450 verses. In 1820, the managers voted that "the value of premium books be fixed at the retail price, and the same be delivered to scholars in exchange for tickets, tickets to be valued at one cent each." Among the earlier superintendents of the school were Rev. Pindar Field, Prof. Samuel A. Worcester, Rev. Joseph S. Clark, Rev. Justin Perkins, Rev. Simeon Colton and Prof. W. S. Tyler. When the meeting-house now known as College hall was erected in 1829, a vestry was built in the west end of the basement; this was occupied by the school about ten years, when, on account of dampness and bad ventilation the school was removed to the audience room above, although the parish voted against such action. A ladies' society was organized in the church in 1863, during the civil war, to aid the soldiers engaged in the conflict. In 1867, the ladies of the parish organized themselves into a "Society for the Furtherance of Benevolent Purposes," and adopted a constitution. Since then, \$8,500 has been raised by the society for church and parish purposes, and an average of over \$100 per annum for home missionary work. Considerable work has also been done for the needy in the town. The Christian Endeavor society connected with the parish was organized Dec. 17, 1887; its first president was James Fairley; its present membership is 135.

There is no existing record of the date of organization of the Sunday-school connected with the Second Congregational church. The oldest residents living in the vicinity of the church state that the school was established before their earliest recollection. It is probable that its existence dates back more than seventy years. Among the earliest superintendents were Eliab Thomas, Asahel Thayer, Nelson Rust, Moses Cowles and Horace Gray. A ladies' society was organized in the parish, June 17, 1868, under the name of "The Ladies' Benevolent Society of the Second Congregational Church, Amherst." It expressed purpose was to form a



more perfect union, establish social intercourse, mutual good will, and hearty cheer, also to derive means for procuring funds for benevolent purposes." It had a membership of 20 and its first president was Mrs. H. H. Adams. A Christian Endeavor society was organized Nov. 8, 1886. Its first president was A. L. Brush; its present membership is 56.

Of the earlier history of the Sunday-school connected with the South Congregational church, no records are in existence. B. E. Smith, a resident of the parish when it was first formed, writes from East Granby, Conn., as follows: "I can fix no definite date of the organization of the Sunday-school at South Amherst. I remember very distinctly attending meeting while the meeting house was building, in Mr. Warner's carpenter's shop, which stood nearly opposite Dea. Reed's house, and am confident that no Sunday-school was held there. My memory of Sunday-school commences in the meeting-house. I think very soon after it was first occupied. My father led me up the north aisle to the superintendent, who I think was Dea. N. C. Dickinson." A ladies' society was organized in the parish, May 20, 1868, under name of "The Ladies' Benevolent Society." Its object was to raise funds for benevolent purposes and promote Christian sympathy in the community. It had a membership of about 50, while 20 men were associated with it as honorary members. Its first officers were: President, Mrs. E. C. Miller; vice-president, Mrs. E. Graves; secretary, Mrs. J. W. Dana; treasurer, Mrs. E. H. Allen. A Christian Endeavor society was organized, Nov. 20, 1885, with Rev. C. S. Walker president. The original membership was 20, present membership 53.

The Sunday-school of the North Congregational church was organized in the spring of 1827. The first superintendent was Daniel Dickinson. Until stoves were put in the church the school was suspended in the fall, from Thanksgiving until May 1st. The "North Amherst Female Sewing Society" was organized June 5, 1837. Mrs. William W. Hunt, the pastor's wife, was the first president. It had an original membership of 36. In 1854, a branch of the society was organized at the "City," with Mrs. Dea. Loomis as president. At the society's fiftieth anniversary it was announced that it had raised for benevolent purposes \$4,228.60, of which \$314.18 had been given to soldiers' hospitals during the civil war. The society is known at present as the "Ladies' Social Circle." A Christian Endeavor society was organized Jan. 14, 1885, with the pastor of the church, Rev. G. H. Johnson, as president. At its organization it had 14 active and 14 associate members. Present membership 65.

Of the organization and early history of the Sunday-school connected with the Baptist church there are no records in existence. It is probable that the school was organized about the year 1832. The "Amherst Baptist Ladies' Benevolent Society" was organized March 4, 1852. Its expressed



object was "To do good, and to communicate, forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. Believing we can best obey this injunction by efficient and systematic action, in behalf of the benevolent and charitable objects of the day, we form ourselves into a society for the promotion of these objects." The directresses of the society were Mrs. E. Cummings, Mrs. C. A. McMaster, Mrs. A. Wellman. The Christian Endeavor society connected with the parish was organized March 1, 1891; its first president was Frank B. Bigelow, its original membership 28. Present membership 35.

At the first conference meeting of the M. E. church at Amherst center, O. S. Latham and Emma King were appointed a Sunday-school committee. Feb. 20, 1876, six months after the church was organized, the pastor reported that the Sunday-school had 50 members. O. S. Latham was the first superintendent. From time to time various organizations have been formed by the young people connected with the parish, including an Oxford League, a Christian Endeavor association and a Y. M. C. A. In the fall of 1889, an Epworth League was organized with Walter Pember as president. This league belongs to what is known as Group 5 in the Springfield district. A Sunday-school was organized in connection with the Methodist church at North Amherst prior to 1849. In that year it had six teachers, 30 scholars, one Bible class and a library of 120 volumes. The total expenses of the school for the year were \$11, of which \$5 was donated to the M. E. Sunday-school association.

The Sunday-school of Grace church parish was organized at about the same time as the church; the first superintendent was Rev. S. P. Parker, the rector. The "Ladies Sewing Society" was organized in 1865. Its original object was to provide for the poor of the parish, but this was afterwards changed to raising funds for parish purposes. Mrs. S. P. Parker, wife of the rector, was the first president. The society purchased the building used as a parsonage and deeded it to the parish on certain conditions. A society of Daughters of the King was organized in 1891, with a membership of about 18, Miss Flora E. Lessey being its first president. Its object is parish work.

The Sunday-school connected with the Universalist church was organized Sept. 16, 1888. Rev. J. Harry Holden was elected temporary superintendent: at the end of three months, W. M. Shepardson was chosen superintendent. The school when organized had about 30 members. The "Universalist Ladies' Social and Sewing Circle of Amherst" was organized May 10, 1887, the first president being Mrs. George M. Chamberlain; its object was parish work. At the annual meeting in May, 1895, the name of the organization was changed to the "Ladies' Aid Society of the Universalist Church of Amherst." A Young People's Christian



Union was organized April 18, 1894, with 14 members: its first president was Elma S. Newton.

A Christian Endeavor society was organized at Mill Valley in 1889, as the outgrowth of a series of neighborhood prayer-meetings. Its first president was Miss Grace Phillips. The society disbanded April 1, 1895.

#### HAMPSHIRE EAST ASSOCIATION.

The religious history of Amherst would be incomplete without reference to two institutions which, while not distinctively of Amherst origin, have exerted a powerful influence upon the religious life of the place, and, from their frequent meetings in this town, and the large number of Amherst citizens connected with them, have come in time to be regarded as local organizations. The Hampshire East Association of Congregational ministers is of ancient and honorable origin. The body from which it was derived was known originally as the "Northern Association of Hampshire in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts." David Parsons of Hadley Third Precinct was admitted to its membership in 1745. Later on it was known as the "Central Association in the County of Hampshire." To its fellowship were admitted the following pastors of churches in Amherst: Rev. Ichabod Draper, in 1786; Nathan Perkins, Jr., 1810; Daniel A. Clark, 1820; Zephaniah S. Moore, 1822; Royal Washburn, 1826; Horace B. Chapin, 1826; W. W. Hunt, 1827; Heman Humphrey, 1826; Thomas Shepherd, 1834; Josiah Bent, 1838; Gideon Dana, 1838; George Cooke, 1838; Aaron M. Colton, 1841.

The Hampshire East Association was organized Nov. 16, 1841, by a division of the Hampshire Association. The Amherst members at the time were Nathan Perkins, Heman Humphrey, William Tyler, John Sanford, John Whiton, George Cooke, Aaron M. Colton and Dana Goodsell. Of those who signed the constitution of the new organization but one, Rev. Warren H. Beaman, at that time a resident of North Hadley but later of Amherst, is now living. The constitution declared as the basis of association "the system of doctrines contained in the 'Assembly's Shorter Catechism.'" Its business was "to examine and license suitable candidates for the Gospel ministry, to inquire after religious intelligence, to give advice, when requested, respecting Gospel Order, to consider Cases of Conscience, discuss questions and criticise sermons, exegeses, Skeletons and Dissertations, presented for that purpose." The first meeting was held Nov. 16, 1841, at the house of Rev. A. M. Colton, 17 persons being present. Rev. Nathan Perkins served as moderator and Rev. George Cooke as scribe. The vote of the Hampshire Association, passed in answer to a petition, was read: it gave the petitioners dismissal from the old association with leave to organize a new one. It was voted to adopt the name





of the Hampshire East Association. At a meeting held Feb. 8, 1842, a committee from the Hampshire Association was present and urged a reconsideration of the action in forming the new body, but the request was refused. A constitution and by-laws were adopted Feb. 9, 1842.

In addition to discussion of questions relating distinctively to theology and religion, the association considered leading questions of the times. Slavery, intemperance, the Mexican war, these were among the topics discussed in the earlier years. Careful attention was devoted to the position of the human body while its owner was engaged in prayer, and to the question as to whether Saturday or Sunday evening should be observed as "holy time." In 1847, the association passed resolutions of approval of the American Peace society. In 1851, it endorsed the Maine liquor law. Feb. 10, 1858, it voted to pay \$250 toward the support of the ministry in Prescott, the sum to be assessed upon the churches. In 1859, the question was discussed, "Are there any good and efficient reasons why the annual Fast should be abolished?" it being decided in the negative, by unanimous vote. The same year, it was voted, "That in the opinion of this Association the raising of tobacco is an immorality." May 11, 1859, it was voted to raise \$300 for the support of the Gospel in Pelham the ensuing year. It was voted, in February, 1860, to adopt the report of a committee in favor of establishing a conference of churches in the district; a constitution to govern such a conference was adopted May 6. In 1861, the association became engaged in a controversy with the Eastern Hampden Association, as to the "regularity" of the organization of the Congregational church at South Hadley Falls, but the question was finally settled in an amicable way. June 6, 1865, the wives of the brethren present were invited to participate in the exercises.

In 1873, it was voted to hold all meetings of the association in Amherst. The practice had been, from the beginning, to hold the meetings in succession at the homes of the members of the body. In 1876, an invitation was extended and accepted to hold the meetings in the parlors of the First Congregational church. In 1874, resolutions were passed in favor of committing the churches to active temperance work. At a meeting held June 1, 1880, it was voted to devote fifteen minutes to "prayer for the country, with special reference to the political conventions of the month for nominating candidates for the presidency." In September, 1881, resolutions were passed in respect to the memory of James A. Garfield, the martyr president. At the same meeting, it was voted to approve the plan of securing an evangelist to labor within the boundaries of the conference, and to recommend to the conference to take steps at their next meeting to institute such an enterprise. Dec. 2, 1884, on invitation



of President Seelye, the place for holding the regular quarterly meetings was changed to Walker hall, where they have since been held.

Sept. 20, 1887, a committee was appointed to memorialize the national government, on behalf of the association, with reference to Indian schools. At a meeting held Feb. 5, 1889, the following resolution was adopted, a copy being forwarded to President-elect Harrison: "Resolved, that in our opinion, out of respect for the character of General Harrison, president-elect, and for the highest general good, on so public an occasion as the approaching inauguration ceremonies, intoxicating liquors should be dispensed with; and that in place of the usual ball, a reception, acceptable to all classes of citizens, should be substituted." Dec. 5, 1893, it was voted that the churches connected with the conference ought not to employ unordained and unlicensed men to do the full work of the ministry. The association voted to approve of their doing such evangelistic work as might open before them, but expressed its special disapprobation of such a departure from the established usage of Congregational churches, as the administration of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper and baptism by any but ordained ministers. This resolution was directed toward practices that had obtained in the churches at Packardville and Pelham, where services were conducted by college students.

The "Conference of Churches in Hampshire East Association" was organized at a meeting held in Granby, Nov. 13, 1860. Its expressed object was, "the promotion of Christian Fellowship and the spiritual welfare of the churches." Ecclesiastial jurisdiction was expressly disclaimed. The churches represented at the meeting were Amherst First, Amherst Second, Amherst College, Amherst North, Belchertown, Enfield, Granby, Greenwich, Hadley First, Hadley Second, Hadley Russell, Hatfield, Leverett, Prescott, South Hadley First. A temporary organization was effected, Rev. Warren H. Beaman being chosen moderator and Rev. Franklin Tuxbury scribe. A constitution, prepared and submitted by a committee of the Hampshire East Association, was discussed, amended and adopted. Semi-annual meetings were to be held in the towns represented by the churches in the conference. Soon after organization, the conference turned its attention to the collection of church statistics. At a meeting held April 24, 1866, it was voted that the committee on statistics be instructed to have blank tables for statistics printed and sent to all the pastors before the next session of the conference, so that they could be filled out and entered at that time, and that the committee combine these tables in one and have enough copies printed to put one in each family of the churches connected with the conference. Since this vote was adopted, the conference has adhered to the plan of printing and issuing annually the church statistics in tabulated form.



In October, 1867, a Sunday-school convention was organized in connection with the conference, and continued thereafter. In 1874, it was voted that the conference recommend to the churches composing it that a collection be taken up by each of them during the year in aid of the sustenative fund for aged and infirm ministers and their families. Oct. 26, 1875, a memorial was adopted addressed to the managers of the Centennial Exposition, against the opening of the exposition buildings on Sunday. Oct. 16, 1877, it was "Resolved, that we endorse the recommendation of the General Association at its meeting in 1876, that the churches employ at the sacrament of the supper the unfermented fruit of the vine." In October, 1880, the church in Whately was dropped from the roll of the conference. In 1882, the conference heard the report of Rev. Jason Hatch, an evangelist employed by the body to do mission work in outlying districts. In 1884, the committee on local evangelization were authorized to carry on their work in the hill towns at the east in such a way as seemed to them advisable, and to assess the necessary expense connected therewith upon the churches. The same year, a memorial was adopted, addressed to the Massachusetts Legislature, requesting that body to pass a law making it the duty of teachers in the public schools to give instruction respecting the evils of using intoxicants, and to make provision for text-books to be used in such study. In 1885, it was voted to send a special invitation to the Sunday-school meeting at Zion chapel to be represented at future meetings of Sunday-school conventions. A new constitution was adopted in 1886.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

---

EDUCATION IN AMHERST.—SCHOOL BUILDINGS.—SCHOOL DISTRICT RECORDS.—GRADING THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.—THE HIGH SCHOOL.—SUPERINTENDENTS AND TEACHERS.—SCHOOL APPROPRIATIONS.—TERMS AND VACATIONS.—PRIVATE SCHOOLS.—MT. PLEASANT CLASSICAL INSTITUTE.—"AMHERST FEMALE ACADEMY."—OTHER INSTITUTIONS.

Amherst is known throughout the nation as an educational center. This distinction is due primarily to the work of its collegiate institutions, but that work has been ably supplemented by the instruction given in its public



and private schools. The schools established in Hadley Third Precinct soon after its first settlement were, probably, no better and no worse than those sustained by neighboring communities. It was not until Amherst Academy was founded, in 1812, that residents of Amherst turned their particular attention to educational development. It was nearly a half century later ere the public schools were graded, and the foundations laid for that system of free public education, in which the town has come to take such just pride. Of privately conducted educational institutions, Amherst has been the home of many during the century that is now drawing to a close. Some of these have passed away, leaving no records save in the deeds of those whose characters they helped to form; others yet enjoy a prosperous existence. For obvious reasons, it is impossible to present here any complete or extended list of the "family schools," "boarding-schools," seminaries and other institutions for educational purposes that have flourished in Amherst from time to time. Careful investigation has secured the names, and fragments of information concerning some few of these private schools, and these are here presented. Of the public schools the records are more complete.

Of educational work as conducted in Amherst in the earlier years, a brief review has been given in a preceding chapter. The population being scattered over a wide extent of territory, there was a natural division into school districts, but no definite boundaries were assigned to these until 1792. In 1764, when the first school-houses were erected, there were but four districts, a "north," a "south," an "east middle" and "west middle." For many years these districts afforded adequate educational facilities for the inhabitants of the various sections of the town. In 1771, a new school was established at the West street in North Amherst. In 1784, the number of districts was increased to six. In 1838, there were eight districts in the town. In 1864, the town voted to abolish the school districts. Subsequent to the grading of the schools, in 1861, and largely due to that cause, the number of schools was greatly increased, and for many years the town supported not less than nineteen.

The early school-houses, like all buildings, public and private, of the times, were erected at the least expense possible. Such a thing as an attempt at ornamentation was unthought of. The buildings afforded protection from the heat of the summer's sun, and in winter, aided by wood-fires of generous proportion, from the season's cold. They had doors and windows, but no blinds or curtains to keep the sun from shining in the scholars' faces. A row of desks extended around three sides of the school-room, with other rows built across the center. In front of these desks were corresponding rows of wooden benches, generally without backs,





hard as the nether millstone and worn smooth by the generations of boys and girls who found in them a support but not a rest. Both desks and benches bore witness to the decorative skill of the American boy aided by his jack knife. Scientific heating and ventilation were unknown, but the box-stoves gave forth a generous heat and the wind found ready access around the door and window-casings. The school-houses were frequently built at private expense and afterwards purchased by the town. In 1786, the town voted to allow a reasonable sum to the persons who had built a school-house in the north part of the town on the road leading to Sunderland; also, to build a school-house in the north-east part of the town. In 1788, £30 was allowed for the school-house in the north-east part of the town. In 1790, it was voted to sell the school-house near Landlord Parsons' tavern at vendue, and to have but three schools in town the coming year. In 1791, it was voted to build two school-houses, one near the Second parish meeting-house, the other in the south part at East street. The appropriation made to pay the expense of these two buildings was £80, or something like \$200 for each. The following year, a vote was passed to erect a school-house in the South-west district, £40 being appropriated to meet the expense. In 1796, it was voted to build a school-house in the South-east district of the same dimensions as the one that had been burned; also to build a school-house in the North-west district. Appropriations were made, for the former \$300, for the latter \$200. In 1798, it was voted to raise \$300 for building or purchasing a school-house in the West Middle district. In the same year, later on, it was voted to build a school-house one story high and with two chimneys. In 1799, it was voted that the school-house in the East Middle district be moved to a more convenient spot. In 1804, a vote was passed to build a new school-house in the East Middle district, and in 1806, similar provision was made for the North-east district.

It was but natural that school-buildings erected at an average expense of from \$200 to \$300 should stand in need of frequent repairs, and serve their purpose but a few years; yet it is not until a comparatively recent date that the town has thought advisable to spend more money in construction and less in repairs and rebuilding. The grading of the schools in 1861, and the establishment of a high school at the center village, rendered imperative the erection of new school-buildings. The school report for the year ending March 1, 1861, states that high school bonds had been issued to the amount of \$12,000, of which \$9,500 had been sold and the remainder were engaged. During the following year, the total amount expended on high and grammar school buildings was \$12,836.70. In 1864, when the district system was abolished, a committee of eight was



appointed by the town to appraise the school-houses, lands and property belonging to the various school districts. In 1865, the school-house in District No. 4 (at the "City") was sold to the New London Northern railway company; the following year, a new school-house was built in the district, at a cost, including land, of \$1,221. In 1866, the school-house in District No. 3, at South Amherst, was remodeled at an expense of \$680.44; during the same year, lightning-rods were placed on all the school buildings, the cost being \$213.75.

At the annual town-meeting in March, 1866, the selectmen and school committee were authorized to confer with the trustees of Amherst Academy, and directed to report at a future meeting the expense of repairing the academy building, also to report the expense of other locations for school-houses. The academy trustees agreed to sell the real estate belonging to the academy to the town for \$5,000, and to appropriate the income from the sum received towards the support of a classical department in the town high school. The town willingly accepted this proposition; in 1868, the old academy building was torn down, and the present Amity-street school-building erected. The cost to the town, as recorded in the annual reports, was, in 1868, \$8,010; in 1869, \$6,711.84. In 1870, a new school-house was erected in the North-west district at a cost of \$8,000; the old school-house had been sold to the North parish. In 1871, there were eleven school-houses owned by the town. In 1880, an addition was made to the high school building at a cost of \$2,064.72, to accommodate a grammar school. In 1889, the building occupied by the North grammar and intermediate schools was burned. The schools were held for a time in the lecture-rooms of the Congregational and Methodist churches; afterwards, the grammar school was installed in an unoccupied room in the brick school-house, and a new building was erected at the "City" at a cost of \$1,924.82. The last, and one of the most notable additions to the school-buildings owned by the town, was made in 1894. Dec. 5, 1893, the school-house at East Amherst was burned; at a town-meeting held Dec. 14, a building committee was chosen and instructed to procure plans and estimates for a new building. The committee reported at a meeting held Jan. 24, 1894; their report was accepted and they were authorized to erect a brick building, conforming to plans selected, at a cost not exceeding \$7,600. The building was completed in readiness for use at the opening of the fall term in 1894, and its entire cost to the town amounted to \$9,498.46.

Under the old system, the district stood for much the same in educational and neighborhood matters as did the parish in ecclesiastical affairs. There was this important difference; the parish assessed and collected its



own taxes, while the school district expended the sums appropriated by the town, as well as those raised within its own limits.

From the records of the "West Middle" School district, beginning with the year 1826, the following facts are obtained: At a meeting held April 4, 1826, of the inhabitants of the West Middle School district, Artemas Thompson was chosen moderator and Luke Sweetser clerk and treasurer. A committee of five, consisting of William Boltwood, Chester Kellogg, Aaron M. Chandler, W. S. Howland and Elijah Boltwood, was chosen, to view land and ascertain where a suitable place could be had for erecting a school-house, and also to determine whether it would be expedient to erect a new house or repair the old one. At a meeting held April 25, it was voted to build a school-house. A committee was appointed to find the center of the district, having regard to scholars, assessment and distance, also to ascertain where and for how much land to build on might be secured. At a meeting held May 2, the district voted not to repair the old school-house. Voted, "that the district will not tax themselves for the purchase of land to build a school-house on." The district expressed willingness to purchase either the plot of land owned by S. F. Dickinson north of Col. Smith's, or the plot of land owned by David Parsons' heirs near Jacob Edson's. It was afterwards decided to purchase the land owned by Mr. Dickinson. Two committees were chosen to solicit subscriptions for the purchase of land.

May 16, the district voted to spend \$25 from money appropriated for summer schools in repairing the old house sufficiently to use for school purposes. At a meeting held June 20, it was voted to build a school-house the present season, that the building should be of brick, two stories in height, and not exceeding 40 by 28 feet. Some of the residents in the district were dissatisfied with the proposed location of the school-building and appealed to the selectmen; the latter decided that the house should stand on the land purchased. Dec. 25, the district voted to allow the bills presented by individuals and passed by the building committee. Sept. 3, 1827, it was voted to finish the upper story of the school-house, to paint the outside woodwork and whitewash the brick, to build a wood-house, dig a well and put a pump in the well. The prudential committee were authorized to dispose of the old building as they should think proper, but the latter vote was rescinded at a subsequent meeting. The land on which the old school-house stood was sold at auction to Nathan Dickinson for \$42.50.

Jan. 17, 1839, it was voted not to unite with other districts to form a union school district. June 6, 1842, it was voted that \$25 be assessed on the district, to purchase a library for the use of the schools. April 10, 1848,



a committee appointed at a previous meeting reported in favor of erecting an additional building on the school-house land. April 17, it voted to divide the schools in the district. July 7, 1854, it was voted to unite with the Mill Valley district in providing a suitable place for holding the West high school, under the provisions of the vote passed by the town at its last annual meeting. The name of the district was changed from "West Middle" to "West Center" in 1842; after 1847 it was known as "District No. 1." The last entry in the record book bears date May 2, 1864.

The records of the North-East School district, from 1826 to 1863, have been preserved and contain matter of interest. At the first recorded meeting held April 27, 1826, Daniel Dickinson served as moderator and clerk. May 5, 1826, Solomon K. Eastman was chosen treasurer and Peter Ingram committee to superintend repairs upon the school-house. It was voted to raise \$40 for repairs and to pay for a stove to be placed in the school-house. March 1, 1829, the district chose a prudential committee, highway surveyors, field-drivers, hog-reeves and surveyors of wood. To this list of officers there were added in subsequent years, surveyors of lumber, tythingmen, and a sexton. A committee of six was appointed, "whose duty it shall be to visit the winter school by at least two of their number once every two weeks during its continuance." At the annual meetings wood was purchased for the use of the schools, the amount needed being set up at auction and sold to the lowest bidder. The average price in the '30's was about \$1.50 per cord, but there was a gradual increase yearly until in the '50's it reached \$3.00 per cord. March 6, 1831, the district was so greatly pleased with the services of Miss E. Warner as teacher, instructions were given the district treasurer to pay her \$6.50 in addition to her stated wages. Feb. 26, 1837, a committee was appointed to prosecute all persons who should damage the school-house in any way.

As early as 1838, the district began to consider the question of erecting a new school-house. There was the usual difficulty in deciding upon plans, and the place for erecting the building, as is shown by the following extracts from the records. March 2, 1838, a committee was appointed to prepare a plan for a school-house suitable for the district. Nov. 5 of the same year, a committee was appointed to examine the old house and see if it was worth repairing; if not, to draw plans for a new house, select a place to locate the same and make an estimate of the cost. At a meeting held Nov. 14, it was voted to build a new house and a committee of three was appointed to find a location. This vote was rescinded Nov. 23, and a vote passed to repair the old house. Feb. 8, 1839, the matter of forming a union district with the North-west district for maintaining a high school was considered and the proposition voted down, 84 to 19. Feb. 24, 1840,





still another committee was appointed to decide on a site for a new school-house. Feb. 28, the district voted to build a new school-house provided a suitable location could be secured at reasonable expense. An offer was made to L. L. Draper of \$75 for a piece of land upon his farm, but he declined to sell. March 4, it was voted to call on the selectmen to decide where the school-house should be placed. March 11, votes were passed to buy a piece of land of W. Roberts for \$120, and to erect a school-house with two rooms. March 20, it was voted to build the house of brick, one story in height. The building was erected during the summer of 1840, and March 5, 1841, the old house was put up at auction and sold to Alvan Barnard for \$34.

March 5, 1841, the district voted to raise and appropriate \$25 for purchasing and establishing a school district library. Nov. 21, 1842, rules for the management and use of the library were adopted. Every family in the district was given the privilege of drawing one book from the library every second Monday, while every family having one or more members between the ages of 11 and 21 could draw two books. The head of the family was held responsible for the safe keeping, careful usage and return of these volumes. March 1, 1844, the district voted to allow Rufus Adams his proportionate share of the school money for schooling his children in the district in Leverett, near his home. April 9, 1851, a committee of conference between districts numbers 4 and 5 agreed that the first session of the North high school should be held in District No. 4, at the "City", and the second in District No. 5, at the West street. At the same meeting it was voted to set out ornamental and shade trees on the school-house lot and to build a fence on the south and west sides. The last entry in the record book bears date of 1863.

The records of the North-west school district, from 1841 to 1862, are in existence and contain matters of general interest. In 1841, the district held several meetings to consider the matter of building a new school-house. It was voted first to build of wood, then of brick, then again of wood. Several locations were viewed and priced, and each in turn rejected. An attempt was made to procure money by subscription to build, in connection with the school-house, a hall, to be used for singing-schools, lectures and other public events. In 1842, it was voted to raise \$20 for the purpose of purchasing and establishing a school district library. The district reserved \$5 to fit up a place for keeping the library, and voted a salary of \$6 per year to the librarian. The district succeeded in getting its new school-house built in 1845, and voted, July 14, to let Mr. S. V. White have the use of it the coming fall, for a select school, for \$12. The building committee was authorized to put a bell upon the house, providing the



expense should be defrayed by subscription. At a meeting held in 1846, a committee was appointed to exchange the district library for that of some other district. It was also voted to lay on the table an article to see whether the district would let its hall for a dancing school. In 1847, a committee was appointed to have charge of the hall, and instructed to let the same "when they can get anything for it." In 1851, committees from the North-west and North-east districts concurred in recommending that the fall session of the North high school be held in the school-house of the North-east district, and the winter session of the school in the school-house of the North-west district. In 1853, the district appointed a committee to take action to procure pay for the wood burned by the high school that belonged to the common school, and also instructed the hall committee "not to let the high school in the hall the coming winter." The latter vote was rescinded at a meeting held later, and it was voted "to let the high school in the hall this winter, and the high school to make good all the damaged that is done to the same by the high school." In 1861, it was voted unanimously not to favor the abolition of the school districts in town. The records of other school districts of the town may be in existence, but careful investigation has failed to discover them; the foregoing will serve to show as fully as desirable the nature of the district organizations, and the character of the business transacted at their meetings.

Soon after 1840, the question of grading the public schools in Amherst began to be agitated. At the outset the proposal encountered strenuous opposition, many believing that the peculiar outline of the town, the extent of its territory, and its division into a number of distinct settlements would render the proposed system inadvisable if not impracticable. Yet the old system of "mixed" schools had little to recommend it. The grouping of pupils from five to twenty years of age, and differing more in educational attainments than in years, in one school and under the instruction of one teacher, was little calculated to afford desirable results. In the smaller districts, nearly every pupil might with justice be placed in a separate class, and the multiplication of classes and of studies rendered it impossible for the teacher to do full justice by any.

From instruction in the primer to that in higher mathematics was a step no teacher could take at a moment's notice, and do full justice to himself or to his pupils. It was not until 1860, that the town voted to adopt the graded system in its public schools, and not until the following year was the work of examining and classifying the pupils undertaken and successfully carried out. The school committee in 1861 consisted of Rev. Charles L. Woodworth, Rev. George Cooke and Dr. D. B. N. Fish.



The town contained at the time between 700 and 800 pupils of school age. The task involved in the examination of each pupil and in assigning each to the proper grade required time and patience as well as keen intelligence. The problem was complicated by the fact that, as in all communities, many of the older pupils were not qualified to join the advanced grades, causing dissatisfaction among their parents. That the work was done, and well done, is to the lasting credit of the town and its committee.

The committee, in their report to the town on the matter of grading the schools, submitted at the annual meeting in 1862, say: "The classification which has been adopted in the schools, as now organized, is similar to what is practiced in most of the towns of the Commonwealth, in which the schools are graded. \* \* \* Our standards of examination and class rank will, if well maintained, give us a highly creditable position, and secure to our schools a range of educational advantages as comprehensive and complete as can be found in any of our towns." The committee established one high school, four grammar schools, four intermediate schools and eight primary schools, into which were admitted, at the first, 764 scholars, of whom eight were residents in other towns. The high school, two grammar, one intermediate and one primary were located at the center; one grammar, one intermediate and three primary at South Amherst; one grammar, one intermediate and two primary at North Amherst, one primary and one intermediate at East Amherst and one primary at Mill Valley. To the high school grade, 31 pupils were admitted; to the grammar school, 133; to the intermediate school, 195; to the primary school, 397. From the center and East Amherst, there were 91 pupils in high and grammar schools, from North Amherst 50, from South Amherst 23. In the intermediate schools, at the center and East Amherst, there were 99 pupils; at North Amherst, 53; at South Amherst, 43. In the primary schools, at the center and East Amherst, there were 195 pupils; at North Amherst, 103; at South Amherst, 99. The average age of pupils admitted to the grammar school grade was 14 years, to the high school grade 17.

The course of study, marked out for the different grades, was, in outline, as follows: Primary schools, reading, spelling, primary arithmetic, arithmetical notation and numeration, introductory geography; intermediate schools, reading, spelling, writing, intellectual and practical arithmetic, modern geography, parts of speech and inflections; grammar schools, arithmetic, United States history, English grammar, map drawing, algebra, physical geography, book-keeping, composition and declamation; high school, algebra, geometry, English analysis, general history, book-keeping, surveying, United States constitution, natural philosophy, rhetoric, astronomy, chemistry, political economy, moral science, natural history, logic.



Pupils in Latin at the high school were required to pursue only those studies which were necessary for admission to college. Pupils at the high school were divided in three classes. Applicants for admission to advanced grade were examined at the close of the winter session, or of the summer session, of each school, and a certificate was required from the teacher of the school that the pupil was properly prepared for advancement; also, that he or she sustained a good moral character. No children under five years of age were allowed in the public schools. Each teacher was required to keep a record of the scholarship and deportment of every pupil, to be ready for the inspection of the committee at the close of each week.

In the records of the North-west school district for the year 1851, mention is made of a high school. The report of the school committee for 1853 shows that three high schools were maintained in town, one at the center, one at North Amherst and one at South Amherst. The committee advised the building of three houses to accommodate these schools. The course of studies pursued at these schools was in many features similar to the high school course of the present day, with the omission of Latin and Greek. At the annual town-meeting in 1860, when the town voted to grade the schools, it was also voted to establish one high school at the center village. The high school building was erected in 1860, and dedicated Sept. 2, 1861. The school was opened in September, 1861, with Samuel J. Storrs as principal and with 26 pupils in attendance; in December of that year, five more pupils were admitted. In July, 1862, two young men were graduated from the school and entered Amherst College. Mr. Storrs resigned his position as principal in 1862, to enter the Union army; in the winter term of that year, Charles D. Adams served as principal. The first graduation exercises were held at the end of the school year in 1864, the graduating class consisting of four young ladies and one young gentleman. Charles H. Parkhurst, the noted divine, served as principal of the school from the spring term in 1867 to the end of the school year in 1869. In the winter of 1871-72, a school lyceum was instituted and supported for a time with much enthusiasm; the library was considerably enlarged at the same time. The income of the "Academy fund," so called, rests in the hands of a board of trustees, and is applied by them, at their discretion, toward the support of the classical department of the high school. It is generally used to pay for the services of an instructor in the Greek language. During the year 1893, the high school building was altered, repaired and enlarged, at a cost of some \$2,500.

In 1867, the town authorized the appointment of a superintendent of schools, at a salary not to exceed \$800. From time to time the town has





employed a superintendent, outside the school committee, with satisfactory results. It is safe to say that the public schools of Amherst were never more prosperous and never accomplished better work than when in charge of H. L. Read as superintendent. The present superintendent, W. D. Parkinson, began his services in Amherst in 1893; since that time the schools have been brought up to a higher standard than for many years preceding. The town of Amherst has been fortunate in securing the services, as members of its school committee from year to year, of persons exceptionally well qualified for the position. Ministers of the gospel, college professors, lawyers, doctors, men prominent in professional and social life, have given of their time and talent for the benefit of the public schools, for compensation which, to say the least, was entirely inadequate for the services rendered. The town owes a debt of gratitude to the public-spirited citizens who have done so much in the interest of its educational system. The town has been fortunate, also, in the character and attainments of the teachers it has employed in its public schools. Many of them were born in Amherst, and gained their education at the schools which in time they came to serve as teachers. It has been cause for regretful comment in the past that other towns and cities have been so quick to recognize the merits of Amherst teachers, and to draw them away by the temptations of larger salaries and broader fields of labor.

The items of school appropriations and expenditures will be considered in another chapter, where they will be presented in tabulated form. The town has ever been generous in providing funds for carrying on the work of education. With the growth of the town, and the increase in school population, there has been more than proportionate growth in the sums expended upon the public schools. For the school year ending in 1862, when the grading of the pupils was accomplished and 764 pupils were admitted to the various schools, the amount of the school appropriations was but \$3,200. In 1894, with a total enrollment of 815 pupils, the school appropriation was \$13,600, and this was increased by a special appropriation for repairs and by receipts from various sources to over \$14,500. It is true that it costs more to conduct a public school to-day than it did thirty-five years ago; books and supplies must be furnished by the town which were formerly purchased by the pupils, the schools must be better equipped in every way, the buildings better cared for, and transportation afforded for scholars living in the more remote parts of the town. But it is also true that the public is willing to spend more money for educational purposes than it was a generation ago, and the demand is for better rather than for cheaper schools. In the committee's report for the school year ending in 1895, the statement is made that the best female teachers could be



procured in winter for \$21 per month, including board, while the best male teachers commanded a salary of from \$35 to \$40 per month, including board. The town from motives of economy, has made it a practice to employ female teachers in nearly all its schools, and with generally satisfactory results.

With the grading of the schools came greater uniformity in the length of term and vacations. In 1861-62, the committee arranged, for the primary schools, three terms of 11 weeks each; for the intermediate schools, three terms of 12 weeks each; for the grammar schools, two terms, one of 12, the other of 14 weeks. By statute law the high school must be in session 36 weeks. In 1878, the primary schools were in session 32 weeks, the intermediate schools 33 weeks, the grammar schools 34 weeks. Other matters of interest are gathered from the school reports. In 1861, there were eight school districts in town, designated as follows: No. 1, at the Center; No. 2, East Middle; No. 3, South Middle; No. 4, "City;" No. 5, North Amherst; No. 6, South-west; No. 7, Mill Valley; No. 8, South-east. The report for the school year ending in 1860 gives the following as the number of pupils in each district: No. 1, 149; No. 2, 147; No. 3, 56; No. 4, 71; No. 5, 107; No. 6, 31; No. 7, 38; No. 8, 50; total, 649. In 1861, the town voted that the school appropriation should be divided as heretofore, one-third equally to the eight districts, the remaining two-thirds in proportion to the number of scholars in each district. In 1869, an ungraded school was maintained during the winter months for the benefit of those unable to attend the public schools at other seasons of the year. In 1872, it was voted by the school board "That hereafter the only corporal punishment to be inflicted upon pupils of the schools shall be by a rattan or ruler upon the hand, and that no other corporal punishment shall be allowed." In 1878, a uniform length was adopted for the daily sessions, of three hours in the forenoon and two and one-half hours in the afternoon, all schools opening at 9 A. M. In 1880, the following terms were fixed upon for tuition in Amherst schools of pupils resident in other towns: High school, \$10 per term; grammar schools, \$5; intermediate, \$4; primary, \$3. In 1881, the provisions of the state law in regard to the vaccination of scholars were enforced. In 1884, music was first taught in the schools, and books and supplies were purchased by the town for use of the pupils. In 1885, systematic instruction was first given in regard to the effects of the use of alcohol on the human system. In 1887, the first appropriation, \$300, was made for the transportation of pupils from the "ends" of the town to the high school. In 1888, the plan was adopted of holding but one session daily at the high school, from 8-30 A. M. to 1 P. M.





MOUNT PLEASANT INSTITUTE—1827.



AMHERST, LOOKING FROM PELHAM—1850.



Of the many private educational institutions which have been maintained in Amherst, the most noted, aside from Amherst Academy, was the Mount Pleasant Classical Institution. Nowhere within the length and breadth of the Connecticut Valley could be found such an ideal location for an institute of learning as is furnished by Mount Pleasant. A commanding eminence, a little way out from the center village of Amherst, surrounded by a noble grove of oaks and chestnuts, it affords a comprehensive view of the valleys to east and west, a range of scenery covering historic ground, in itself a memory and inspiration. In January, 1827, Chauncey Colton and Francis Fellowes, graduates of Amherst College in the class of 1826, issued a prospectus for a classical school which they proposed to establish in Amherst. Mr. Colton was a native of Longmeadow, and was born Aug. 30, 1800; Mr. Fellowes was born at Montville, Conn., Nov. 20, 1803. The buildings of the institution, capacious in size and of greater architectural pretention than was customary at the time, were erected in 1826 and 1827. The classes were organized June 1, 1827, and the chapel dedicated the following Sabbath. From a catalog issued in January, 1828, the following facts are derived.

In addition to the principals, seven instructors were employed, the course of instruction embracing the following departments: Modern languages, intellectual and moral philosophy, elementary English and commercial study, belles lettres and oratory, Latin and Greek languages, ancient and modern Greek, mathematics, natural philosophy and drawing. The number of pupils was 68, a majority coming from New England, six from the Southern states, two from Greece and one from France. Their ages ranged from four to sixteen years. The second name upon the roll is that of Henry Ward Beecher. The expressed aim of the institution was: "to combine the highest advantages of public and private education by a liberal and necessarily expensive provision of instruction in the various departments of Ancient and Modern Learning, Commercial Theory, etc.—by a regular and systematic course of physical culture in the Gymnasium, and that moral and religious influence which contributes to fit man for the high purposes of existence." The government of the institution was strictly paternal in character. From the whole body of students a "Class of Honor" was chosen, consisting only of those who were distinguished by unexceptionable deportment, a just sense of right and unimpeached moral courage. From this body, an offender against the rules of the institution was, at the discretion of the principals and according to the nature of the offence, allowed to select a jury of twelve to sit in judgment upon his case. In this "jury of twelve" it is easy to discern the germ of the Amherst College Senate and "student self-government."





The whole number of students was divided into five sections, over each of which was placed a "Praefect," whose duty it was to notice any departure from established laws of correct deportment and render weekly reports to the instructors. The morning bell for rising rang, in summer, at 4-30 A. M. and a half-hour was allowed for the toilet. At 5 the pupils assembled on the muster-grounds and spent an hour in gymnastic exercises and games. From 6 to 7 o'clock the time was spent in the class-room; at 7 breakfast was served, after which came morning devotions in the chapel and exercises upon the play-grounds until 8. From 8 to 12 the time was spent in recitation and study. From 12 to 1 came gymnastic exercises in the grove, and dinner was served at 1-30. The time from the dinner hour until 2-30 was devoted to recreation, from 2-30 to 6-30 to study and recitation, from 6-30 to 7-30 in gymnastic exercises and recreation. At 7-30 supper was served, after which evening worship was attended in the chapel. At 8 the smaller boys retired, the older ones studying until 9, when all retired.

The annual charges were fixed at \$250, "one-half payable semi-annually in advance." These charges included tuition, board, room, furniture, fuel, lights, mending and washing. For apparel, books, stationery, etc., the parent or guardian was expected to place a reasonable sum for expenditure in the hands of the principal. There were two vacations each year, one of two weeks from April 1, the other of three weeks from the first Thursday in August. Students might remain at the institution during the vacations, or travel with some of the instructors. The annual examinations, lasting from six to ten days, began on May 20. The pupils were not allowed, save in special cases, to leave the institution unless accompanied by one of the instructors. They wore a simple uniform. At the end of the catalog are letters of commendation for the institution signed by T. H. Gallaudet, principal of the American Asylum for the education of the deaf and dumb, Rev. Lyman Beecher, D. D., and Heman Humphrey, D. D., president of Amherst College. Under a special law passed by the General Court, Feb. 16, 1831, Francis Fellowes, Joel W. Newton and Martin Thayer were incorporated as the proprietors of the Mount Pleasant Classical Institution, "for the advancement of the purposes of education and instruction in the liberal sciences and arts." They were authorized to hold real estate not exceeding \$50,000 in value, and personal estate to the amount of \$30,000.

For five years the institution prospered and then, for some unexplained reason, was discontinued. The buildings were unoccupied for a time, and then were disconnected, the central structure remaining in its present location, while the buildings at the sides were removed to other parts of



the village. One of the "wings" was located on Pleasant street, where Dickinson's block now stands, where it served as a tenement-house, and from the multiplicity and motley character of its tenants won the name of the "Bee Hive." It was torn down sometime during the '60s. Two other sections of the buildings are yet standing, on Northampton street. In 1846, the Mount Pleasant Institute was re-established, as a boarding school for boys, by Rev. John A. Nash. It was successfully conducted by him for eight years, when it passed under the control of his son, Henry C. Nash, who, assisted by his son, William K., has conducted it since. The school has enjoyed something more than a local reputation, many of its pupils coming from foreign countries.

The first institution established at Amherst, expressly designed for the higher education of females, was the "Amherst Female Seminary," which began its work in 1832. But little information can be obtained in regard to this school, which seems to have been prosperous in its day. From a catalog published in 1835, it is learned that the whole number of pupils in attendance during the year was 191. Of these, many were resident in Amherst; some came from other towns in Massachusetts, from Connecticut, New Hampshire, Vermont, Georgia and Alabama, and one from Michigan "Territory." The school was held in Mack's Hall, in the upper part of the building occupying the site where Cook's block now stands. The principal was Miss Hannah White, an intimate friend of Mary Lyon. The teachers were the Misses Mary Proctor, Harriet Partridge, Mary A. White, Elizabeth Stone, Sarah J. Kimberly and Anne C. Payson. The executive committee of the institution consisted of Luke Sweetser, Charles Adams and Lucius Boltwood, Esq. Miss White was succeeded as principal by Mrs. Washburn. The seminary was incorporated by an act of the General Court passed April 8, 1836. The incorporators were Heman Humphrey, Edward Hitchcock, Solomon Pitkin and others. They were authorized to hold real estate to the amount of \$10,000, and personal estate to the same amount, "to be devoted exclusively to the purposes of education." The seminary was a day school, having no accommodations for boarding pupils. It continued in successful operation until February, 1838, when the building in which it was held was destroyed by fire.

In 1827; Miss J. Draper kept a boarding-school in Amherst for young ladies. In 1845, Samuel N. White conducted a "select school for young ladies and gentlemen," at North Amherst. Mr. White was at a later date principal of Amherst Academy. The General Court, by a special act passed in 1854, incorporated Lemuel Porter, Amory Gale and E. A. Cummings as the "Ladies Collegiate Institute," to be established in the town of Amherst. They were authorized to hold real and personal estate to a



value not exceeding \$150,000. There is no further record concerning this ambitious project, and Amherst College yet awaits its "annex." In 1855, the Misses F. J. and A. E. Emerson conducted a school for young ladies at their home in the old "Strong house." From 1855 to 1868, Hon. R. B. Hubbard conducted a boys' boarding-school in the house on Lincoln avenue now occupied by Rev. J. E. Tuttle. Mr. Hubbard had served for three years as principal of the Mount Pleasant Institute and had devoted much of his life to educational work. His school was ably conducted and was held in high repute. Among his pupils who gained distinction in after life was Eugene Field, poet and journalist, recently deceased. In 1856, Miss Brewster kept a school in the second story of the academy building. This school was fitted to accommodate from 20 to 25 pupils, and instruction was given in the elementary and higher English studies and in Latin. In 1860, Rev. George Cooke conducted a young ladies' institute in the "Sellon house," now occupied by the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity. A three years' course of instruction was offered, and the proprietor announced that no expense would be spared to secure the most able instructors.

As early as 1847, a project was formed for establishing an agricultural school at Amherst. In 1848, the General Court passed a special act incorporating Edward Hitchcock, William B. Calhoun and Samuel L. Hinckley by the name of the Massachusetts Agricultural Institute. They were authorized to hold real and personal estate to the amount of \$50,000, for the purpose of establishing in some one of the towns lying on the banks of the Connecticut river an agricultural school and experimental farm, the object of which should be instruction in agricultural science and improvement in all the arts connected with the practice of farming. Edward Hitchcock, president of Amherst College, was deeply interested in the subject of agricultural education. His scientific studies had given him a thorough acquaintance with the geology of the Connecticut Valley, its rocks and soils. Scientific agriculture was at the time almost unknown in America, and presented problems which he considered worthy his careful attention: The "Massachusetts Agricultural Institute" had nothing but corporate existence, but it prepared the way for the Agricultural College. In 1850, President Hitchcock was appointed a member of a board of five commissioners, whose duty it was to consider the expediency of establishing agricultural schools or colleges in the Commonwealth. The same year he traveled extensively in Europe, visiting and inspecting many agricultural institutions in England, Ireland, Scotland, Germany, Switzerland and France. The results of his investigations were embodied in a report submitted to the General Court in 1851. In 1855, John A. Nash announced through the columns of the *Hampshire and Franklin Express*, that arrangements



had been made in connection with Amherst College for instruction in agriculture and kindred sciences of young men not permanently connected with the college, but who might resort to it, for longer or shorter periods at pleasure, for this specific purpose. This instruction was to be given only during the fall and winter terms. It included lectures on geology and physiology, by President Hitchcock; on mechanical philosophy, hydrostatics, hydraulics, pneumatics, electricity and magnetism, by Prof. E. S. Snell; on organic and inorganic chemistry, by Prof. W. S. Clark, the latter, in after years, president of the Agricultural College. In the summer of 1828, the *New England Inquirer* published for several weeks the announcement of a law-school to be opened in Amherst by Samuel Fowler Dickinson.

Of schools established at a later date, and still maintained, are those conducted by Mrs. W. F. Stearns, Miss V. W. Buffum, Mrs. R. G. Williams, Rev. E. C. Winslow and Mrs. W. D. Herrick. Mrs. Stearns' home school for young ladies was established in September, 1877; Mrs. Stearns has acted as principal since its beginning. There is no age limit required of pupils for entrance. The pupils are given a liberal education but are not fitted for college. The school is well and favorably known throughout a wide section and draws its pupils from many states. In the fall of 1883, Mrs. Emma Owen Buffum established a preparatory school for young ladies in the house of Rev. George Lyman on North Prospect St. She met with such success that in the summer of 1885 she leased the Sweetser place on Lessey street and opened the Oak Grove school for young ladies. Mrs. Buffum died Feb. 7, 1887, and was succeeded, in the conduct of the school, by Miss Vryling W. Buffum. The school has an established reputation, its graduates being received at Smith, Wellesley or Vassar College, on certificate. Mrs. R. G. Williams' family school was established in 1885. Its first principal was Rev. R. G. Williams. Rev. E. C. Winslow opened a boarding school at "Amoena Hall" in the fall of 1895. For several years Mrs. W. D. Herrick has successfully conducted a school for invalid children and those backward in their studies. The first kindergarten in Amherst was established by Miss E. M. Munsell in 1879, in the house occupied by the Misses Cowles. Later on money was raised by subscription and a building erected for the use of the school on ground owned by Amherst College at the corner of Northampton and Parsons streets. Miss E. M. Munsell later established another kindergarten at her home on Amity Street.





CHAPTER XXXV.

---

AGRICULTURE IN AMHERST.—FARM PRODUCTS.—THE FIRST AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.—CATTLE SHOWS FROM 1846 TO 1850.—EAST HAMPSHIRE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.—DISSENSIONS AMONG THE MEMBERS.—HAMPSHIRE PARK AND HALL.—CREAMERY ASSOCIATIONS.

Amherst is, as it has ever been, essentially an agricultural community. For more than a century after its first settlement no other interest came in active competition with the culture of the soil. For the past fifty years Amherst has become better known to the world as a college community, an educational center, yet its prosperity rests with those who labor in the fields. Agriculture in Amherst dates from the time when its lands were the "common feeding place" for the cattle owned by Hadley farmers. For many years these lands were accounted of little value save for pasturage. From some motive, never fully explained, the early settlers of Hampshire county, as of many other sections of New England, built their homes on the rocky hillsides and cultivated the sterile soil of the uplands, while the rich bottom-lands were frequently neglected. The soil of Amherst was fertile, not so productive as the meadows of Old Hadley, but yielding far better return to the labor of the husbandman than the fields of Pelham, Prescott, or Shutesbury. Farming in olden times was conducted as a means of livelihood, with little thought and little hope on the part of the laborer of acquiring wealth. The farmer raised the grain and vegetables and meat that provided himself and family with food, and any surplus was sold or exchanged for other simple necessities of life. Engaged in such occupations, the people of a community would be neither very rich or very poor. There was little display of wealth, and, on the other hand, but little real poverty. Scientific agriculture was but a possibility of the future. The same acres were tilled and crops of similar kind were raised by father, son, and grandson, down through succeeding generations. Farming consisted largely of manual labor; the countless number of labor-saving appliances now in use had existence then, if at all, only in the brains of their inventors.

For many years after the first settlement of the Connecticut Valley by the English, the staple crops there produced were wheat and Indian corn. The latter staple was easily cultivated, produced generous crops, and from the Indians the settlers learned how to fashion it into many



toothsome articles of diet. To "rye and Indian" bread New England theology and education and industry are deeply indebted. To these staple crops additions were made from time to time. Rye and oats and barley and flax, peas and beans and pumpkins, all were early introduced and furnished profitable crops. But few potatoes were raised until near the end of the eighteenth century. Spanish potatoes were in use by some; it is stated that Amherst people were compelled to call on Pelham residents to learn from them how to raise potatoes and turnips. A little tobacco was raised in the earlier years, but it did not gain prominence as a crop until a comparatively recent time. Considerable broom-corn was raised and the product manufactured into brooms and brushes by local industry.

Doubtless there were many interesting facts and incidents connected with agricultural pursuits in Amherst in the olden time. They were unchronicled, and from lack of accurate data must remain so. It was not until societies for the promotion of agriculture were established that records were kept of the farmers' doings. The first agricultural society in Western Massachusetts was organized at Pittsfield in 1810. It was incorporated the following year, under the name of "The Berkshire Agricultural Society, for the promotion of Agriculture and Manufactures." Three years later, the General Court passed the following special act, under date of June 11:

"An act to incorporate the Hampshire Agricultural Society:—

Be it enacted, etc.—

Sect. 1. That Robert Cutler, Calvin Merrill, Rufus Cows, Samuel F. Dickinson, Hezekiah W. Strong, Enos Baker, John Strong, Elijah Boltwood, Simeon Strong, Giles C. Kellogg, Horace Merrill, Charles Phelps and Isaac Abercrombie, their associates and successors, be, and they are hereby made a Corporation, by the name of the Hampshire Agricultural Society, for the purpose of promoting Agriculture; and for this purpose shall have the same powers and privileges, and be subject to the like duties and restrictions, as the other incorporated Agricultural Societies in this Commonwealth; and the Corporation may hold and possess real estate, not exceeding the value of five thousand dollars, and the annual income of its personal estate shall not exceed the value of three thousand dollars.

Sect. 2. Be it further enacted, That any Justice of the Peace for the county of Hampshire is hereby authorized to issue a warrant, directed to one of the members above-named, requiring him to notify and warn the first meeting of said Society, to be held in Amherst, in said County, at such convenient time and place in said town as may be appointed in said warrant, to organize the said Society, by electing the necessary officers, and forming rules and regulations for the government of the society."

Neither town or county records contain any mention of this society. There is nothing to show that it was ever organized or existed in anything else than name. The charter is of interest as showing that Amherst men were fully abreast of the times in agricultural as well as educational matters. It is interesting to note that among the names of the incorporators are those



of two men who were connected with the organization of Amherst Academy in 1812. In 1818, the "Hampshire, Hampden and Franklin Agricultural Society" was organized and incorporated, representing with distinguished success for many years the agricultural interests of the large territory embraced in the limits of old Hampshire county. Amherst men took part in its organization and Amherst farmers were among its strongest supporters. The old "Three Counties" society has a long and honorable history, in which its members living in Amherst take just pride. During the decade beginning in 1840, great interest was awakened throughout the state in matters pertaining to agricultural education and scientific agriculture. President Edward Hitchcock was a leader in this movement, and Amherst naturally became a center of intelligence and activity in connection with it. The interest in agricultural matters thus aroused took practical shape, in 1846, in the holding of Amherst's first cattle-show.

In the autumn of 1846, meetings were held in the town, at which committees were appointed to make arrangements for a cattle-show. These committees prosecuted their work with diligence; the show was held on the common, Nov. 12, and was pronounced by a spectator "one of the greatest, if not the greatest, display of cattle ever exhibited in Hampshire county." The exhibits included neat stock, horses, swine and sheep; there were 144 yoke of cattle and 40 horses. Over one hundred persons sat down at table at the dinner which was prepared and served at the Amherst house. Hon. Edward Dickinson presided, with President Hitchcock on his right and Rev. Professor Warner on his left; divinity, science and law bestowed their blessings on the enterprise. A committee was appointed, consisting of one member from each school district in the town, to make necessary arrangements for the organization of a town agricultural society. The second cattle-show was held in 1847. It was described by the *Express* as a "mass meeting of the farmers." By the middle of the forenoon of the day appointed the common was covered with men and animals. There was a large display of cattle. An exhibition of fruits and vegetables was made in Sweetser's hall; there, also, the ladies presided at tables where articles were sold for charitable purposes. North Amherst provided a band, which "discoursed sweet music at different times throughout the day." At the cattle-show held in 1848, premiums were first awarded. The committee of arrangements had no money, but they distributed patent right deeds on inventions of Major Joseph Colton, of a nominal value of \$10,000, but in actual value problematical. The cattle-show of 1849 was held Oct. 31. It surpassed in many features anything of similar nature that had taken place in Hampshire county east of the Connecticut river. The display of cattle was larger than ever before pre-



sented at a similar show in Massachusetts. There were exhibited 260 pairs of working cattle, including 69 yoke from Leverett and 52 yoke from South Amherst. Over 200 persons were present at the dinner, which was served at the Amherst house. After the dinner, Hon. Myron Lawrence of Belchertown delivered an address in favor of railroads. It was determined to organize an agricultural society. On motion of Alfred Baker, it was voted that the farmers of the eastern part of Hampshire County form a society for the promotion of agriculture, and, as a preliminary step, a subscription paper was passed to raise the necessary funds. Over \$300 was subscribed at the time. The statement was made that the town of Amherst was pledged to raise \$500 of the \$1,000 necessary to secure a charter from the state, if other towns in the neighborhood would make up the remainder.

In April, 1850, the following act was passed by the General Court :

“An Act to incorporate the East Hampshire Agricultural Society:—

Alfred Baker, Edward Dickinson, Luke Sweetzer, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the East Hampshire Agricultural Society, for the encouragement of agriculture and the mechanic arts, by premiums and other means, in the town of Amherst, in the county of Hampshire, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, liabilities and restrictions, set forth in the forty-second and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes, and all subsequent acts concerning agricultural societies; and said corporation may hold and manage real estate, not exceeding in value the sum of fifteen thousand dollars, and personal estate not exceeding the same sum, for the purposes aforesaid.”

This act was approved by the governor, May 1. The following act was passed by the General Court in May, 1851 :

“An Act concerning the East Hampshire Agricultural Society :

The East Hampshire Agricultural Society, in the county of Hampshire, shall after the passing of this act, be called and known by the name of the Hampshire Agricultural Society.

Sect. 2. The said society shall be entitled on the same terms as other incorporated agricultural societies, to receive annually, out of the treasury of the Commonwealth, such sums as any other agricultural society may receive, under the provisions of chapter forty-two of the Revised Statutes, notwithstanding the restriction of section seven of that chapter.”

When the act of incorporation was passed in 1850, the incorporators did not possess, in that capacity, property to the amount of \$3,000, which was necessary in order to secure an annual bounty of \$600 from the state. Measures were at once instituted to raise a permanent fund sufficiently large to secure this state bounty. These measures were successful, and in 1851 the treasurer reported a permanent fund, securely invested and bearing interest, amounting to \$3,150. The society was organized under





the charter, Aug. 20, 1850. Alfred Baker was elected president and James W. Boyden secretary and treasurer. The Massachusetts Agricultural society donated to the Hampshire society, in 1850, a pair of North Devon cattle. The society voted at its first meeting, "that ladies be admitted to seats on cattle-show day." The society held its first fair and cattle-show, after organization, on the common, Oct. 30, 1850. It was a gala occasion for the residents in Amherst and adjoining towns. The day was ushered in by the firing of cannon. Soon after sunrise the common was dotted with oyster-booths, auction-stands, gingerbread and cider-carts and all the side-shows which in olden time were considered a necessary adjunct of the cattle-show and which in some places still survive. Long before noon the common was crowded with men, women, children, cattle and horses. A procession was formed and, headed by the Amherst Artillery company, marched to the First church building, where an address was delivered by Professor Fowler. There were many ladies present on this occasion.

The society grew and prospered. At the cattle-show in 1851, 500 cattle were exhibited, 390 working oxen, 123 horses, 600 specimens of poultry. Of the working oxen, 202 came from Belchertown, decorated with flags and attached to a spacious car which was occupied by 181 persons, including the Belchertown brass band. During the year, the society had gained 300 life members and its total membership was 640. Its officers were: President, Alfred Baker; vice-presidents, Luke Sweetser, Joseph Smith of Hadley, Paoli Lathrop of South Hadley, J. B. Woods of Enfield, Horace Henderson of Sunderland; secretary and treasurer, James W. Boyden; executive committee, Horace Kellogg, Samuel Powers of Hadley, Charles Adams, William Thayer of Belchertown, Asa L. Field of Leverett, Benjamin Witt of Granby, W. M. Kellogg. Marshall P. Wilder represented the state board of agriculture at the fair, and delivered an interesting address, in course of which he said: "It is particularly cheering to all who have at heart the advancement of agriculture, to witness the large number of professional gentlemen, for which Amherst is so celebrated, coming forward, with a helping hand, and coöperating with the intelligent farmers of Hampshire County, in behalf of an institution for the promotion of that most important and useful pursuit, the culture of mother earth." In this one sentence Mr. Wilder struck the keynote of the society's prosperity in its earlier years; it had the good wishes and hearty support of all classes in the community.

In 1853, the executive committee met in April and prepared a list of premiums, which was printed and copies were posted in more than 200 public places in the towns from which the society drew its support. Thirty-four committees were appointed to award premiums in as many



different classes. Many of these classes correspond with those in which premiums are offered by the society at the present time; others, no longer in existence, were: Plowing with oxen, plowing with horses, subsoil plowing, meadow lands and manures. In 1854, for the first time, the fair and cattle-show was held two days. Over 600 persons competed for premiums. On the second day, a procession was formed and marched through the streets to the First Congregational church building where the annual address was delivered, after which the procession again formed and marched to the Amherst house, where dinner was served. The society voted that its prosperity and usefulness would be promoted by a larger and more convenient hall. The indoor exhibits were displayed in Sweetser's hall and Phoenix hall. The fair in 1855 was graced by the presence of Governor Gardner and Lieutenant-Governor Brown. The permanent fund amounted to \$3,570.20, of which \$2,427.77 was invested in loans on mortgages of real estate. Premiums were awarded amounting to \$367.37. In the report of the transactions for the year, the following prediction is found: "The public spirit of the inhabitants of Amherst will doubtless soon furnish that enterprising town with a suitable town hall, which will also accommodate an annual exhibition and secure its continuance at Amherst." An interesting prophecy, but a generation was to pass away ere it was fulfilled even in part. From 4,000 to 5,000 persons attended the society's exhibition in 1856. There were nearly 800 entries for exhibit and premium. During the year a part of the basement story of the First Congregational church building had been partitioned off, suitably fitted and furnished, and christened Agricultural Hall. The room was 75 feet in length by 62 in width. One-half the expense was borne by the Agricultural society, on condition that it should have the use of the room for exhibitions, on payment of a suitable rent, and also have one-half the income from the rent of the hall.

Nothing occurred to mar the prosperity of the society until the year 1859, when there arose a controversy which threatened for a time its very existence. The facts of the case appear to be embodied in a statement made by Levi Stockbridge, at that time a resident of Hadley and a member of the society's executive committee, which forms a part of the report of the society's transactions, published in 1860. This statement may be summarized as follows: For several years after its organization, the society was dependent on individuals and the towns for grounds and halls for exhibition uses. In course of time, the officers found it necessary to build a hall, unauthorized by the society, which up to 1860 had been the only public hall in Amherst. At its annual meeting in 1859, the society was informed that the grounds on which its shows were held had been granted to another



association and would not again be opened to their use. There had been for many years a growing conviction in the minds of many members of the society that it should own grounds on which to hold its annual exhibitions, in order to increase its income and add to the pleasure of the occasions. Nearly all the agricultural societies in the state had grounds of their own and were prospering, while the Hampshire society seemed to be losing its hold on the interest and sympathies of the farming community. The income of its permanent fund and a large portion of the state bounty was used in payment of current expenses, and no additions were made to the fund. Notice had been received from the secretary of the State Board of Agriculture that the bounty would be withheld unless it was used in payment of premiums or added to the fund. The society had arrived at a point where something must be done to revive its waning prosperity.

With all these facts and reasons before them, and after a full and free discussion of the subject in all its bearings, the society voted by a large majority to instruct its executive committee to purchase or lease grounds and fit them for exhibition purposes, if it could be done within the limits of the fund. Some members expressed fears that the measure would be demoralizing in its influence, from the undue preponderance it would give to the exhibition of horses; they feared, also, that the permanent fund might be lost or impaired by taking it from mortgage investments and spending it on grounds and fixtures, but all appeared willing to give the plan a trial. As soon as possible the committee began their labors in accordance with the vote. It was considered very desirable to procure grounds near the center village, and much time and labor was expended in efforts to that end. But the attempt was a failure. Owing to the nature of the soil, inequalities of surface and the price of land in that vicinity, it was found impracticable. A location was selected at East Amherst, one and one-fourth miles from the common. A plot of land containing sixteen and one-half acres, with soil well suited for the intended purpose, was bought for \$650. When it became known that a site had been selected and probably purchased, great dissatisfaction was expressed in certain quarters, and an attempt was made to prevent the accomplishment of the plans decided on by the officers. A meeting of the disaffected was held and resolutions were passed, couched in strong terms, impugning the motives and condemning the course of the officers. The officers thereupon called a meeting of the society, to see what action it would take in reference to show-grounds. The meeting was held in April and attracted a large attendance. After a protracted hearing of the facts in the case, resolutions were passed approving the course adopted by the committee in regard to location, and instructing them to proceed in their work of fitting



up the grounds. A vote was also passed, by a large majority, authorizing them to build a hall on the grounds, provided they could raise \$1,000 and do it without involving the society in debt.

The committee continued their work with renewed activity. The grounds were inclosed by a high board fence, a model half-mile track was graded, all ground in the enclosure was plowed, leveled and smoothed, seats for the people and a judges' stand were erected, and wells were dug for the accommodation of stock. The time approached for holding the exhibition, but no hall had been built; the committee were unable to secure the \$1,000 needed. In this emergency, several public-spirited citizens came forward and gave their personal obligations to the amount of \$500. As this made up the sum needed, a contract was made with John H. Haskins to erect a building 100 feet long by 50 wide, with a hall below for exhibition purposes and one above for dinners and addresses. The contract was made in September, and not a stick of timber had been cut for the building, but by the energy and skill of the contractor the foundations were laid and the superstructure completed ready for use by Oct. 10. The hall was large enough to seat 1,000 persons comfortably.

An article in the *Hampshire Express* under date of March 16, 1860, affords some additional information. The executive committee were unanimous in their decision to purchase 16 acres of land at East Amherst, of Charles Dickinson and Philip D. Spaulding. They had used every exertion to secure land near the village, but were unable to do so without incurring a debt, which was expressly forbidden by the society. The committee bargained for a piece of land belonging to Pomeroy Cutler, which is now intersected by Lincoln avenue, but when this had been examined by a civil engineer they learned that the cost of grading alone would exceed the cost of both land and grading at East Amherst. The soil of the grounds at the center was also unsuitable for a race-track. The committee were influenced somewhat in their choice by a desire to awaken interest and secure stronger support for the society from the farmers in Belchertown. In the same issue of the *Express* was published a call for a meeting of the disaffected members, signed by 172 names, embracing those of many men who had been prominent in the organization of the society.

Hampshire Hall and Park were christened and dedicated on the evening of Nov. 2, 1866. In the early part of the evening a concert was held in the hall, attracting an audience which filled it to the doors. At the conclusion of the concert, an historical sketch of the society was presented by Levi Stockbridge, who moved that the hall and grounds be named in honor of the society's president, William S. Clark. Hon. Ithamar F. Conkey moved that the name be Hampshire Hall and Park, and this





motion was carried by unanimous vote. The christening ceremony was then performed by President Clark, who said: "By virtue of authority conferred upon me by a special vote of the executive committee of the Hampshire County agricultural society, and by the unanimous consent of this assembly, composed as it is largely of members of this society, I formally set apart and solemnly devote these grounds and this hall to the noble purposes of the society, to wit: 'The encouragement and promotion of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts,' and I denounce as profanation any use of them which conflicts with the principles of sound morality. In performing the last act of this ceremony, I shall sprinkle the floor of this building not with oil or wine which have been commonly employed upon similar occasions, but with pure water of our own famous New England river, the beautiful and ever bountiful Connecticut. Now, therefore, I declare the name of this edifice to be Hampshire Hall; and the name of this enclosure to be Hampshire Park, and may these names be preserved and untarnished to remotest generations." The assembly then joined in singing a hymn of dedication, composed by Charles H. Sweetser, to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne."

The purchase of the grounds and erection of the hall alienated from the society's support many who had heretofore been active in the promotion of its interests. The total membership of the society in 1860 was 1056. Of these, 438 were residents of Amherst, 128 of Hadley, 126 of Sunderland, 71 of Leverett, 48 of Belchertown, 36 of Granby, 33 of Pelham, 32 of South Hadley, 27 of Northampton, 20 of Enfield, 12 of Ware. Others were resident in various parts of New England, the Southern and Western states. As these were all life memberships, there was no immediate decrease in the list, but many of the farmers and business men ceased to take an active interest in the society's affairs and in the annual exhibition. The distance of the fair-grounds from the center village detracted largely from attendance at the cattle-shows, and this was still further reduced by the charging of an admission fee. The building of a race-track and the holding of horse-races was disapproved by many. The excitement attendant on the civil war had an unfavorable effect on the society's affairs, and it entered upon a period of decline from which it has never fully recovered. Within the past few years an earnest effort has been made to restore the society to the commanding position in public favor which it once enjoyed, and with a measure of success. A new and commodious grand-stand has been erected, new horse-sheds have been built, the old fence has been partially rebuilt and extensive repairs have been made upon the hall. The society is to-day in a more prosperous condition than for many years in the past, with an encouraging outlook for the future.



The dairy industry in Amherst attained prominence at an early date. In the early '40s it was the fourth town in the state in the amount of butter produced. It was not until 1882 that the owners of dairy herds decided to avail themselves of the advantages of coöperation in carrying on their business. The Amherst Coöperative Creamery association was organized June 1, 1882, with a capital stock of \$2,700, which in 1889 was increased to \$3,700. The first officers elected were: Directors, Edmund Hobart, Flavel Gaylord, Charles Lawton, J. E. Merrick, Henry C. West; president, Edmund Hobart; treasurer, Charles S. Smith; clerk, William A. Magill. The above were the only charter members of the association, but the stock was soon distributed among 59 farmers, and since the increase of capital the membership has averaged close to 100. Membership has been restricted to "persons directly engaged in agricultural pursuits." The first creamery building was built in 1882, and the product was first placed on the market in December of that year. The second building was erected in the fall of 1888. The receipts of cream in 1883 were 399,324 spaces; in 1892 this had risen to 1,907,206 spaces, equivalent to something like 300,000 pounds of butter. In the first ten years of its existence, the association paid to its patrons over a half-million dollars for cream. The stockholders have received an annual dividend of six per cent. per annum on their investment. The principal market for the product is found in the cities and towns of Hampden county. The Bay State Creamery association was organized in January, 1889. The capital stock was \$2,500, the number of charter members 15. The creamery building was erected in 1888. The original officers were: Directors, E. A. King, Salmon Wakefield, F. L. Stone, Philip D. Spaulding, W. A. Dickinson; president, E. A. King; clerk and treasurer, F. O. Curtiss. The annual product is about 155,000 pounds of butter, valued at some \$45,000. The principal market is found in Holyoke.

Of interest and value in this connection are the following agricultural statistics, those for 1837 taken from Bigelow's "Branches of Industry" for the year ending April 1, those for 1845 from Palfrey's manual, and those for 1855 from the Massachusetts census report.

In 1837, there were owned in Amherst 42 Saxony sheep, 698 merino, and 1090 of other kinds. The Saxony wool produced amounted to 105 pounds, the merino to 1832 pounds, other kinds to 3068 pounds. The average weight of fleece was two and three-fourths pounds, the value of the wool product \$1,610, and the capital invested \$3,264.

In 1845, there were owned in Amherst 2,054 sheep, valued at \$2,568; 336 horses, valued at \$15,120; 1,668 neat cattle, valued at \$30,083; 625 swine, valued at \$9,375. The farm crops produced and their estimated



valuation was as follows: Corn, 18,930 bushels, \$12,683; wheat, 311 bushels, \$389; rye, 6,586 bushels, \$4,940; oats, 8,903 bushels, \$3,116; beans, 200 bushels, \$250; buckwheat, 500 bushels, \$250; potatoes, 1,691 bushels, \$4,022; other esculent vegetables, 750 bushels, \$137; hay, 3,900 tons, \$29,250; fruit, 4,805 bushels, \$1,600; hops, 950 pounds, \$100; tobacco, 29,638 pounds, \$1,630; butter, 82,447 pounds, \$10,306; cheese, 37,425 pounds, \$2,245; honey, 422 pounds, \$53; broom seed, 4,526 bushels, \$1,131; broom brush, 65,659 pounds, \$3,939.

In 1855, there were owned in Amherst 429 horses, valued at \$33,900; 741 sheep, \$1,417; 541 oxen and steers, \$23,448; 1,127 cows and heifers, \$27,691; 525 swine, \$4,500. Farm products and their valuations were as follows: Butter, 62,875 pounds, \$12,575; cheese, 30,750 pounds, \$3,075; honey, 220 pounds, \$44; Indian corn, 873 acres, \$28,512; broom corn, 84 acres, \$5,040; broom seed, 50 bushels per acre, \$1,260; wheat, 19 acres, \$648; rye, 593 acres, \$6,685; barley, 2 acres, \$63; oats, 310 acres, \$4,090; potatoes, 238 acres, \$11,348; onions, one acre, \$315; turnips, one and one-acre, \$19.

---

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

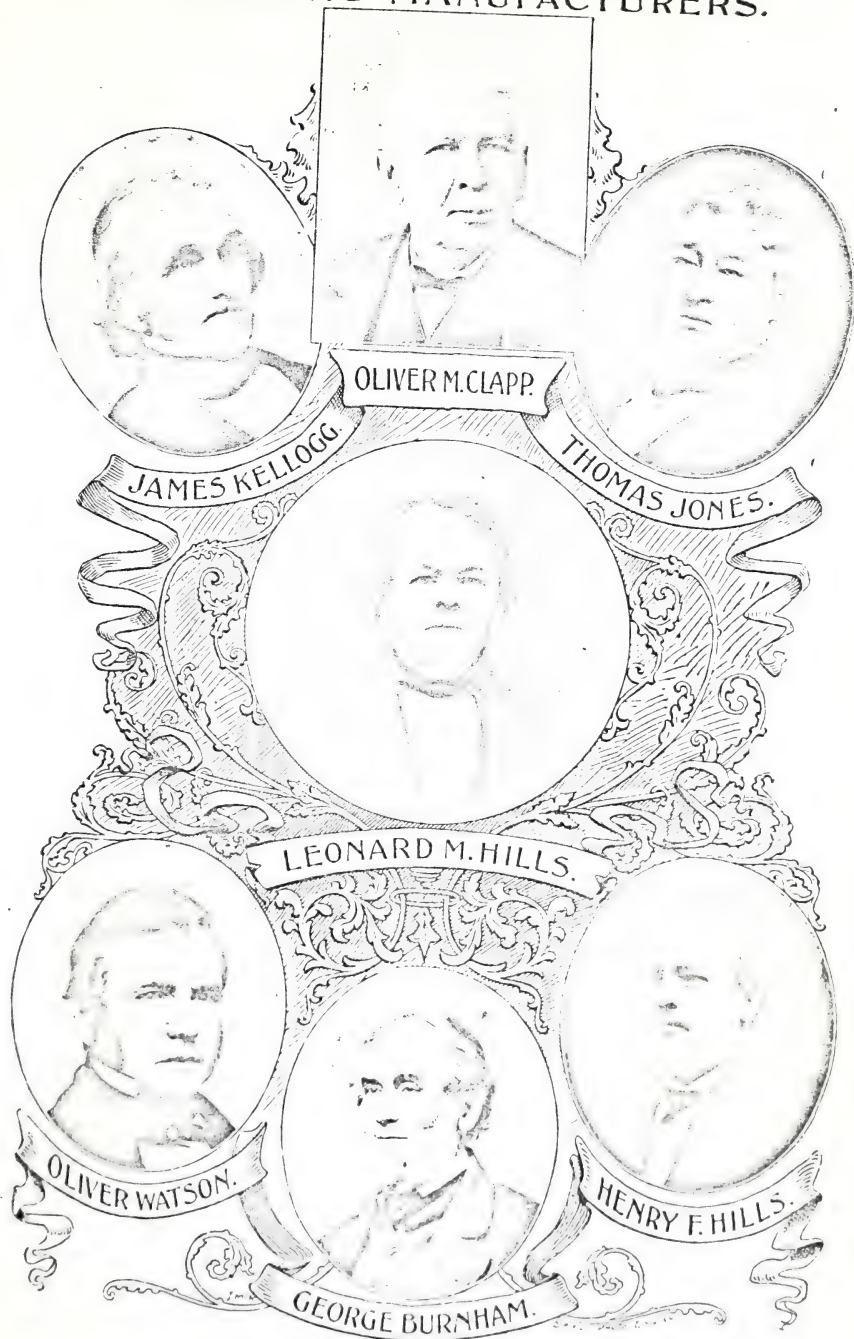
---

MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.—PAPER MAKING.—TEXTILE INDUSTRIES.—AMHERST COTTON FACTORY.—WOOLEN MILLS.—HAT MANUFACTURING.—L. M. HILLS & SON.—IRON AND STEEL MANUFACTURES.—KELLOGG PLANE FACTORY.—THE ROPER REPEATING RIFLE.—BOWIE KNIFE PISTOLS.—HOOP SKIRTS.—WIRE GOODS.—COOKING STOVES.—CARRIAGE MAKING.—CHILDREN'S CARRIAGES AND SLEDS.

While Amherst has never been a manufacturing center, it has been the home of extensive and diversified manufacturing industries. The two streams that flow through the town furnish a water-power which has been utilized for fully an hundred years for manufacturing purposes. Some of these industries were successful for a time, but the great majority proved losing ventures for those who engaged in them. In olden times, before the railroad era, the banks of New England streams and rivers were bor-



LEADING MANUFACTURERS.







dered by mills and factories, located where good water-power could be secured at small expense, with little regard for centers of population or for markets. As railways were built, and steam-power came into more general use, there arose a tendency toward the centralization of manufacturing industries in the cities and larger villages. Ready access to the sources of raw materials and to the markets for the manufactured product became a necessity, lacking which an industry, no matter how old-established or prosperous heretofore, was crowded to the wall by competitors more favorably situated. To one who has never made a study of manufacturing in Amherst, the number and variety of industries which have flourished here at various times must prove a source of surprise. Concerning some of these but little reliable data can be secured; the records of others are more full and interesting.

The first factory in Amherst of which there is any existing record was situated on Mill river, just above the "City." It was owned in 1795 by a man named Rowe, who was engaged in the manufacture of paper. About 1807, Reuben Roberts came from Hartford, Conn. to Amherst, and in company with a man named Cox bought out Rowe. About 1809, Cox disposed of his interest in the concern, and Reuben Roberts was joined by his brother Ephraim, the business being conducted for many years under the firm name of Roberts Bros. They engaged at first in the manufacture of writing paper, most of the work being done by hand, the stock being reduced to pulp by the rude machinery which was then in use. They gathered rags through all the counties in the state to supply their mill, and carried the finished product to Albany by teams. Their mill stood in the ravine across the stream from the highway leading from the "City" to "Factory Hollow." The business established one hundred years ago was continued by the descendants of Ephraim and Reuben Roberts until 1894, when the mill, then owned by William L. and Manning Roberts, was destroyed by incendiary fire, Aug. 3. For several years preceding the mill had been employed in the manufacture of wrapping paper, straw and leather-board, with an output of about one ton per day.

Ephraim and John R. Cushman began the manufacture of paper in what was subsequently known as the "old mill," far up on Mill river, in 1835. They were sons of Ephraim Cushman and were born in Amherst early in the century. In 1854, they obtained a patent for a process of drying thick paper whereby it was prevented from warping out of shape. In 1859, they purchased a water privilege further down the stream and erected what is known as the "red mill." They manufactured straw-board and leather-board, the latter under a patent granted to John R. Cushman. The leather, in scraps and waste bits, is ground into pulp as in the manu-



facture of paper and made into sheets of any required thickness. Before the introduction of railroads, the products of the mills were carried to Boston by teams. The business thus established by the Cushman brothers has been conducted by their descendants up to the present time. In recent years there has been added to the business the manufacture of "button-board," a material from which small pieces are punched with a die and manufactured into shoe-buttons. In 1863 A. R. Cushman bought out the interest of Ephraim Cushman, and the firm name was then J. R. Cushman & Son. Ephraim Cushman then bought a water privilege in "Factory Hollow" and erected a mill where, in partnership with his sons, he engaged in the manufacture of printing and manilla paper. In 1866, the Cushman Bros. paper mill furnished paper for printing the New York *Tribune*. This mill was burned in 1873 and the business was given up. J. R. Cushman & Son continued the business at the "old" mill and the "red" mill until 1878, when it passed into the hands of Avery R. Cushman, son of John R., who still conducts it. In 1871, the business of the firm amounted to \$75,000 annually; since then it has increased considerably. The mills at present employ about 20 hands, turning out about three tons of straw, leather and button-board per day. Feb. 5, 1891, the "old" mill was burned and a new one has been erected on the same site.

Some time in the '50s, William H. Smith and John Wiley built a paper mill in what was known as "Westville," west of North Amherst, and conducted business under the name of the Westville Paper company. This mill was burned March 17, 1858. An item in the *Express*, referring to the fire, states that the mill had not been running for some time and the fire was doubtless of incendiary origin.

Bigelow's statistics for the year ending April 1, 1837, show that at that time there were two paper-mills in Amherst; 42 tons of paper were manufactured, valued at \$7,000. Eleven males and seven females were employed and the capital invested was \$8,000. In 1845, there were two mills; the stock consumed amounted to 175 tons, from which 105 tons of paper were made, valued at \$7,700. The capital invested was \$7,700, the number of employes ten. In 1855, there were two mills in operation; the stock consumed was 600 tons, from which was made 300 tons of paper valued at \$24,000. The capital invested was \$15,000, the number of employes 25. In 1865, four mills were in operation; these produced 150 tons of wrapping paper valued at \$15,000, and 700 tons of paper and leather-board valued at \$70,000. The capital invested was \$26,000, the number of employes 38.

At "Factory Hollow," about 1809, Ebenezer Dickinson, a well-to-do farmer, built a three-story wooden building in which to spin cotton yarn by





THE W. S. CLARK PLACE.



OLD PAPER MILL, AT NORTH AMHERST.



machinery. He had no experience in the business and, as a natural consequence, soon became hopelessly involved. He borrowed money from neighbors and friends, but failed to put the business on a paying foundation and it passed out of his hands. A company was formed in 1812 to conduct the business, ten men investing \$1,000 each in the enterprise. The company was legally incorporated in 1814, under the following charter, the first to be granted to Amherst citizens for a manufacturing enterprise :

"An Act to establish the Amherst Cotton Factory :

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That Levi Collins, Ebenezer Mattoon, Samuel F. Dickinson, Elijah Eastman, Robert Douglass, Nathan Gilson, Asa Adams and Samuel Perrin, together with such other persons as may hereafter associate with them, their successors and assigns, be, and they hereby are made a Corporation, by the name of the Amherst Cotton Factory, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton yarn and cloth, in the town of Amherst, in the county of Hampshire ; and for that purpose shall have all the powers and privileges, and be subject to all the duties and requirements contained in an act entitled An Act defining the general powers and duties of Manufacturing Corporations.

Be it further enacted, That the said Corporation may be lawfully seized and possessed of such real estate, not exceeding the value of thirty thousand dollars, and such personal estate, not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, as may be necessary and convenient for carrying on the manufacture of cotton yarn and cloth in said town of Amherst."

This company conducted the mill for several years, manufacturing cotton yarn and giving it out to families to be woven on hand looms. As none of the incorporators had any knowledge of the business, they engaged the services of an Englishman named Odber to take charge of the machinery. In 1814, L. Collins, agent for the Amherst Cotton Manufacturing company, advertised that machinery of all kinds for cotton and woolen manufacturing could be bought of the company. In June, 1814, the name of the concern was changed to the Amherst Cotton Factory. In the *Hampshire Gazette*, under date of July 24, 1822, appears the following notice :

"All persons indebted to the Amherst Cotton Factory, either by Book or Note, are hereby called upon to make payment by the First of August next. Should anyone neglect this call, they may expect their accounts will be put into other hands for collection.

For the Amherst Cotton Factory,

ISRAEL SCOTT, Treasurer."

The investment proved a permanent one, the capital being exhausted by poor management and business reverses. Most of the parties engaged in the enterprise gave up the business in disgust, but Gen. Mattoon would seem to have been connected with it as late as 1830. Ebenezer Dickinson, the original owner of the mill, broke into the building after it had passed





from his possession and stole a quantity of cotton yarn. An officer armed with a search warrant found the yarn stored in the garret of his dwelling. Dickinson fled to Ohio, where he died in poverty, but before leaving Amherst he recorded his curse upon the "Hollow," where he had lost his property. The ill fortune that attended for many years the various enterprises there conducted was ascribed by many to the effects of this curse.

Elnathan Jones was in possession of the first mill as early as 1836, and owned and conducted the business until the mill was burned in 1842; in company with his son Thomas he rebuilt the mill and continued the business. In the early '40s, Thomas Jones owned three mills in the "Hollow," where he manufactured Kentucky jeans. He sold these mills to the Amherst Manufacturing company. This company was chartered in 1846, the act of incorporation bearing date of Feb. 7, and giving the names of Thomas Jones, John S. Adams and J. M. Whitcomb as principals in the venture. The business of the corporation was the manufacture of cotton and woolen goods in Amherst, and it was authorized to issue capital stock to an amount not exceeding \$100,000. The company sunk all its capital, and Jones bought the mills again in 1854. It would appear, from such sources of information as are available, that Jones sold at least two of his mills to Dana Wheelock in 1854. In the *Hampshire Express*, under date of Nov. 8, 1854, is published an account of the burning of "Wheelock Mill No. 2." The loss on the building and machinery was estimated at \$12,000, on which there was no insurance. About 40 persons were employed in the mill. The *Express* also records, under date of April 30, 1857, the burning of the "Jones factory" at North Amherst. The flames spread with great rapidity, and the operatives, many of them females, saved themselves by jumping from the second-story windows. The building, including a large stock of raw material and cloth ready for the market, was destroyed. The factory was built in 1851 and was owned by Thomas Jones & Bros.; it cost \$10,000, and was insured for \$7,000. The stock, owned by Jones & Alexander, was valued at \$3,000 and was not insured.

A statement of the affairs of the Amherst Manufacturing company, printed in the *Express* under date of Jan. 18, 1848, is signed by Thomas Jones as president and by Charles Adams and William Kellogg, Jr. as directors. The capital stock paid in amounted to \$26,000, the debts to \$23,783.98. Bigelow's "Branches of Industry" published in 1837 contains no notice of cotton manufacturing in Amherst. Palfrey's statistics for 1845 show that there was one cotton mill in Amherst with 672 spindles. The amount of cotton consumed was 120,000 pounds, from which was manufactured cotton yarns valued at \$7,500 and cotton batting valued at \$150. The capital invested was \$5,000, the number of employes 17, 5



males and 12 females. The state census for 1855 shows that there was one cotton wicking mill in Amherst. The amount of cotton consumed was 50,000 pounds, the value of wicking manufactured \$7,000, the number of employes 5.

In 1830, Peter Ingram built a small woolen mill on Mill river above the "City." The business was successful for a time, but succumbed to the panic of 1837. It was afterwards reorganized under the firm name of Peter Ingram & Co., and the business continued until 1847 when the mill was burned. The loss was about \$6,000, partially covered by insurance. In 1837, Peter Ingram, as agent for the factory, advertised that wool would be carded for customers and woven into cloth at the factory. Wool would be taken in the fleece and returned cloth, the work to be done upon shares or for an agreed price per yard. In 1845, Thomas Jones and a Mr. Bradford built a woolen mill which was burned in 1857. In 1852, the Westville company, consisting of William H. Smith, George Cutler, Luke Sweetser and Thomas Jones, built a woolen mill on the site now occupied by S. E. Harrington & Son's wood-working factory. This mill was burned March 26, 1855; the loss was \$8,600, the insurance \$5,150.

Statistics for 1837, show there were two woolen mills in Amherst with four sets of machinery. Wool was consumed to the amount of 39,000 pounds, from which was manufactured 62,195 yards of cloth valued at \$40,337. The capital invested was \$30,000, the number of males employed was 22, females 30. In 1845, there were two woolen mills; the amount of wool consumed was 102,200 pounds from which 252,000 yards of Kentucky jeans were manufactured, valued at \$52,600. The capital invested was \$18,000, the number of males employed 25, of females 30. In 1855, there was one woolen and cotton mill; amount of wool consumed 16,000 pounds, cotton consumed 20,000 pounds, Kentucky jeans made 145,600 yards valued at \$28,000, number of employes 20. The series of disastrous fires that destroyed so many mills proved a death-blow to the textile industry at North Amherst. After the year 1860, there is no further mention of any attempt to manufacture either cottons or woollens in Amherst.

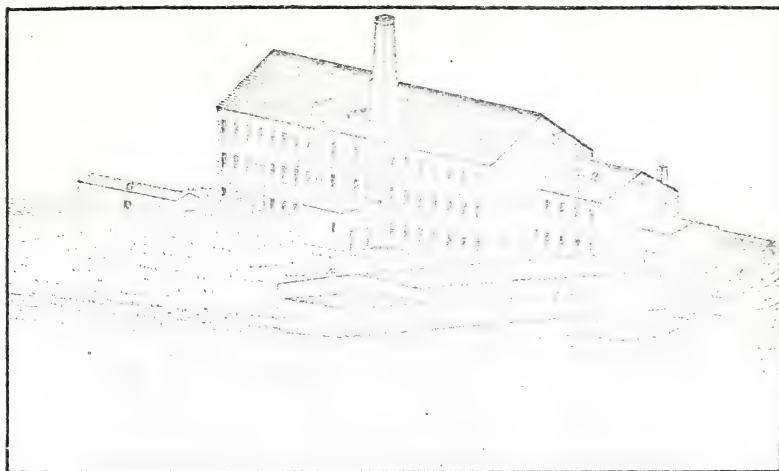
Early in the present century, palm-leaf was brought from Boston to Amherst and manufactured into hats. It was brought to Boston by vessels trading with the West Indies. When the Boston & Albany railway was opened for business the palm-leaf was carried to Palmer by rail and thence carted to Amherst in teams. Henry Jackson, the veteran teamster, brought many loads of leaf to Amherst before the Amherst & Belchertown railway was built. The leaf was distributed among many families living in Amherst and adjoining towns, where it was split by hand, braided, sewed, fashioned into hats and the latter disposed of to the local merchants in exchange for



goods. Many persons were engaged in the business, but it was not until the fall of 1829 that an attempt was made to systematize and develop it as a distinctive industry. In 1829, Leonard M. Hills came to Amherst from Ellington, Conn. and engaged in the manufacture of palm-leaf hats in a little shop at East Amherst. The business prospered and was soon enlarged to include the making of "Shaker" hoods, at that time and for many years thereafter a popular article of female wearing apparel. The old "hood shop," yet standing on Main street and now owned by the New London Northern railway company, was erected by Mr. Hills in 1859; it is a large and commodious building and the business of hood-making there conducted for many years gave employment to large numbers of people. In 1856, L. M. Hills erected mills at "Factory Hollow," where in partnership with his son Henry F. he carried on the business of hat manufacturing. The mills were carried away by the great freshet in 1863, when Hills & Son erected a large wooden factory building on the site now occupied by the mill of Burnett & Son. The first building on this site was occupied by a factory for splitting palm-leaf, which was burned in 1860. L. M. Hills continued in business until his death in 1872. In July, 1868, a patent was issued to John C. Smith of Chicopee and L. D. Hills, son of L. M. Hills, for a loom for weaving palm-leaf by power, work that formerly had been done by hand.

Some idea of the extent of the business conducted by L. M. Hills & Sons may be gained from a long article published in the *Boston Advertiser* in 1871. At that time Massachusetts was the only state in the Union where palm-leaf was manufactured into hats. The only factories for carrying on this work were located at Amherst, Barre, Palmer and Fitchburg. Of these, the factories at Amherst were the most important as regarded the size of buildings, the amount of business and the completeness of the work done. L. M. Hills & Sons were the largest operators in the business in America. All the leaf used in the work came from Cuba. The straw was bleached, split and dyed at the factory, and then sent out to be braided into hats and woven into webs for shaker hoods. This work was all done by hand, generally by the wives and daughters of farmers. The firm had agents in all the New England states to handle the braid. Country merchants frequently took the leaf and distributed it among the families in their neighborhood. The hats were gathered up and returned to the factory to be bleached a second time, pressed, trimmed, and packed for the market. Hydraulic presses were used. The business for the year 1871 amounted to about 100,000 dozen hats. In addition to the palm-leaf business, large quantities of hats were imported from Malaga, Spain, and from Leghorn, Italy, to be bleached, pressed and bound. Braid was also imported from





H. D. FEARING AND CO'S HAT FACTORY, BURNED IN 1880.



PLEASANT STREET IN 1875—LOOKING NORTH.





Canton, China. About 100 persons were employed in the building, but this was a small proportion of those engaged in the palm-leaf business. The hood-factory employed a large number of hands. The products of the factories were sent to New York city, where they were sold by a resident member of the firm. The first year that L. M. Hills was engaged in the business his receipts amounted to about \$5,000. Before his death, the business of the factories amounted annually to hundreds of thousands of dollars.

On the death of L. M. Hills in 1872, the hat business was purchased of his heirs by H. D. Fearing & Co., a firm organized at that time and consisting of H. D. Fearing, C. M. Osgood and E. A. Thompson. They carried on the business of finishing hats for other parties. Their business prospered, and in 1880 their monthly pay-roll amounted to upwards of \$5,000 and 250,000 dozen hats were sent out from their works. April 23, 1880, their factory was destroyed by fire, and the same year a fine brick building was erected which cost, with machinery and other equipment, upwards of \$100,000. From the time that ground was broken for the new factory until it was finished and ready for business only eighty days elapsed. The contractor was John Beston, Jr. In October, 1891, C. M. Osgood withdrew from the firm, and in 1892 the business was sold to George B. Burnett & Son. The latter firm now employs upwards of 250 hands during the busy season and their business is rapidly increasing. The Hills Co. was organized in 1877, with Henry F. Hills as president. A factory was erected on the east side of the New London Northern railway tracks, but this was burned in 1880, at the same time time that Fearing & Co's factory was destroyed. The fire started in the factory of The Hills Co.; the loss of the two concerns was something like \$150,000. The Hills Co. rebuilt on the same site, where they now conduct a flourishing business, the number of hands employed in the busy season averaging about 325. E. L. Dean & Co. still continue to split and bleach palm-leaf and manufacture palm-leaf hats.

Statistics for 1837 show that there were two hat factories in Amherst; the number of hats manufactured was 1,200 dozen, the value of the product \$3,600, the number of males employed 5, of females 2. In 1845, the number of palm-leaf hats manufactured was 317,236, valued at \$56,696; the number of males employed was 5, of females, 65. In 1855, there were two straw hat and bonnet factories; the value of their product was \$32,000, the number of employes 173. In 1865, there was one establishment for the manufacture of palm-leaf for hats, hoods and bonnets. The value of stock used was \$20,000, tons of leaf prepared 120, capital invested \$8,000, employes 20. There was one establishment for the manufacture of hats, hoods and bonnets. The value of stock used was \$30,000, number of hats



made 50,000 dozen, of hoods made 30,000 dozen, value \$135,000, capital invested \$17,000, number of employes 55.

Many industries for the manufacture of articles constructed in whole or in part of iron or steel have been conducted at Amherst. Perhaps the most important, certainly the most successful in its day, was the manufacture of planes at East Amherst. About 1835, James Kellogg bought from Eli Dickinson a shop at South Amherst that stood on the site now occupied by C. E. Hayward's factory. There he engaged in the making of bench planes and molders' planes. The business prospered, and a partnership was formed under the name of Kellogg, Washburne & Fox for its development. This firm was dissolved in April, 1839, and immediately thereafter James Kellogg and Hiram Fox formed a partnership "for the merchandising and manufacturing of joiners' tools in Amherst." The capital stock was \$8,000. The firm was dissolved in 1840, Mr. Kellogg continuing the business. In 1839, the business was removed to that part of Amherst which subsequently acquired the name of "Kelloggville." Here two factories were erected, one of brick and one of wood, which were stocked with machinery of the latest pattern. Success attended the new venture, the business increasing so rapidly that the factories were frequently unable to fill the orders which came from all parts of the country and even from abroad. Experts declare that better planes were never made than those sent out from Kellogg's factory in Amherst, and many years after the business was suspended orders for the goods continued to come in. When the works were in full operation some twenty men were employed and planes of all kinds were manufactured. The operatives were well paid, and residing near the factories they formed a flourishing little community which, as stated above, was christened "Kelloggville." James Kellogg retired from business in 1867, and was succeeded by his son William. A sketch of the business, written in 1869, states that the woodwork of the planes was made from beech, box and rosewood, and the irons were brought from New Haven and fitted at the factory. The average daily output from the factory was 150 to 200 planes. In 1886 the dam of the pond that furnished power for the factories was carried away and for several years the works have remained idle.

Previous to 1829, the firm of Hills, Wolcott & Co. was engaged in the manufacture of joiners' tools at South Amherst. The firm was dissolved, March 16, 1829, and the business was continued by Samuel and Hervey Hills, who manufactured joiners' tools of the latest and most approved patterns; they advertised to make any kind of tools according to drafts that might be furnished, also to supply wholesale purchasers on the most liberal terms.



For several years George Burnham conducted a factory at East Amherst where planes were manufactured. In 1857, Ebenezer Nutting and E. Porter Nutting manufactured planes and other tools at a factory in South Amherst. The following statistics serve to show the rise and decline of this industry: In 1837, the value of planes manufactured was \$8,000, the number of employes 10, the amount of capital invested \$3,000. In 1845, the value of tools manufactured was \$14,975, the number of employes 22. In 1855, the value of tools manufactured was \$18,000, the number of employes 20. In 1865, the value of the product had declined to \$3,000, the number of employes to 3. Porter Dickinson built a shop at East Amherst about 1835, where for many years he manufactured hammers, forks and edged tools. On his death in 1879, his son E. P. Dickinson, succeeded him, but has given his attention mainly to general job work.

The "Roper Repeating Rifles" were first manufactured in 1866. A company was formed to conduct their manufacture and sale, in which Amherst capital was largely interested.

The *Hampshire Express*, under date of April 19, 1866, published the following sketch of this enterprise:

"A new enterprise has recently been commenced in Amherst, and a corporation formed. The parties concerned are Mr. S. H. Roper of Roxbury, the inventor of the rifle proposed to be manufactured and of numerous other valuable machines, Mr. Spencer, the inventor of the Spencer repeating rifle, which has proved so effectual in the late war, and Messrs. H. D. Fearing and L. M. & H. F. Hills. The capital stock is \$100,000. The company will commence operations in the red building connected with Messrs. Hills Palmleaf works, which building they are now converting into a machine shop. The machinery introduced is of the very best and latest patterns, and will be sufficient to manufacture every part of the rifle but the barrel. These can be manufactured abroad easier than here. The rifle is the invention of Mr. Roper and has just been patented. So unlike any other firearm is it, that no difficulty attended the procuring of the patent. It is a novelty, and at the same time one of the neatest sporting pieces we have ever seen. The rifle which we were shown weighs but 4½ lbs., carries a common pistol cartridge No. 30, and will do execution at 20 rods. It is breach-loading and contains eight cartridges. The action of cocking brings the cartridge into its right position and discharges the empty shell. The eight cartridges can be discharged in less than a minute. The inventor claims that he can attain a larger range with this gun than with any now manufactured. They will also manufacture a shot-gun on the same principle. This will be supplied with a quantity of steel shells for cartridges which can be loaded with common ammunition and capped with common percussion caps. Thus a sportsman can charge 50 or 100 cartridges at home, and with any ammunition he chooses, and all he has to do in the field will be to load the revolving breech, and remove the empty shells. The company will employ at the outset about 30 first class mechanics, and increase their force as the market for their guns shall demand. They have purchased a lot of land on the east side of the railroad tracks, and will soon erect houses for the accommodation of the workmen. We welcome this new enterprise to Amherst, believing that it is but a pioneer of many others, and will embrace the advantages offered by this town."



The company was organized under its charter with the choice of Henry F. Hills as president, H. D. Fearing as treasurer, and these officers, together with L. M. Hills and S. H. Roper as directors.

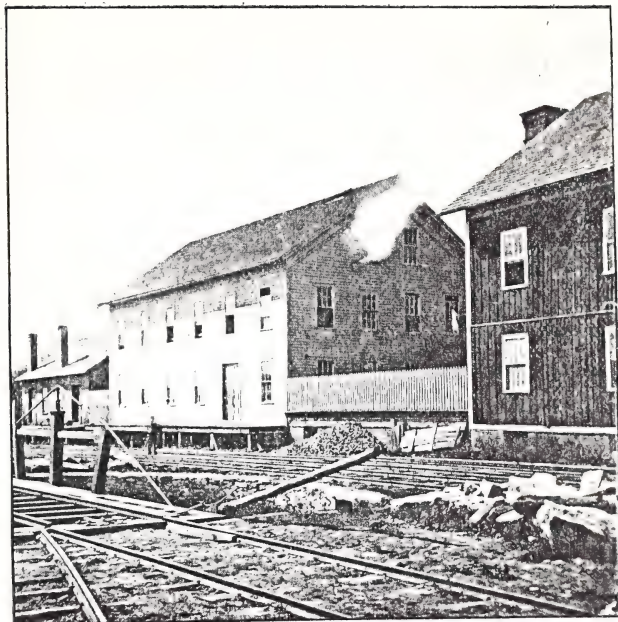
In 1868, the company occupied a building situated near the New London Northern railway tracks. The guns first made and put on the market were found to be defective, and an unavailing effort was made to secure their return to the factory. The pattern was afterwards improved and a large number of the guns were made and placed upon the market where they met with a ready sale. A newspaper paragraph, under date of May 21, 1868, states that the company were just completing a second lot of guns, fifty in number, made after the new pattern, and had commenced on a new lot of 100. In addition to orders from all parts of this country, they had recently received an order from China. In July of the same year, announcement was made that the Roper shot-guns were meeting with unparalleled success. The demand for the product of the factory was so great that it was necessary to increase the capital stock, employ more hands and manufacture on a larger scale. The company had recently been granted a patent for a "close-shooting attachment" to the muzzle of their shot-gun, enabling one to shoot close or scattering as desired. The prosperity was short-lived, for in November, 1868, announcement was made that the company had sold patents, tools and fixtures to D. W. C. Perry, who with C. M. Spencer, inventor of the Spencer rifle, would carry on the business. The guns were loaded with four charges, which could be discharged in two and one-half seconds. Some of these guns are still in existence in Amherst. An article in the *Springfield Republican*, printed in December, 1868, states that it was proposed to remove the works to Springfield and form a stock company with a capital of \$100,000 to continue the manufacture. The works were in operation in Amherst as late as April, 1869. Later on, they were removed to Hartford, Conn.

At East Amherst, just across Fort river on the road leading to Pelham, there was, as early as 1837, a shop where cutlery and pistols were manufactured. April 1, 1836, Henry A. Morrill, Silas Mosman, Jr. and Charles Blair formed a copartnership for the manufacture of cutlery and machinery. From a Georgia man, who was the patentee, the firm secured a contract for manufacturing "bowie-knife pistols." For a description of this unique weapon the writer is indebted to the *Boston Courier*, which published the following item under date of Aug. 30, 1837:

"At Amherst about a mile east of the principal village is a small establishment, now in its infancy, which we found was entirely unknown to its near neighbors. The principal article which it produces is a weapon, which has yet hardly made its appearance, and which will not, probably, for many years, if ever, be much used in New England. It is called the *Bowie-Knife Pistol*, a combination







RIFLE FACTORY.



AN OLD WOOD-CUT OF COMMON.



of these two articles, the knife being fixed by means of a spring to the lower side of the pistol barrel. These instruments are intended for the hunter, and the manufacturer has a contract for one thousand for a Georgia man who is the patentee. They are made in three sizes."

The business panic of 1837, and the failure of Knowles & Thayer, who had endorsed the firm's paper, proved a death-blow to the enterprise. An advertisement published in the *Hampshire Gazette* under date of March 8, 1837, is of interest in this connection. It reads as follows:

"*Wanted*—Six or eight filers, who can do first-rate work, and who feel smart enough to do a day's work in ten hours, without raising higher pressure of steam than cold water will make, and can leave their long yarns until their day's work is done. Such will find good encouragement by applying immediately to

MORRILL, MOSMAN & BLAIR."

The partnership was dissolved in July, 1838, the business being carried on by Silas Mosman and Charles Blair until February, 1839, when the water-power, machinery and patents were disposed of at assignee's sale. Statistics for 1837 show the value of bowie-knives and pistols manufactured to have been \$2,000, the number of employes four and the capital invested \$1,500.

The manufacture of wire hoop-skirts was at one time a flourishing industry in Amherst. It was established in 1863, by Charles D. Clapp, who employed from three to four hands. The work was carried on in a shop located west of the meeting-house, where L. M. Hills had developed his palm-leaf business. In 1865, H. J. Bardwell and E. H. Haskell, the latter coming from Gloucester, were taken into partnership in the business, a patent on a "collapsing skirt" was secured, and the number of employes was increased to about 30. The firm was known as the "Odessa Skirt company;" they manufactured the "Odessa patent collapsing skirt," described in an advertisement as "the greatest invention of the age." It could be altered in an instant from the "Empress trail" or "tilting" skirt to a "Paris trail" or "Parlor invisible" skirt. The shape was "the most beautiful in the market;" it could "never move of its own accord," but would "always stay in the position placed by the pleasure of the wearer." In 1867, S. H. Emanuel of Gloucester bought an interest in the business, and its rapid development calling for increased accommodations, it was thought best to remove the works to Gloucester.

B. F. Allen & Co. began the manufacture of wire goods in Amherst in 1855, in the building now occupied by E. P. Dickinson. They sold out the business in 1856 to Allen Bros., and in 1860 it was bought by L. H. Allen who has since conducted it. The goods manufactured consist of wire cloth, screens, corn-poppers and wire goods of all kinds. The business in its best days, before these goods were made by machinery, employed



about ten hands. The product was formerly sold throughout New England and the West, but in later years the market has been confined to New England. Statistics for 1855 show that 4,000 wire covers, riddles, etc. were manufactured and the number of employes was 13.

About the year 1834, the firm of Clapp & Rust was formed for the manufacture of cooking-stoves, which were then a great novelty, very few, if any, being in use in Amherst at that time. The castings were made at Trask's foundry in Springfield, and brought to Amherst where the work was completed. The shop stood on the site now occupied by G. E. Thayer's store. The firm employed two or three men beside themselves in the factory and opened a store at the center village for the sale of their wares. In November, 1835, the firm of Clapp, Spencer & Co. was organized, consisting of Oliver M. Clapp, John H. Spencer and Timothy Hubbard. In an advertisement published in the *Hampshire Gazette* in 1835, they invited the attention of the public to an examination of "a new and highly improved cooking-stove which they are now manufacturing at their shop in Amherst." They continued in business until about 1837, when the "mulberry craze," in which O. M. Clapp was early interested, and the failure of Knowles & Thayer and Morrill, Mosman & Blair, whose paper Clapp & Rust had endorsed, put an end to the manufacture of stoves in Amherst. One of the stoves, bearing the name of Clapp & Rust, was in use in the family of Joseph Dickinson until about 1885. Statistics for 1837 give the value of stoves manufactured as \$2,500, the capital invested \$800, the number of employes ten. Statistics for 1837 also show that 70 plows and 300 axes were manufactured in Amherst. Benoni Rust was for some time engaged in the manufacture of steel springs in a shop located near the New London Northern railroad. Statistics for 1845 give the value of steel springs manufactured as \$1,600.

Lyman Knowles began the manufacture of carriages in a shop fronting on "the Green" at South Amherst about 1827. In 1830, he removed to East Amherst, where in partnership with Asahel Thayer he carried on a large business in the manufacture of fine carriages under the firm name of Knowles & Thayer. For several years this was one of the largest and best-known concerns engaged in carriage manufacturing in Massachusetts. Their product was of superior workmanship, commanding a ready sale at good prices. Their factories were located on the road leading to Pelham, including shops for wood-working, iron-working, upholstering and painting. From 100 to 150 hands were employed in the various departments. Asahel Thayer was a deacon in the Second Congregational church, endowed with all the shrewdness and sagacity in bargaining proverbial in Yankee deacons. A story is told of him, in the time





when the carriage-making industry was in its infancy and the members of the firm were their own traveling salesmen. Dea. Thayer had a carriage built which he intended to sell to the president of a bank in Greenfield. Especial pains was taken in its manufacture, the best of materials being employed. The night succeeding the day when the last coat of varnish was applied was bitter cold and the varnish cracked badly. Another coat was applied but this served only to bring out the markings in bolder relief. The deacon started for Greenfield with three carriages, including the one of special make. Having disposed of two carriages, he called on the bank president and told him that he had a chaise of superior quality for sale, adding, "It has a peculiar finish known as the turtle shell, and there is only one man in the United States who can do that kind of work." The president inquired the price, and was told that he could have chaise and harness for \$275. After a little bargaining a sale was effected at \$250. There is no record to show if other carriages were adorned with the "turtle-shell" finish. The panic of 1837 caused the firm of Knowles & Thayer to suspend. The business was sold to Loren Blanchard who continued it, on a smaller scale, some little time.

A petition dated at Amherst, Jan. 22, 1838, was addressed to the General Court. It stated that the subscribers, having associated themselves together for carrying on the business of manufacturing carriages and harness at Amherst, were satisfied that the business could be conducted more advantageously to all concerned by a corporation, and therefore prayed that they might be incorporated under the name of the Amherst Carriage company, with the right to hold real estate to the amount of \$10,000 and personal estate to the amount of \$20,000. The first name signed to the petition was that of Robert C. Kid; other names of well-known men were those of Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr., Leonard M. Hills and Oliver Watson. The petition was accompanied by a memorial signed by 50 persons, nearly all resident in Amherst, requesting that it be granted. No less than three remonstrances were filed against the petition. The first was signed by 23 persons, who protested against incorporating any business already safe and flourishing in the hands of individuals; the second signed by 47 names of persons resident in Cambridge and engaged in carriage-making and allied trades; the third signed by 47 journeymen, also engaged in the business of carriage manufacture. Despite these remonstrances, the committee on manufactures reported a bill favorable to the petitioners, but it failed to be enacted. Statistics for 1837 show that during the preceding year carriages were manufactured to the value of \$100,000, capital was invested amounting to \$30,000 and the number of employes was 100. When the carriage business was given up the factory buildings were dis-





connected and parts are yet standing, in use as dwelling-houses. A. W. Hall has carried on a small but prosperous business in the manufacture of carriages, express and farm wagons, sleighs, etc., in a factory at North Amherst, since 1879. He employs from three to six hands.

The manufacture of children's carriages and sleds has for many years been a prominent feature of Amherst's industries. Thousands of dollars have been invested in it and hundreds of persons have found in it the means of securing a livelihood. The first Amherst man to engage in this line of manufacture was Eli Dickinson, whose factory was located a little north of the site of C. E. Hayward's present factory at South Amherst. Mr. Dickinson had previously been engaged in the manufacture of faucets, but had no water-power connected with his shop. Benjamin Allen and C. E. Hayward began the business in 1845, and about a year afterward Mr. Hayward's brother, C. F. Hayward, went in partnership with him. For five years they manufactured children's carriages exclusively, and then engaged in the making of sleds. The business was very successful until "hard times" came in 1857-58. In 1864, C. F. Hayward conducted two factories at South Amherst. During the year he disposed of his interest in one to his nephew, C. E. Hayward, who has conducted it since that time. In its busiest days from ten to fifteen men were employed the product of the factory being about 10,000 wagons a year. Children's carts and wheelbarrows have also been made at this factory. The material used in the business is bought in Amherst and vicinity, and the product is sold to jobbing houses in New York. The present output of the factory is about 5,000 sleds and 3,000 to 4,000 wagons each year. C. F. Hayward continued in business until his death in 1879, when the stock was bought by C. E. Hayward and A. J. Robinson, who carried on the business in partnership for almost a year. At the end of that time Mr. Robinson bought out the business and continued it until 1888. The average annual output of the factory was valued at \$10,000, the average number of hands employed was ten, the amount of lumber used per year was 30,000 feet, the amount of capital invested \$6,000. C. L. & S. H. Goodale engaged in the same line of business in 1865, and continued in it about ten years; they occupied a shop a little south of Mr. Hayward's. In 1869, their annual output was about 5,000 children's sleighs, 1,000 tip-carts, 700 wagons and 500 wheelbarrows. They employed from three to five hands. At Mill Valley, David Dexter, in 1869, was engaged in the manufacture of children's sleighs and saw-horses. He employed from one to three hands and the annual output was 500 sleighs and twenty dozen saw-horses.

Statistics for 1837 show the value of children's wagons manufactured to have been \$1,500, the number of employes ten. In 1845, the number



of wagons made was 7,000, valued at \$8,500, the value of velocipedes made, \$1,200. In 1855, the number of wagons and sleds manufactured was 74,900, valued at \$14,985, the amount of capital engaged, \$2,800, the number of employes, 18. In 1865, there were three establishments in town devoted to the manufacture of this line of goods; the number of children's carriages and sleds made was 17,750, valued at \$18,000, the capital invested, \$2,000; the number of employes, 12.

---

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

---

MISCELLANEOUS MANUFACTURES.—“BURNHAM'S MILLS.”—WOOD-WORKING ESTABLISHMENTS.—FAUCETS.—TANNERIES.—BRICK-MAKING.—AMERICAN BUTTON COMPANY.—BONNET-MAKING.—LESSER INDUSTRIES.

Many branches of wood-working industry have been conducted in Amherst. Among the most important were the various enterprises carried on at “Burnham's Mills” at East Amherst. In view of Mr. Burnham's prominence as a manufacturer in Amherst, a brief sketch of his career is here presented. George Burnham, Jr. was born in East Hartford, Conn., Jan. 28, 1817. He received a common school education and served an apprenticeship at bench plane making in New Hartford, Conn. Completing his apprenticeship, he removed to Amherst, April 10, 1841, taking a position as journeyman plane maker with Luther Fox then carrying on a bench plane business near the river in the eastern part of the town. In the course of a year, a company was formed of Hiram Fox, Benoni Thayer, Aaron Ferry and George Burnham, they buying the business from Luther Fox and carrying it on for about two years. The business was then bought and continued by George Burnham for a number of years, being finally sold to a company in Middletown, Conn. to which place it was removed. Mr. Burnham then equipped his shop with presses for pressing straw hats, and for some time did a general pressing business, pressing hats for L. M. Hills and others through the Connecticut Valley. Later a partnership was formed with Stephen W. Gilbert for the manufacture of axe and other handles, this partnership terminating with the new year, Mr. Burnham continuing the business alone. In 1855, axe-handles were manufactured to the value of \$30,000; the capital invested was \$12,000, the number of employes ten. July 22, 1858, one of the buildings being struck by light-



ning during a hard shower, the entire plant was destroyed by fire. Mr. Burnham immediately rebuilt and continued the handle business. Later a run of stone for grinding corn was added and he did a general milling business. Still later a steam plant and saw-mill were added to the business. In the fall of 1868, he formed a partnership with E. B. Fitts for manufacturing pumps, which business was carried on for some time, the whole works being disposed of to Mr. Fitts. They manufactured an "anti-freezing glass cylinder pump," owning a patent on a new process for boring logs. In the spring of 1871, Mr. Burnham removed to Worcester and was engaged in various kinds of business in that city. He died in Worcester July 11, 1893.

In 1863, Asahel Dwight and William Dickinson conducted a factory at South Amherst on the site now occupied by Merrick's saw mill and cider-mill. They manufactured wooden pumps, shingles and broom-handles. In 1870, the business was removed to Mill Valley, where it was conducted by Asahel Dwight and his brother Nathaniel until 1878. Many of the pumps they manufactured were sold in Hadley, and a few in Connecticut. Asahel Dwight has continued the manufacture of pumps up to the present time, his shop being located at Mill Valley.

Sometime in the '60s, Charles H. Bangs and George E. Howes formed a partnership for the manufacture of doors, sashes, blinds and tobacco-boxes. The business was conducted in a building which stood on the site now occupied by A. W. Hall's carriage-shop, which they bought of Elijah Gibbs. In 1869, Charles H. Bangs sold out his interest to Dwight Graves, and the firm of Dwight Graves & Co. was organized, consisting of Dwight Graves, B. F. Kellogg and George E. Howes. In 1876, Mr. Howes disposed of his interest to O. C. Bangs. When Cushman's paper mill was burned at "Factory Hollow," Dwight Graves & Co. bought the water privilege and built a new mill in 1880, which they now occupy, doing sawing, planing and matching of lumber, and also manufacturing door and window-screens.

In 1866, S. E. Harrington came to Amherst and bought of Messrs. Church and White a mill which had been built some two or three years before by Edward Graves, who had used it for dressing lumber. Mr. Harrington bought from Greenfield machinery for the manufacture of seed-sowers and cultivators, making this line of work a specialty for several years, but at the same time carrying on a general business in wood-working. In 1881, his son, F. W. Harrington, became associated with him under the firm name of S. E. Harrington & Son. The business as carried on at present embraces the dressing of lumber, and the manufacture of mouldings, brackets, window-frames, blinds, screens, etc. Most of the product of the mill is used by Amherst builders.



In 1872, Levi E. Dickinson bought from Jonathan Cowsls a saw-mill at North Amherst where he engaged in a general line of job work. The following year he engaged in box-making. In 1879, he removed to the center village, and built the factory he has since occupied, below the tracks of the New London Northern railway. In 1882, he began the manufacture of boys' tool-chests, which has since become an important feature of his business. The factory is equipped with machinery of the latest pattern, but little work being done by hand. Mr. Dickinson works up about one million feet of lumber annually, nearly all pine and of native growth. About 40,000 boys' tool-chests are made each year, being sold to jobbers in New York. Several hundred carpenters' and machinists' chests also form a part of the annual product, and a good business is done in the manufacture of creamery butter-boxes from whitewood. The average number of hands employed is fifteen.

Early in the present century, Eli Dickinson began the manufacture of wooden faucets in a little shop at South Amherst on the site of the house now occupied by his grandson, Edwin E. Dickinson. His friend, "Squire" Rood, drove an old horse hitched to a lumber wagon about the town, gathering up old boots and shoes to be used by Dickinson in the manufacture of his faucets. He made them by a process on which he had secured a patent. His factory contained a turning lathe and a few other rude tools. His lathe was turned by horse-power. He had several boys, who assisted their father at his work when not in school. His principal market was Baltimore, where he went once a year to dispose of his wares. It took him from two to three weeks to make the trip. He moved his business to Plainville but remained there only a short time. Later on, two brothers, Luther and Dexter Fox, engaged in the same line of business, making competition so sharp that Dickinson gave up work and sold his shop in 1835 to James Kellogg.

In 1865, a man named Gardner manufactured lucifer matches in a shop at East Amherst that had been built by Oliver Clapp. These matches had not long been in use and were commonly known as "Loco Foco" matches. The business was small, and was continued only for a short time.

David Watson came from Spencer to Amherst in the early part of the present century and started a tannery near the house now occupied by Oscar F. Morse, where he continued in business until his death in 1815. In 1827, his son Oliver, having served an apprenticeship to the trade in Hadley, started in the tanners' business on the same site where his father had located. Meeting with good success he continued the business until about 1832, when he sold out to William B. Caswell who carried it on for





a number of years. For several years before and after 1827, Enoch Whiting conducted a tannery near the premises now occupied by John M. Hyde; it was from the location of this tannery that the name "Tan Brook" was derived. Statistics for 1837 show there was one tannery in operation in Amherst; the number of hides tanned was 1,200, the value of leather \$2,500, the capital invested \$1,000, the number of hands employed two. In 1845, there was one tannery; the number of hides tanned was 650, the value of leather tanned and curried \$1,600, capital invested \$1,500, number of employes two.

When Oliver Watson sold out his tannery in 1832, he engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes at East Amherst. In this he was very successful, soon acquiring a handsome competence. The boots and shoes he manufactured were honest goods, commanding a ready sale wherever introduced. Statistics for 1837 show that during the preceding year 1,150 pairs of boots and 3,000 pairs of shoes were manufactured, valued at \$8,550; the number of males employed was 11, of females three. In 1845, the factory turned out 918 pairs of boots and 2,833 pairs of shoes, valued at \$5,870: the number of males employed was 18, of females four. In 1855, there were manufactured 3,650 pairs of boots and 2,700 pairs of shoes, valued at \$13,500; the number of employes was 29. In 1865, 1,400 pairs of boots and 250 pairs of shoes were manufactured, valued at \$11,000; the capital invested was \$10,000, the number of employes 12.

Roswell D. Howard began the manufacture of brick at Hadley in 1820. In 1836, he removed to Amherst and started a brick-yard in the east part of the town in what is known as Kelloggville. He continued in business until his death in 1889. In 1869, the product of his yard was upwards of 700,000 brick, that sold from seven to ten dollars a thousand. In 1830, Hervey Gilbert advertised for sale a good brick yard about one and one-half miles south of Amherst College. In 1887, C. L. Alexander & Co. leased land of W. F. Williams at South Amherst and engaged in the manufacture of brick, on a large scale. They became insolvent in 1892, and the property passed into the hands of Marcy & Gardner who have since conducted the business. The average number of brick made at the yard in the course of a year is from three to four million, the average number of employes is from 35 to 40. Most of the product is sold in Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut. Statistics for 1845 show the number of brick manufactured in Amherst the preceding year to have been 85,000, valued at \$225; the number of employes was two. In 1855, 250,000 brick were made valued at \$1,125; the number of employes was ten.



In the early '60s, the American Button company was organized, composed mainly of Amherst men, for the manufacture of a patent button. The following paragraph, quoted from the *Hampshire Express* under date of May 3, 1866, gives a good idea of the beginning and nature of the enterprise:

"A new enterprise has been developed by the business men in this vicinity within the past few days. Mr. I. F. Palmer of Springfield has invented a patent button which is attached to any kind of clothing without sewing. The shank and cap of the button are made separate. The cloth is pierced with a bodkin and the shank, which has a cap upon the under side, inserted. The button then fits on to the shank and is fastened in its place with a spring, and can only be removed by cutting the cloth. This patent was assigned by Mr. Palmer to Rev. George Cooke, J. S. & C. Adams, and W. H. Keith, president of the Waltham Watch Co. They have organized a joint stock company, with a capital stock of \$100,000, to promote the manufacture. All of the stock was taken in a week's time, and a large portion of it in this vicinity. Parties are now offering 10 per cent premium for it. Although the company is not yet organized, yet the proprietors of the patent have machinery already manufacturing, and have made contracts for the manufacture of the button until they shall have established a factory of their own. The location of the factory is not yet decided upon. The button has been patented in England, France and Belgium."

The factory was situated a little south of the New London Northern railway depot. A notice of the annual meeting held in Boston in May, 1868, gives the following list of officers: President, Henry F. Hills; clerk and treasurer, E. A. Kingsley; directors, J. S. Adams and W. M. Cutler of Amherst, Charles Roberts of Boston, Hon. Edward Southworth of Springfield, L. N. Granger of North Hadley; general agent, Edward Kingsley. The company met with little success in its enterprise, and a notice in the *Amherst Record* under date of Nov. 19, 1868, announced that the Button company had disposed of half its machinery, tools and fixtures at private sale, but had not disposed of its patents.

David Mack engaged in the business of manufacturing ladies' hats sometime between the years 1835 and 1840. The business was carried on in a block built by him on the site now occupied by Cook's block. His son Samuel E. was associated in business with him. They employed about 100 hands, on an average, sometimes, in the busy season, as many as 140. These employes were nearly all girls and women, only about ten men being engaged in the business. They used foreign straw, bought in New York, and carried on the complete business of hat manufacture. The goods were sold in New York, Philadelphia and New Orleans. The business was sold out in 1848 to Joseph Payson of Easthampton, who conducted it until 1852 or '53, when it was given up. David Mack died in Amherst in 1854. Samuel E. Mack removed in 1848 to St. Louis, Mo., where he died in 1866.



For many years O. M. Clapp was engaged in the manufacture of bonnets and artificial flowers. Concerning this industry, his daughter, Mrs. A. M. Bardwell, now a resident of California, writes as follows:

"It was about 1840, I think, that father began, in the front room of the house now occupied by the family of Noah Dickinson, the manufacture of straw bonnets, the material being largely furnished by the busy fingers of Pelham's industrious daughters. Some six or eight girls were employed in the sewing-room at that time, but as the goods found favor with New York parties, imported braids were used and the number of employes in the shop was increased to about 25. The business having been removed to the house north of the store, general millinery was added, and the demand for artificial flowers caused father to engage in their manufacture. In 1844, I was sent to New York to learn the business, and that department was given into my charge. The greatest number employed at any one time, I think, was ten. It was continued three or four years, many of the flowers going to wholesale houses in Boston. The importation of French flowers increasing rapidly, rendered the business less profitable and it was abandoned. The large importation of foreign braids, and the introduction of machinery in their manufacture, rendered the making of straw goods also unprofitable, and about 1848 he gave it up, but enlarged the millinery department so as to retain most of his old employes. The millinery business was continued until about 1856."

About 1850, O. M. Clapp bought out the marble works which had been established by Chandler Sabin. He manufactured monuments, headstones and all kinds of marble work, employing three or four men most of the time. He continued in the business until his death in 1887. On his death the business was purchased by Samuel P. Clutia, who has since conducted it, removing the works to the center village in 1890.

As early as 1854, Ira C. Haskins began the manufacture of gold pens in Amherst. For several years his brother, J. C. Haskins, was associated with him in the business under the firm name of Haskins Bros. Gold pens were manufactured in nearly fifty different patterns. In 1867, by special act of the General Court, the Haskins Gold Pen manufacturing company was incorporated, for the manufacture of pencils and gold pens in Shutesbury and Amherst. The capital stock was not to exceed \$100,000. The company was never organized under the charter.

In 1839, the General Court passed an act to incorporate the Amherst Silk association. The persons whose names were given in the charter were Nelson Rust, Oliver M. Clapp and Matthew Porter. The business of the association was to manufacture silk in the town of Amherst, and the capital stock was not to exceed \$20,000. So far as can be learned, there was never any organization under the charter.

For several years William Cutler conducted a lampblack factory on the site now occupied by The Hills Co's factory. At different times many persons have engaged in the manufacture of brooms and brushes in Amherst. Since 1880, A. H. Brown has conducted a broom and brush



factory at North Amherst, employing from three to five hands, the annual product being about 4,000 brooms. Shoe-heels were manufactured for a time by C. O. Parmenter and S. W. Gilbert. C. R. Stickney manufactured in 1869 a patent pocket light, consisting of a small match-box and candle-stick combined, the whole not larger than an ordinary match-box. Edward P. Cushman was for a time engaged in the manufacture of cigars. Of saw-mills and grist-mills and cider-mills the town has had its quota, but it is a practical impossibility to trace their ownership from generation to generation.

---

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

---

THE FIRST RAILWAY IN MASSACHUSETTS.—CONNECTICUT RIVER ROAD.—HAMPSHIRE AND FRANKLIN RAILWAY COMPANY.—MOUNT HOLYOKE RAILWAY COMPANY.—AMHERST BRANCH RAILROAD.—THE AMHERST AND BELCHERTOWN RAILWAY COMPANY.—NEW LONDON NORTHERN ROAD.—MASSACHUSETTS CENTRAL RAILWAY COMPANY.

The efforts made by Amherst's citizens to secure railway communication with the outer world furnish material for an interesting chapter in local history. These efforts began at an early period in the history of railway construction in New England, and were continued until crowned with success, witnessed to-day by the two railway lines that pass through the town, the one accommodating travel to the north and south, the other to the east and west. The story of their construction is one of persistent labor, liberal expenditure and patient waiting; labor that engaged the time and talents of the most prominent citizens of the town, expenditure that added largely to the town's indebtedness and burden of taxation, waiting which taxed patience and public spirit to the utmost. The first railway project designed to benefit the citizens of Western Massachusetts originated in 1827, when a board of commissioners was appointed to survey one or more routes for a railway between Boston and Albany. The board examined two routes, one crossing the Connecticut river at Northampton, the other at Springfield. In making their estimates, they figured on the use of horses for motive power, the development of steam power being as yet in its infancy. As a result of these surveys, the Boston & Worcester rail-





road company was incorporated; later on, in 1833, the "Western Railroad Corporation" was chartered, for the purpose of constructing a road from Worcester, the terminus of the Boston & Worcester railroad, to the New York state line, with a capital stock limited to \$2,000,000. The corporation was organized in January, 1836, the work of construction began in 1837, and Oct. 1, 1839, the road was opened to travel from Worcester to Springfield. The western extension of the road to Albany was not open for travel until September, 1842.

The completion of the Western railroad was a signal for the inauguration of new enterprises in railway building in Western Massachusetts. In March, 1842, John Clarke, Samuel L. Hinckley, Stephen Brewer, Jonathan H. Butler, Winthrop Hillyer and their associates were granted a charter as the "Northampton and Springfield Railroad Corporation," for the purpose of building a road "commencing within one mile of the Court House (Northampton), crossing Connecticut river near Mt. Holyoke, and passing down the valley of said river on East side thereof, through a portion of Hadley, South Hadley and Springfield, to meet the track of the Hartford and Springfield corporation at Cabotville, or diverging from said line, at or near Stony Brook in South Hadley, and passing over the plain, and crossing the Chicopee river near the Falls, uniting with the Western Railroad, easterly of the depot in Springfield." The capital stock was limited by the original act of incorporation to \$400,000, but by special act of the General Court, passed in 1844, was increased to \$500,000. In January, 1845, Henry W. Clapp, Ralph Williams, Henry W. Cushman and their associates were incorporated as the "Greenfield and Northampton Railroad Company," and were authorized to build a railroad from Northampton to Greenfield. By the act of incorporation, the Greenfield and Northampton and Northampton and Springfield companies were authorized to unite under the name of the Connecticut River railroad company; this union was brought about in July, 1845. March 21, 1845, a special act was passed authorizing the Northampton and Springfield company to change its route to the present location on the west side of the Connecticut, crossing the river at Willimansett. In April, 1846, an act was passed authorizing the Connecticut River railroad company to extend their tracks northward to the Vermont state line.

The inhabitants of towns on the east side of the Connecticut, having every reason to believe that the tracks of the Northampton and Springfield road were to be laid on their side of the river from Springfield to Mt. Holyoke, took prompt measures to secure an extension of the road to the north through Hampshire and Franklin county towns. With that end in view, a railroad convention was held at Sweetser's hall in Amherst, Dec. 17, 1844. Martin Grout of Montague was chosen president of the con-



vention and Horace Lyman of Sunderland and Newton Fitch of Amherst secretaries. Resolutions were passed to the following effect: That the prospect of the early completion of the Vermont and Massachusetts railroad as far west as Grout's in Montague, and the increasing business upon the route through the valley of the Connecticut river, justified and required that immediate efforts be made to secure a charter for a road to connect the Northampton and Springfield road at Hockanum with the Vermont and Massachusetts road at or near Grout's; that the construction of a road over the proposed route would complete a great circle of railway communication between New York and New England, and furnish a more direct communication between this part of the Connecticut valley and Boston; that the survey made by an experienced engineer on the contemplated route showed it as feasible as any that had been examined and that the road could be constructed as cheaply as any in New England; that a committee be appointed to take all necessary measures to obtain a charter from the next Legislature. A committee of six was appointed, Amherst being represented by Dr. Timothy J. Gridley. The Hampshire and Franklin railroad company was incorporated by an act of the General Court passed Feb. 1, 1845. The names of the incorporators were Timothy J. Gridley, Luke Sweetser, Parsons West, and others. They were empowered to locate, construct and fully complete a railroad with one or more tracks from some convenient point in the village of Hockanum in the town of Hadley, passing through the towns of Amherst, Hadley and Sunderland, to some convenient point on the Vermont and Massachusetts railroad, in either of the towns of Montague or Erving. The capital stock was not to exceed \$600,000. The location of the road was to be filed with the county commissioners in two years and the road to be completed in four years. The road might unite with the Vermont and Massachusetts road at either Montague or Erving, and with the Northampton and Springfield road at Hockanum, should the latter road be constructed to that village. The Vermont and Massachusetts railroad company was incorporated in 1844, and authorized to build a railroad from Fitchburg to Vernon, Vt.

When the incorporators of the Hampshire and Franklin railway company learned that it was proposed to alter the route of the Northampton and Springfield road, and lay its tracks on the west side of the river, great indignation was aroused. The action was considered a breach of faith on the part of its projectors and of the General Court. It was realized that the Hampshire and Franklin railroad, if constructed, must have a southern connection, and if this could not be secured at Hockanum, with the Northampton and Springfield road, then an independent line must be built. With this end in view the incorporators of the Hampshire and Franklin road secured from the General Court in March, 1846, a charter for the



Mount Holyoke railroad company. The names mentioned in the act of incorporation are John S. Adams, Luke Sweetser and Samuel Nash. They were authorized to locate, construct and complete a railroad from the southern terminus of the Hampshire and Franklin railroad, in the village of Hockanum in the town of Hadley, passing through a part of Hadley, South Hadley and Springfield to some convenient point on the Connecticut River railroad at or near Willimansett in Springfield. The capital stock was to be not more than \$200,000 in shares of \$100 each. The location of the road was to be filed in one year and the road completed in three years. It might unite with and take the name of the Hampshire and Franklin railroad.

A meeting of friends of the Hampshire and Franklin railroad was held at Sweetser's hall in Amherst, May 5, 1846. It was called to order by Hon. Edward Dickinson. Permanent officers were chosen as follows: President, James White of Northfield; vice-presidents, Hon. Zebina Field of Leverett, Gen. Parsons West of Hadley; secretaries, E. G. Bowdoin of South Hadley, Newton Fitch of Amherst. A committee was appointed to report business to the meeting. The incorporating acts of the Hampshire and Franklin and Mount Holyoke railway companies were read, also the acts authorizing the extension of the Connecticut River railroad, and an act in addition to an act incorporating the Vermont and Massachusetts railroad. The committee reported a preamble and resolutions, in substance as follows:

*Whereas*, the Legislature in 1842 granted a charter to the Northampton and Springfield railroad company to build a railroad on the east side of the Connecticut river from Cabotville to Hockanum, thence crossing the river to Northampton, and

*Whereas*, the Legislature of 1844 extended the charter two years, and

*Whereas*, the people living on the east side of the river in 1844 made application to the Legislature, procured the necessary surveys and took all preliminary measures required by law for obtaining a charter to extend the road up the east side of the river, and obtained a charter for such extension from Hockanum to Grout's at Millers River, and

*Whereas*, after a charter was granted for such extension, the Legislature gave leave to the Northampton and Springfield railroad to cross the Connecticut river between Willimansett and West Springfield, and build their road on the west side of the river for eight out of the twelve miles between Cabotville and Northampton, and thus abandon two-thirds of the originally chartered route on the ground of saving in expense of construction, and

*Whereas*, the friends of the originally chartered route have felt obliged



to apply to the Legislature for leave to build a railroad over the route above named, and have obtained a charter for that purpose,

*Resolved*, that a railroad on the east side of the Connecticut river is needed as imperatively now as when the charter of the Northampton and Springfield railroad was granted in 1842, and as when, in 1844, the time for construction was extended, and that a road on the west side of the river does not afford us reasonable accommodation ;

*Resolved*, that the route of the Mount Holyoke and Hampshire and Franklin railroads is feasible, that they can be built at reasonable expense and in our opinion would pay good dividends ;

*Resolved*, that the interests of the people on the line of the road, in the valley of the Connecticut river, and the interests of the public generally, require that a railroad should be built from Grout's on Miller's river to Willimansett at the earliest practicable period, and that we will exert ourselves to the utmost of our ability to accomplish this object.

After brief discussion, these resolutions were adopted by unanimous vote. Professor E. S. Snell addressed the meeting, giving the results of his investigations as to the feasibility of constructing a railroad around the west end of Mt. Holyoke, illustrating his remarks by drawings. He expressed the belief that such a road could be built at reasonable expense. Hon. James White, president of the convention, stated that in his opinion the proposed road between Grout's and Willimansett would prove an important part of the river road and that in many respects its interests were identical with those of the Vermont and Massachusetts road. A committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions for stock in the towns through which the road would pass ; those appointed from Amherst were John Leland, Thomas Jones and Charles Adams. The *Express*, under date of May 14, 1846, announced that stock subscription books had been opened in Amherst, May 7, and in one week over \$72,000 had been subscribed, with the prospect of a considerable increase. Within three weeks, at least one-fourth of the capital stock of \$425,000 was subscribed for in the towns of Amherst and South Hadley. June 25, 1846, announcement was made that Amherst citizens had subscribed \$90,000 of the amount needed. These subscriptions were made by no less than 200 individuals ; the largest amount subscribed by any one man was \$6,000. Hadley citizens had subscribed to the amount of \$20,000. All this time a fierce controversy was being waged between the residents of Northampton and those in Amherst over the merits and demerits of the railway lines projected on the east and west sides of the Connecticut. The weight of money, if not of argument, rested with Northampton. The Connecticut River road was opened for travel, from Springfield to Northampton, Dec. 13, 1845 ; the extension to Greenfield was completed in November, 1846.



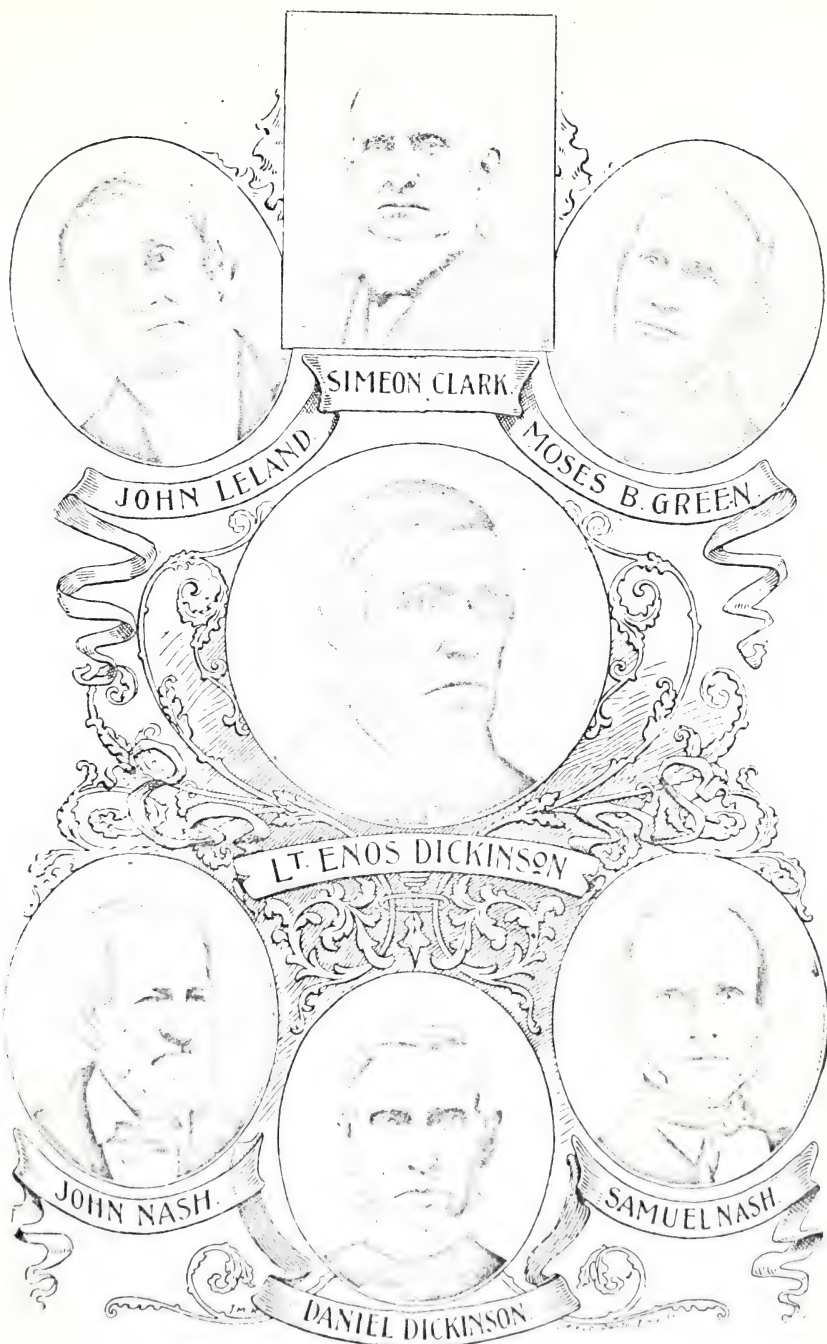


In October, 1846, the *Express* announced it was probable that the Hampshire and Franklin and Mt. Holyoke railroads would be united and the line definitely located that fall. Oct. 27, the stockholders of the Hampshire and Franklin road met at Sweetser's hall in Amherst and proceeded to organize under their charter. The following persons were chosen as directors of the company: Charles Adams and John Leland of Amherst, Horace Henderson of Sunderland, John S. Ward of Montague and Samuel Powers of Hadley. The directors chose Hon. John Leland president and John S. Adams, Esq. clerk and treasurer. On the same day, the stockholders of the Mount Holyoke railroad company met at Smith's hotel in South Hadley, for organization, and chose as directors, William Bowdoin, Alonzo Bardwell, Erastus T. Smith, Moses Montague and Hiram Smith, all of South Hadley. Hon. William Bowdoin was elected president and E. G. Bowdoin, Esq. clerk. Nov. 4, 1846, the two corporations agreed to unite under the name of the Hampshire and Franklin railroad company. The united companies chose as directors Hon. John Leland, Luke Sweetser, Esq. and Charles Adams of Amherst, Hon. William Bowdoin of South Hadley, John A. Morton of Hadley, Horace Henderson of Sunderland, John S. Ward of Montague, Hon. Otis Everett of Boston, and George W. Warren, Esq. of Charlestown. A party of eight or ten men was set at work, under direction of A. F. Edwards of Fitchburg, civil engineer, to make the preliminary survey and locate the road.

Early in December, 1846, the surveys of the road had been completed from Grout's to Hockanum. At a meeting of the stockholders held at Sweetser's hall, Jan. 28, 1847, a report was submitted of the location of the road. The route at Sunderland passed from 80 to 100 rods east of the church, thence crossed Dry Brook near the house of Zebina Hunt, passed a little east of the house of John Wiley, some 80 rods west of the "Plumb Trees," crossed the North Amherst and North Hadley road a little east of the home of E. Spear, and continued to a point some six or eight rods west of Elijah Boltwood's house, or about a half-mile west of the Amherst house, thence turning to the west. The length of the route as surveyed was 23.11 miles. The estimated expense of building, equipping and putting it in running order was a little more than \$437,000. In February, 1847, the directors levied the first assessment, of \$1.00 per share on the capital stock, payable before March 24.

The enthusiasm shown by the projectors of the road was shared to some extent by the general public, but while the residents of Amherst and South Hadley subscribed liberally to the stock the inhabitants of other towns along the proposed route failed to supply the money needed for carrying the enterprise to a successful conclusion. Earnest, almost heroic efforts were made to raise the necessary funds, but they were unavailing.





SIMEON CLARK

JOHN LELAND

MOSES B. GREEN

LT. ENOS DICKINSON

JOHN NASH

SAMUEL NASH

DANIEL DICKINSON



In April, 1848, the General Court passed a special act extending the time in which the road might be constructed to Feb. 1, 1850. At a meeting of the corporation, held in Amherst, July 3, 1848, to take action on this measure, \$85,000 of the capital stock of the road was represented. After a full discussion of the matter, a vote was passed not to accept of the provisions of this act. The directors were instructed to collect all assessments and settle all claims as early as practicable. Thus came to an inglorious ending the first railway enterprise in which Amherst men and Amherst capital engaged. It is interesting to speculate on the possible results had the road been constructed along the route proposed. Sunderland and Montague Center would have been placed in railway connection with the outside world a half-century ago; what this might have meant to these towns in the way of progress and development can only be estimated by the stimulating effect of railway facilities upon communities of like character. Although the Hampshire and Franklin railway had nothing but corporate existence, the labor expended in its behalf was not entirely fruitless. A popular interest was aroused in railway matters, and the public was educated in regard to the value of railway facilities so that when, a few years later, another road was projected it encountered but little of the opposition against which the original enterprise was forced to contend.

The next railway enterprise to enlist the attention of Amherst citizens was the "Amherst Branch Railroad Company." By an act of the General Court passed April 10, 1848, Samuel L. Hinckley, John Dickinson, Jr. and Jason Stockbridge, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of the Amherst Branch Railroad company, with power to locate, construct and maintain a railroad, with one or more tracks, from some convenient point in the town of Amherst, within half a mile of Amherst College, through the town of Hadley, to some point on the Connecticut River railroad in Northampton, or in the southerly part of Hatfield; they might also construct and maintain a bridge across the Connecticut river between the Northampton bridge and the site of the old Hatfield bridge. The capital stock was not to exceed \$250,000, and unless the road should be completed in 18 months the charter would become void. The company was authorized to unite its road with the Connecticut River railroad. The company was organized under its charter at a meeting held in Amherst, Aug. 25, 1848. Samuel L. Hinckley served as chairman of the meeting and J. W. Boyden, Esq. as secretary. It was voted that the capital stock of the company should be \$160,000. Subscription books should be opened in Amherst, Hadley and Northampton. As soon as the subscriptions to the capital stock should amount to \$75,000, a meeting was to be held for the choice of directors, who should hold office until the cor-



poration became merged in the Connecticut River railroad company. Some two weeks later, announcement was made that Amherst citizens had subscribed to the capital stock to the amount of \$31,300. From a map of the survey of the "Northampton and Amherst Railroad," made in 1847 and now on file in the State Library at Boston, the proposed route of the road may be ascertained. Two lines are marked out on the map, one leading to Northampton, the other to Hatfield. The route through Hadley passed near the southerly end of Mt. Warner, and entered Amherst considerably north of the line of the Central Massachusetts road. The same causes that led to the abandonment of the Hampshire and Franklin road proved fatal to the "Amherst Branch." The necessary funds were not forthcoming, and the project was abandoned. As the Hampshire and Franklin road was the forerunner of the New London and Northern, so the Amherst Branch may be regarded as a prophecy of the road which forty years later was to join the town of Amherst and the city of Northampton in the bonds of commercial intercourse.

In 1847, the Connecticut Legislature chartered the New London, Willimantic and Springfield railroad company, authorizing it to locate and construct a railroad from New London to Willimantic, and thence to the "North line of the State towards Springfield in the State of Massachusetts." It was subsequently deemed advisable to make Palmer, instead of Springfield, the northern terminus of the route. In 1848, the company was granted a charter by the Massachusetts General Court for continuing the road from the state line, a distance of nine miles, to the Western railroad at Palmer. Sept. 20, 1850, the road was opened from New London to Palmer, a distance of 66 miles. The road was successful from its beginning, but its owners and operators early felt the need of an extension of the line to the north. Herein lay Amherst's opportunity, an opportunity promptly recognized and embraced. The *Express*, in its issue for March 7, 1851, called the attention of its readers to the railway route for which a petition was then pending before the General Court. It was esteemed a better route, in many respects, than others previously planned to pass through Amherst, and would, when completed, form an important link in a great railroad chain reaching across New England.

The General Court, by an act passed in May, 1851, incorporated Edward Hitchcock, Ithamar Conkey, Edward Dickinson, Myron Lawrence, Luke Sweetser and others, under the name of the Amherst and Belchertown railroad company. Hon. Myron Lawrence was a resident of Belchertown, the others named of Amherst. They were empowered to locate, construct and maintain a railroad from the depot of the New London, Willimantic and Palmer railroad in Palmer, crossing the Western railroad at or near its depot in Palmer, by the most convenient route northerly through





the towns of Palmer, Belchertown, Amherst, Leverett, Sunderland and Montague, to the Vermont and Massachusetts railroad at the point most convenient to intersect the same in the town of Montague. The capital stock was not to exceed \$600,000, in shares of \$100 each. Within five years after the completion of the road the General Court might reduce its tolls or profits, but the same should not be reduced, without the consent of the corporation, to less than ten per cent. on the capital stock subscribed for and paid in. Other roads might enter upon and use its tracks under reasonable conditions. The road must be located in two years and completed in four years. Under certain conditions, the New London, Willimantic and Palmer road could unite with the Amherst and Belchertown railroad, and become one corporation under the name of the New London, Palmer and Amherst railroad. The corporation, so far as its road was situated in Massachusetts, should be subject to the general laws of the state. No shares in its capital stock should be issued for a less sum or amount, to be actually paid in on each, than the par value of the shares first issued. For purposes of construction, the road should be divided into two sections, one reaching from Palmer to Amherst, the other from Amherst to Montague. A moiety of the capital stock authorized by the act should be set apart for the construction of each section, and work was not to begin on either section until a certificate had been filed in the office of the secretary of the Commonwealth, signed by the president and a majority of the directors, stating that all the stock appropriated and set apart for the construction of such section had been subscribed for by responsible parties, and that twenty per cent. of the par value of each and every share so set apart had actually been paid into the treasury of said company.

The citizens of Amherst were not the only ones to appreciate the advantages of a railroad extending north from Palmer. As early as May, 1851, no less than three routes had been petitioned for and charters for each had been granted. In addition to the road leading by way of Amherst to Montague, the General Court authorized the construction of a road via Enfield to Athol, also a road via Ware, Barre and Templeton to the New Hampshire state line. The Amherst and Belchertown railroad company was organized under its charter, June 30, 1851. Luke Sweetser, Edward Dickinson, Ithamar Conkey, Myron Lawrence and Joseph Brown were chosen directors. At a meeting held by the directors, Luke Sweetser was elected president and John S. Adams clerk and treasurer. The directors voted that a survey should be made with reference to the construction of the road between Palmer and Amherst. They engaged the services of Gen. James N. Palmer as engineer; his report, with estimates for construction, was as favorable as had been anticipated. Books of subscription were opened, and up to Aug. 22, 1851, persons resident in Amherst had



subscribed upwards of \$50,000 for stock in the road. At the annual meeting of the stockholders, held at Sweetser's hall in Amherst, Feb. 6, 1852, about 400 persons were present. Announcement was made that, by the energy of the agents employed, the whole amount needed for the construction of the section between Amherst and Palmer had been subscribed. A contract for building the road had been made with Willis and George W. Phelps of Springfield. Nearly all the stock subscribed for had been taken by persons living on or near the line of the road. A contract had been made with the New London, Willimantic and Palmer railroad company, by which the latter was to equip the road and run it for a term of years on conditions favorable to both parties. The officers originally chosen were re-elected, T. W. Williams and J. C. Lippett of New London being added to the board of directors.

Early in February, 1852, J. S. Adams, treasurer of the corporation, gave notice that the first assessment of \$20 per share had been made by the directors, payable on or before March 10. Ground was first broken on the line of the road in February, and the road was fully completed by May 1, 1853. There was some dissatisfaction with the management of the road. Thomas Hastings, a stockholder, petitioned the Supreme Court for an injunction against the company, for issuing stock below its par value, and beginning to construct the road before the necessary amount of stock had been subscribed. He also charged that the survey as filed located the terminus of the road at a distance of one-half mile from the village. The case was argued before the Supreme Court at its September term, and the petition was dismissed. May 3, 1853, the first locomotive was run over the road from Palmer to Amherst, making the trip in 55 minutes. The first passenger train passed over the route Saturday, May 14; George Ford was the conductor and William Bond the engineer. The first time-table went into effect Monday, May 16. Trains left New London for Amherst at 10 A. M. and 1-45 P. M.; returning, left Amherst at 5 A. M. and 1-15 P. M. Connections were made, at Palmer, for Boston, Albany, Worcester and Springfield; at Willimantic, for Hartford and Bristol; at Norwich, for Worcester and Boston; at New London, for New Haven and New York, and for New York by boat. Through tickets were sold at the following rates: From Amherst to Springfield, \$1.00; to Worcester, \$1.75; to Boston, \$2.85; to Albany, \$3.75; to New York, cabin passage, \$3.50; deck, \$3.00. The road was operated by the New London, Willimantic and Palmer company a little less than six months, but the arrangement between the companies proved unsatisfactory, and early in November, 1853, the Amherst and Belchertown company assumed control. The first passenger train run under the new management passed over the road Nov. 7; George L. West was the conductor and John Rich, now a resident of Palmer, the



engineer. The locomotive was the "Amherst," a fine machine, new from the Taunton locomotive works.

For four years the Amherst and Belchertown company operated its railroad, with varying success. Considerable business was transacted, but expenses were heavy and the balance on the wrong side of the ledger grew greater with every passing year. In December, 1857, friends of the road sent copies of a circular to every voter in the towns of Belchertown and Amherst. This circular stated that the Amherst and Belchertown company, in order to complete its road, had issued bonds for \$60,000, payable in five years and had mortgaged the road as security for their payment. A second mortgage of \$40,000 had been given to secure bonds issued to raise funds for the purchase of locomotives, passenger and freight cars and to dispose of a floating indebtedness, amounting in all to \$25,500. The first mortgage bonds became due January 1, 1858, if they were not paid, the trustees would take possession of the road and rent it to the company's directors until Oct. 1, 1858, at which time, according to the provisions of the mortgage, the trustees would sell the road for the benefit of the bondholders. The friends of the road proposed that the towns of Amherst and Belchertown should guarantee the bonds for twenty years, with interest payable semi-annually, each town in proportion to its state valuation, which would make Amherst's share \$50,500 and Belchertown's \$35,000. In return for this guarantee, the company would give a mortgage on all its property to secure the towns from loss. It was apprehended that if the bondholders gained possession of the road they would probably sell the property and discontinue the road. As the road had cost more than \$350,000 it was surely worth more than \$85,000, without considering the damage that would be done the towns by the loss of their railway facilities. A special town-meeting was held in Amherst, Dec. 4, 1857, and a resolution was offered that the town petition the General Court, in connection with the town of Belchertown, to afford material aid to the Amherst and Belchertown railroad in order that the road might be kept in operation. This resolution was voted down, yeas 86, nays 138.

In January, 1858, the road passed into the hands of trustees who were chosen by the bondholders to represent their interests. By special act of the General Court, passed in March, 1858, the company was empowered to issue any of the remaining shares of its capital stock, already authorized by law to be issued, not exceeding 1,000 in number, as a preferred stock for the purpose of paying the bonds and the debts of the company. Of this preferred stock, 600 shares should be entitled to such dividends as the company might determine, not exceeding eight per cent., and the remainder to dividends not exceeding six per cent., said dividends to be paid out of the first net earnings of the company. If the company's



railroad, fixtures and franchise, already mortgaged to the trustees for the security of the bondholders, should be lawfully sold by the trustees for the benefit of the bondholders, then the purchasers at such sale were authorized to associate themselves under any name they might assume, and the said purchasers, their successors and assigns, should remain a body corporate with all the powers and privileges of the original corporation. This act was to take effect when ratified by a majority of the stockholders.

In October, 1858, the road and all its belongings were purchased by Samuel F. Cutler and Charles Adams acting in the interest of the bondholder, for \$42,500, about half the amount for which the property was under mortgage. Preparations were at once made for a reorganization under a new name, as permitted by the special act of General Court. The name selected was the Amherst, Belchertown and Palmer railroad company. The stock of the new company was fixed at \$85,000, of which the holders of the first mortgage bonds proposed to take \$60,000, and the holders of the second mortgage bonds \$25,000, exchanging the bonds for stock at par. In March, 1859, the Amherst, Belchertown and Palmer railroad company began to operate the road, continuing in possession some five years. When the road was opened to Amherst, the first agent at the Amherst station was Samuel C. Carter. Many amusing incidents occurred in the earlier history of the road. The *Express*, under date of July 3, 1857, tells of a "scrub" race between a train and a belated passenger. The passenger hailed from North Amherst and his wife was on board the cars; the train had one or two minutes start when it left the station, but the passenger was a sprinter, had run for office several times and never been defeated, and he caught up with that train "in the deep cut in Judge Dickinson's pasture." The *Express* naively remarks at the conclusion of the paragraph that the locomotive drawing the train was not the best in the company's service; had it been the "Vermont" instead of the "Bates," the result might have been different. In 1858, the managers of the road advertised that passengers in the village, with their baggage, would be taken to and from each train for a sum not exceeding twelve cents each way, within limits as prescribed in the books at the hotels. In January, 1858, the trustees secured the services of J. K. Parsons as superintendent. Under his efficient management, the road earned, over and above all expenses, from \$800 to \$900 per month.

By special act of the General Court, passed in 1864, the Amherst, Belchertown and Palmer railroad company was authorized to lease its road and franchise to the New London Northern railroad company, and the companies thus united were empowered to issue bonds to an amount not exceeding \$300,000, for the construction of the road from Amherst to Grout's in Montague. At a meeting of the stockholders of the Amherst,





Belchertown and Palmer railroad company, held at Palmer, Feb. 22, 1864, it was voted unanimously to unite with the New London Northern railroad company. The basis of union was two shares of the N. L. N. stock for three shares of the A. B. & P. The union, or sale, was ratified by the stockholders of the New London Northern railroad company. The General Court had, from time to time, granted extensions of time during which the section of the road from Amherst to Montague might be constructed. When the New London company assumed control, it was decided to begin work immediately upon the extension. A survey of the route was made by A. R. Field of Greenfield. In October, 1864, the company advertised for 35,000 railroad ties to be delivered along the line between Amherst and Grout's Corner. The road was completed as far as Grout's Corner, (Miller's Falls) in 1866, and the company having purchased of the Vermont and Massachusetts railroad company an extension of its line from Grout's to Brattleboro, Vt., began, Oct. 8, 1866, to run through trains between New London and Brattleboro. Three passenger trains were run over the line daily in each direction. In November, 1871, the Vermont Central railroad company leased the New London Northern road for a period of 20 years, paying \$240,000 per annum; at the expiration of this lease in 1891, a new lease was executed for a period of 99 years.

Having secured the construction and operation of a railway running through Amherst to the north and south, the residents of the town next turned their attention to gaining railway connection with the towns and cities to the east and west. By a special act of the General Court, approved April 13, 1864, the act passed in 1848, incorporating the Amherst Branch railroad company, was partially revived, and Leonard M. Hills of Amherst and Thaddeus Smith of Hadley were added to the list of incorporators. The capital stock was limited to \$200,000. The company was authorized to locate, construct and maintain a railroad, from some convenient point connecting with the New London Northern road in Amherst, within one-half mile of Amherst College, through the towns of Hadley and Hatfield, crossing the Connecticut river and connecting with the Connecticut River railroad at any point between the station of said road in Northampton and "Cutter's Crossing,"—so-called, in Hatfield. It might cross the Connecticut River railroad and connect with the New Haven and Northampton road on land owned by the latter in Northampton. The company must file the location of its road on or before June 1, 1866, and complete it within two years thereafter. Special acts were passed in 1866 and 1869, extending the time-limit for construction. In March, 1870, an act was passed authorizing the company to increase its capital stock by an amount not exceeding \$100,000. The company might locate its road as authorized in the act of 1864, or wholly within the towns of Amherst, Hadley and



Northampton. Any part of the road located in "Hadley meadows," so-called, should be constructed under direction of the board of railroad commissioners, and in strict compliance with such requirements as they should deem essential to secure a free and uninterrupted flow of the waters of the Connecticut river at all seasons. The towns of Amherst, Hadley, Northampton and Hatfield were authorized at town meetings called for the purpose, to subscribe for and hold shares in the capital stock of the company to an amount not exceeding five per cent. of the assessed valuation of said towns, if a two-thirds vote was passed in favor of such subscription. The towns might pay for such stock out of their town treasuries, and were authorized to raise money by loan, upon bonds, or by tax or otherwise, and might hold and dispose of the stock like other town property. The selectmen, or any agent especially selected for the purpose, might represent the towns at meetings of the company, and might vote upon the amount of stock held by said towns. The company might by vote adopt as its corporate name the Northampton and Amherst railroad company. This charter was accepted at a meeting held in Amherst, Nov. 2, 1870. The incorporation of the Massachusetts Central railroad company at about this time caused a suspension of effort towards building an independent road, by the incorporators of the Amherst Branch railroad.

By a special act passed by the General Court in 1867, approved by the governor, March 23, Thomas E. Hastings, Eleazer Porter, Levi Stockbridge and others were incorporated as the Northampton and Amherst Street Railway company, for the purpose of constructing and using a street railroad from the town of Northampton to the town of Amherst. Its capital stock was not to exceed \$200,000. By a special act passed in 1868, the town of Hadley was authorized to subscribe to stock in this company to an amount not exceeding \$6,000. In 1868, the original act was amended so that the capital stock might not exceed \$75,000. The town of Hadley might subscribe to this stock an amount not exceeding one-half of one per cent. of its assessed valuation. There are no existing records to show that any further action was ever taken under this charter.

The Massachusetts Central Railroad company was incorporated by an act of the General Court, approved May 10, 1869. The names of the incorporators were as follows: Edward Denny, Joel Hayden, Francis Brigham, James S. Draper, Constance Southworth, Edward Atkinson, Francis Edson, B. H. Tripp, Charles A. Stevens, C. C. Aldrich, Lafayette Maltby, Henry F. Hills and Philo Chapin. They were authorized to locate, construct, maintain and operate a railroad with one or more tracks, beginning at some convenient point in the town of Williamsburg, thence running by the most convenient route through the towns of Northampton, Easthampton, Westhampton, Hatfield, Hadley, South Hadley, Amherst, Granby, Ludlow.



Belchertown, Enfield, Greenwich, Ware, Palmer, West Brookfield, New Braintree, Hardwick, Dana, Petersham, Barre, Phillipston, Oakham, Hubbardston, Rutland, Princeton, Holden, Sterling, Boylston, West Boylston, Clinton, Lancaster, Northborough, Berlin, Bolton, Hudson, Stow and Marlborough, or any of them, to Mill Village in Sudbury, thence over the line of the Wayland and Sudbury Branch railroad company, incorporated in 1868, to its terminus near the Stony Brook station on the Fitchburg road. The Wayland and Sudbury Branch railroad might be consolidated with and merged in the Massachusetts Central railroad company. The Williamsburg and North Adams railroad company, incorporated in 1867, and the Massachusetts Central railroad company were authorized to merge and consolidate their capital stock, rights, powers and franchises, if the stockholders of both companies should so vote. The Massachusetts Central railroad company might enter upon, unite with and use the Ware River railroad company, and the latter company might sell, assign, convey or lease its road and franchise or any part thereof to the Massachusetts Central. The Central railroad was also empowered to unite with the New Haven and Northampton, the Connecticut River, the New London Northern, the Worcester and Nashua, the Boston, Clinton and Fitchburg, the Lancaster and Sterling Branch, and the Fitchburg railroads, or with either or any of them, and either of them might enter upon and unite with the road of the Massachusetts Central. The towns named in the act, and also the towns of Wayland and Weston, or any of them, were authorized to subscribe for and hold stock in the Massachusetts Central to an amount not exceeding five per cent. of their assessed valuation. They might pay for the same out of their town treasuries, and raise the money by a loan upon bonds, by tax or otherwise, and might hold and dispose of the stock like other town property. The capital stock should be not less than \$3,000,000 and might be increased to \$6,000,000, divided into shares of \$100 each. The road was to be located within three years and constructed within six years.

From the comprehensive nature of this charter, the number of towns through which the road might be constructed and the different railroads with which it was granted power to unite, it was plain that the incorporators had in view the construction of a through line, and intended to consolidate under one management the routes of several smaller railroads that had already secured charters. Connection with Boston was to be secured over the tracks of the Fitchburg road, and the western terminus was to be North Adams. The company was organized under its charter, Sept. 2, 1869, when the following officers were chosen: President, J. M. Stone; treasurer, Francis J. Parker; chief engineer, Edward Frost; directors, J. M. Stone of Charlestown, C. A. Cutting of Boston, J. S. Draper of Way-



land, Francis Brigham and George Houghton of Hudson, E. B. Shattuck, J. E. Smith and Hiram Wadsworth of Barre, B. H. Tripp of Rutland, H. F. Hills of Amherst, L. J. Dudley of Northampton and Joel Hayden of Haydenville. By a special act of the General Court, passed in June, 1870, the company was authorized to issue bonds in sums not less than \$100 each, payable at periods not exceeding twenty years from date, bearing interest not exceeding seven per cent. per annum, to an amount not exceeding the capital stock actually paid in, and might mortgage the road to secure the bonds. The capital stock might be reduced to \$2,000,000. For purposes of construction, the road might be divided into four sections. Subscriptions might be received for the construction of the sections separately, and work on constructing each section might begin when stock had been sold to the full amount needed for the construction of that section and twenty per cent. of the purchase money had been paid into the treasury.

A public meeting was held at Amherst, May 16, 1870, at which time President Stone and Engineer Frost explained the plans of the company, and gave statistics tending to show that the road as projected would be a paying property. The location of the road would depend on the action taken by the towns in regard to subscriptions. If Amherst subscribed, then the route between Belchertown and Northampton would be definitely fixed. A special town-meeting was held in Amherst, Sept. 6, 1870. Hon. Edward Dickinson offered a motion that the town treasurer be authorized to subscribe immediately in the name of the town for \$100,000 of the capital stock of the Massachusetts Central railroad company, agreeably to the terms of the charter, and to borrow money on credit of the town to pay assessments as they were made, on condition that not less than \$3,000,000 in bona-fide subscriptions be made to such stock, that a contract be made with responsible parties to construct the road through Hadley, the central part of Amherst, stations for passengers and freight to be built within one-half mile of the Amherst house, and through Belchertown, Enfield, Greenwich, and so on to make a continuous line to the Stony Brook station on the Fitchburg railroad. The motion was voted down, 153 votes being cast in the affirmative and 228 in the negative.

The friends of the road regretted this action, but were not discouraged. They entered at once upon a short but sharp campaign to influence public sentiment in favor of the project. In this they were assisted by the merciless ridicule that was heaped upon the town and its citizens by individuals and by newspapers in adjoining communities. A special town-meeting was held Oct. 4, to take action on the matter. There was a larger attendance than at any town-meeting ever before held in Amherst. Edward Dickinson offered a motion substantially the same as that which had met





with defeat at a previous meeting. Discussion began at 2-30 o'clock and was continued about two hours. The leading arguments in favor of the road were made by Edward Dickinson and Levi Stockbridge; the principal speakers in opposition were Cummings Fish, Aaron Ingram and Simeon Clark. The voting, by ballot, began at 4-30 o'clock and was continued until 7 o'clock, soon after which the result was announced, 369 votes having been cast in favor of the road and 270 in opposition. There was great excitement while the vote was being cast and intense anxiety as to the result. Both friends and opponents of the road were confident of success. When the vote was declared it was greeted with deafening cheers. A salute was fired and a huge bonfire was built on the common. The opponents of the road were accused of resorting to all manner of means to defeat it. When they found themselves outnumbered, they claimed that 77 more votes were counted on the ballot than had been checked, and threatened to call another meeting to rescind the vote. But the charge was proven false, and as public sentiment grew in favor of the road the opposition was given up.

In October, 1870, President Stone issued a circular, in which it was stated that the efforts made in behalf of the road had been successful beyond the most sanguine expectation of its originators. The speedy construction of the road was assured, a contract having been made with a responsible builder of railroads to construct the entire line from Weston to Northampton. As soon as a definite location of the road was made in the several towns in the chartered limit the work of construction would begin, and would be completed in about two years. The preliminary surveys made by Engineer Frost, showed that it would be impracticable to locate the road through the southern part of Pelham into Enfield. At a meeting of stockholders, held in Boston, Oct. 26, a pledge was given, by what authority is not stated, that residents of Amherst would raise \$30,000 for the road, in addition to the sum subscribed by the town. The *Boston Journal* announced in April, 1871, that a contract had been made for building the road from Northampton to Stony Brook station, and work would begin at once. In August, 1871, President Stone was in Amherst to confer with land-owners along the proposed line of the road in regard to land damages and also to determine a location for the bridge across Fort river.

In the summer of 1871, the directors of the road laid the first assessment of 20 per cent. upon the stock subscribed. The treasurer of the town of Northampton refused to pay the assessment on the \$300,000 of stock subscribed for by that town, on the ground that as certain conditions had been attached to the subscription its legality was doubtful. In this contention he was sustained by eminent legal authority. At a town-meeting



held in Northampton in September, a new and unconditional subscription of \$300,000 was made to the company's stock, and the town treasurer paid the first assessment. The town of Amherst paid its first assessment of \$20,000 early in October. The *Amherst Record*, under date of Sept. 27, 1871, stated that it was the company's intention to begin the work of construction on the west end of the line, and that as soon as the bridge across the Connecticut river was completed cars would run to Amherst. The first grading on the road was done at Hardwick in October, 1871; it was expected at the time that grading would be begun in Amherst in a few days. In 1871, the General Court granted permission to the company to extend its road to Brookline and there connect with the Boston and Albany road. The same year, the Holyoke and Belchertown railroad company was incorporated and authorized to unite with the Massachusetts Central company.

In February, 1872, the second assessment of 20 per cent. was levied by the directors upon the capital stock, payable on or before March 1. Considerable dissatisfaction was expressed by Amherst parties over the fact that the road had not yet been located through the town. The *Record* made the following announcement, under date of March 13, 1872: "The Central Railroad will enter the town parallel to the Northampton road, pass through College grove (formerly Baker's grove), cross the Mill Valley road by a 15-foot cut, meander through Prof. Snell's garden, and then strike across the fields to the southeast. It will hit Freshman river near Dana's bridge and cross the road by an 18-foot cut and continue on to the southeast." Under date of March 27, announcement was made that the location of the road through the town had been filed. It would cross the Dickinson farm south of Collegè hill, and the highway near W. B. Smith's place. In June, 1872, the company made a contract with J. H. Smith of Springfield, to build the bridge across the Connecticut river; work was to begin at once and the bridge was to be completed by Sept. 1, 1873. The third assessment of 20 per cent. was levied by the directors of the road in August.

By a special act passed by the General Court in 1872, the company was allowed an extension of time for two years in which to file its location. The subscriptions by towns and individuals amounted to nearly \$1,000,000, and under authority of an act passed in 1870 the road was bonded to the amount of \$995,000, and a mortgage was placed upon the property for that amount. The general work of construction began in 1872, Norman C. Munson of Boston having contracted to build the road from Stony Brook to Northampton. Grading was done in several towns at the eastern end of the route, land was purchased for terminal facilities at Northampton, and a contract made for building the Connecticut river bridge. Considerable



work had been done upon the bridge piers, when ill success in raising funds and the failure of Contractor Munson put an end to all work. Up to the fall of 1878, the total cost of construction had been \$2,782,932.78. The company at that time had a funded debt of \$995,000 and a floating debt of \$37,428.76.

It was not until the summer of 1878, that an effort was made to revive the fortunes of the road. A meeting of the stockholders was held at Boston, June 5, when it was unanimously recommended that the stockholders, both town and individual, should transfer their stock to a trustee to be held by him two years; if at the end of that time the entire road was completed and in running order, then the trustees should convey three-fourths of the stock to the order of the directors and one-fourth to the original owners. If the road was not completed and ready for use, then all stock should be reconveyed to the original owners. At a special meeting held June 29, Amherst voted to act in accordance with this recommendation. At a meeting of the directors held in Boston, July 24, Thomas Talbot was chosen a trustee to represent the interests of the towns. A new board of directors, including several New York capitalists was chosen, new capital was subscribed, and the total indebtedness of the company was provided for by an issue of six per cent. bonds, to run twenty years, to the amount of \$1,843,000. The General Court granted permission to the company to extend its tracks through Waltham to Cambridge, there to connect with the Arlington branch of the Boston and Lowell road, and also from Amherst to West Deerfield, thence to connect with the Tunnel road. In May, 1879, a new survey was made by Engineer S. D. Kendall. Enfield and Greenwich, where grading had been nearly completed, were omitted from the route, the line running further south, while beyond Amherst the survey was continued north to a junction with the Tunnel road at Old Deerfield. The contract to build the road was again awarded to N. C. Munson, he sub-letting the contract for the grading and mason-work between Northampton and Belchertown to W. C. McClellan of Chicopee. The selectmen of Amherst in May, 1880, accepted the plans of the road and its location through the town, as presented by the company's officials. Early in 1880, work was resumed on the road-bed on all parts of the line. Grading was begun in Amherst, Sept. 20, 1880, on land of Patrick Hurley, west of Blake-field. Thus ten years lacking two weeks had elapsed from the time when Amherst voted a subscription of \$100,000 to the company's capital stock ere its citizens were permitted to witness in their town any sign of the road's construction. Oct. 4, the first rail was spiked down at South Sudbury. In October, 1881, the road was opened from Boston to Hudson, a distance of 28 miles; in June, 1882, it was opened to Oakdale, 41 miles. Soon afterward the road was opened to Jeffersonville, seven



miles west of Oakdale, but the latter became for a time the western terminus of the road.

The misfortunes that had attended the road from the beginning seemed destined to continue with it. In 1882, C. A. Sweet & Co., of Boston, who had been made the selling agents of the company's bonds, became insolvent, bringing about a crisis in the company's affairs and putting an end to the work of construction. In 1883, the road was sold under foreclosure to a committee of the bondholders, consisting of S. N. Aldrich, T. H. Perkins and Henry Woods. This committee, in 1885, made a contract with the Boston and Lowell railroad company to put the line in working order and operate it so far as it had been completed. The Boston and Lowell company advanced the sum of \$200,000 to meet necessary expenses, taking in return the entire receipts of the road. This arrangement continued one year, the road being operated at a loss. In December, 1886, the road was leased to the Boston and Lowell company for 99 years. Under the agreement then made, the Massachusetts Central company issued bonds to the amount of \$2,000,000, and gave them to the Boston and Lowell company, the latter, in return, having made good the loss of \$200,000 already sustained, agreed to complete the road to Northampton. The Boston and Lowell company further agreed to pay the Massachusetts Central company 20 per cent. of the gross receipts of the road up to \$1,000,000 annually, and 25 per cent. of all earnings in excess of that amount. If the earnings should not amount to \$1,000,000, the Boston and Lowell company agreed to pay the interest on the bonds at five per cent., thus guaranteeing interest and all fixed charges. Under this agreement, the previous bonded indebtedness became preferred stock, and the old, amounting to about three and one-half millions, remained common stock. Of the preferred stock there was about \$4,000,000, and the road was obliged to earn at least \$500,000 to pay the interest on its bonded indebtedness. At the time of reorganization, the name of the road was changed from the Massachusetts Central to the Central Massachusetts.

The work of construction was renewed in the spring of 1887, and the road was completed to Northampton in the fall of that year. The first through train from Boston to Northampton passed over the road Dec. 12, 1887. Leaving Boston at 8-30 A. M., it arrived at Northampton at 12-30. The train was drawn by the locomotive "Hudson" and consisted of a smoking-car and a drawing-room car. The passengers included officers of the Boston and Lowell, Boston and Maine and Central Massachusetts railway companies. The arrival of the train at Northampton was greeted with ringing of bells, blowing of steam-whistles, firing of cannon and music by a brass band. Mayor Hill made an address of welcome, after which the passengers took dinner at the Norwood. The road was opened





to public travel, Dec. 19. The first passenger train, consisting of a locomotive, two passenger coaches, and a combination smoking and baggage-car, left Ware at 7-25 A. M. The locomotive was the "Fabyan's No. 97," in charge of Frank Lane, engineer, and G. F. French, fireman. The conductor was C. A. Phelps of Lowell, the brakeman John Q. Hawes, the baggage-master W. N. Titus. The train left Ware with 13 passengers, and received accessions to this number from all the stations along the route. At Amherst about 75 persons were waiting to take the train. F. E. Alden was the first station-master at Amherst and John E. Williams purchased the first ticket sold at the station. The first through train for Boston left Northampton, Dec. 19, at 9 A. M. It consisted of three passenger coaches and a smoking-car, drawn by the engine "Orleans." Daniel Spofford was the engineer and Charles Gilpatrick the conductor. There was a serious controversy among Amherst residents as to where the freight and passenger depots of the new road should be located. Some favored the site that was afterwards adopted, others a location considerably further to the east on land owned by John C. White and Mrs. Edward Tuckerman. At a special town meeting held Nov. 12, 1887, after extended discussion, a vote was taken on the question, and 320 ballots were cast in favor of the present site, while the "union station" to the east received but 175. The road since it was opened has done an extensive business in the transportation of both passengers and freight, Amherst being one of the best paying stations on the line. From time to time as the business increased, the train service has been extended to the general satisfaction of the public. In 1888, the Boston and Lowell system was leased to the Boston and Maine, and the Central Massachusetts road is now known as the Southern Division of the Boston and Maine.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

---

BANKS, POST-OFFICES AND COURTS.—THE FIRST AMHERST BANK.—  
 HAMPSHIRE AND FRANKLIN BANK.—FIRST NATIONAL BANK.—  
 AMHERST SAVINGS BANK.—POST-OFFICES, POST-MASTERS AND  
 MAILS.—COURTS, COURT SESSIONS AND COURT OFFICERS.—  
 JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Soon after 1820, the residents of the smaller towns in Western Massachusetts began to feel the need of better banking facilities than were furnished by the cities near at hand. In February, 1825, the "Farmers'



Bank" of Belchertown was incorporated, but its charter was repealed in 1829. The Sunderland bank was incorporated Feb. 26, 1825. The following act, passed by the General Court, and approved by the governor June 13, 1831, resulted in the removal of the Sunderland bank to Amherst:

"Be it enacted, etc.,

That, from and after the first day of October next, the president, directors and company of the Sunderland Bank, may establish their banking house and do their banking business in Amherst, in the county of Hampshire, and the name of the said corporation shall thereafter be changed, and the same be known and called by the name and style of The President, Directors and Company of the Amherst bank; and from and after the said first day of October, the power of said corporation to transact their banking business in Sunderland shall cease.

Be it further enacted,

That the said president, directors and company of the Amherst Bank shall be subject to all the duties, liabilities and obligations of the said president, directors and company of the Sunderland Bank, as they shall exist on the said first day of October next, and the same shall be by them performed and assumed at their banking house in said Amherst, anything in the tenor of their bills, or other contracts and obligations to the contrary notwithstanding. Provided, that the present board of directors may continue in office until the next regular election of directors, although a majority of them may not be resident within the said county of Hampshire."

The bank began operations in Amherst in October, 1831. Its capital stock at the time of its removal to Amherst was \$100,000; its first president was Nathaniel Smith, its first cashier Luther Root. Like all banks established by authority of the state, the Amherst bank was a bank of issue, and its currency doubtless proved a great convenience to persons living in Amherst and vicinity in the transaction of their business. In 1837, the bank suspended specie payments, and during the same year counterfeit five-dollar bills of its issue were put in circulation. In 1841, a crisis came in the bank's affairs. Its funds had been mismanaged, and separate investigations were undertaken by the bank commissioners and by a committee appointed by the stockholders. Feb. 9, 1841, Solomon Pitkin, president, Joseph A. Sweetser, cashier, and Edward Dickinson, attorney, of the Amherst bank, addressed a letter to Bank Commissioner J. Rockwell, requesting that two or more of the bank commissioners should visit Amherst at once, on account of the progress made by a committee of investigation in relation to an excess of the old circulation. In accordance with this request two of the commissioners visited Amherst and remained there three days. As a result of their examination, it appeared that from the organization of the bank up to October, 1838, when Luther Root, the cashier, left the bank, the bills in sheets engraved and furnished to the Amherst bank amounted to \$268,305. The bills issued during that time amounted to \$220,732. The bills on hand, in sheets, never issued, amounted Oct. 1,



1838, to \$31,400. It would thus appear that \$16,173, in sheets, which had been furnished to the bank were not accounted for. Up to Feb. 10, an overplus of bills had been redeemed amounting to \$24,212. It was customary for each president to open an account with himself for the bills issued during his administration, debiting himself with the amount issued and crediting himself with the amount destroyed. When bills were retired from circulation, they were burned in the presence of the president and directors, who signed a statement to that effect. Upon the supposition that bills were issued which were not entered on any account, it appeared that bills so issued could only amount to \$16,173, leaving \$8,039 to be accounted for in some other way. The commissioners were of the opinion that there was an error somewhere in the account of the destruction of bills, that is not so many bills had been destroyed as was made to appear by the books and certificates.

The committee of investigation appointed by the stockholders submitted a long report under date of June 2, 1841; they were satisfied that fraud had been committed, and committed since Luther Root gave up his situation as cashier. Neither the bank commissioners or the stockholders' committee were able to discover what had become of the missing funds. Early in 1842, another investigation was undertaken by a disinterested committee, with the following result, as recorded in the *Hampshire Gazette*: "The deficiency heretofore unaccounted for, is traced to frauds committed by Luther Root, the late cashier. Mr. Root commenced his depredations upon the funds of the bank as long ago as the presidency of Nathaniel Smith. We have not seen the report, but understand that this fact is established to the satisfaction of all who know its contents. \* \* \*

It is well that the truth has come to light, for cruel suspicions have rested on the innocent." After leaving Amherst, Mr. Root was for about a year agent of the Grand Haven, Mich. Lumber company, and later taught school at Orangeburgh, S. C., where he died in February, 1842. He was succeeded as cashier of the Amherst bank, in December, 1838, by Thomas Green, and he in turn by Joseph A. Sweetser, brother to Luke Sweetser, with whom he was associated in mercantile business at Amherst. The president and directors of the bank brought suit against Luther Root and others who were sureties on Root's bond. Mr. Root was appointed cashier in 1831, and re-appointed in 1832, but gave no new bond. The case was carried to the supreme court, and Metcalf's Reports state that Root's sureties were held liable, not being exonerated on account of the failure of the directors of the bank to examine into its condition. Suit was also entered to ascertain whether the signatures on the bond were genuine, it being thought that some were forgeries: the jury before whom the case was tried were unable to agree.



In February, 1841, the bank petitioned the General Court for power to reduce its capital stock from \$100,000 to \$50,000. The bank surrendered its charter in 1842, and in 1844 the General Court allowed it two years in which to close up its affairs. In 1845, Wells Lathrop brought suit against the president and directors of the bank to recover \$500 for services rendered. As agent of the bank he had prosecuted claims in its behalf, under the agreement that if successful he should receive five per cent. of the amount recovered, if not he was to have only his actual expenses. The case was decided against him in the lower court, but the supreme court granted him a new trial. The presidents of the bank and their terms of service were as follows: Nathaniel Smith, to October, 1832; Alpheus Field, October, 1832 to November, 1835; Lucius Boltwood, November, 1835 to October, 1836; Solomon Pitkin, October, 1836 to February, 1841. The banking-house stood on the site now occupied by the savings bank building. After the bank went out of business the building was purchased by Chester Kellogg.

By an act of the General Court passed March 18, 1845, the "Hampshire and Franklin Bank" was incorporated, to transact a banking business at Amherst. Its incorporators were David Mack, Jr., John Dickinson, Jr., Luke Sweetser and others. The capital stock was \$100,000. In the latter part of January, 1846, a bill was introduced in the General Court, authorizing the Hampshire and Franklin bank to go into operation if \$50,000 of its capital stock should be paid in by Oct. 1st. Opponents of the measure argued that there was no necessity for it. The bank had been incorporated the previous year with a capital of \$100,000, but the petitioners had only been able to secure stock subscriptions amounting to \$40,000. Mr. Gridley of Amherst spoke in favor of the measure, contending that the bank was needed and that \$50,000 was capital enough for the present. The bill was passed to be engrossed, but the originators of the enterprise were unable to raise even the reduced amount of capital required, so the project was finally abandoned.

The "First National Bank of Amherst" was incorporated in 1864, under the law governing the establishment of national banks. Its charter number was 393. Its incorporators were L. M. Hills, Charles Miles, A. C. Marshall, J. T. Westcott, E. D. Williams, William P. Smith, James G. Vose, Edward Hitchcock, Calvin Bridgman and nineteen others. Its capital stock was \$51,000, which was increased in September, 1864, to \$100,000, and in May, 1865, to \$150,000. A preliminary meeting of the stockholders was held Jan. 23, 1864; a permanent organization was formed Jan. 30; the charter bears date of April 20, and the bank began to transact business May 4, 1864. The original board of directors consisted of L. M. Hills, A. C. Marshall, J. T. Westcott, E. D. Williams, J. G. Vose, W.





P. Smith and S. J. Bennett. L. M. Hills was elected the first president, remaining in office until his death in 1872, when Calvin Bridgman of Belchertown was chosen to fill out his unexpired term. Mr. Bridgman resigned and was succeeded, Jan. 13, 1874, by L. D. Hills, who remains in office. The first cashier was William P. Smith, who resigned, Oct. 10, 1865, and was succeeded, Oct. 16, by R. J. D. Westcott, who held the office until 1887, when his resignation was regretfully accepted. In January, 1885, H. T. Cowles was elected assistant cashier, and on the acceptance of Mr. Westcott's resignation, was promoted to the office of cashier which he yet holds. In 1864, the bank was opened for business in S. W. Whitney's house, near the New London Northern railway depot, where it had secured quarters while the handsome brick block on Main street, which it built and occupied for many years, was in course of construction. In 1891, the business was removed to Hunt's block where excellent accommodations were provided. The regular report of the bank, under date of Dec. 13, 1895, showed resources amounting to \$611,202.26, a surplus fund of \$50,000, undivided profits of \$14,107.77, and individual deposits amounting to \$212,509.52.

By an act of the General Court passed in February, 1854, Ithamar Conkey, John S. Adams, William Kellogg, Jr. and others were incorporated as the Amherst Savings Bank. So far as can be ascertained, there was no attempt made to effect an organization under this act, and in April, 1864, a new charter was granted, with Ithamar Conkey, George Cutler, Charles Adams and others as incorporators. At a meeting held Dec. 20, 1864, the corporation was organized and the following officers were elected: Trustees, I. F. Conkey, Charles Adams, E. F. Cook, James Hastings, D. W. Palmer, W. A. Dickinson, A. R. Cushman, Horace Ward, George Cutler, all of Amherst, Calvin Bridgman of Belchertown, David Rice of Leverett, N. Austin Smith of Sunderland, L. N. Granger of North Hadley; president, Charles Adams; secretary, George Cutler; treasurer, S. C. Carter. The bank was opened for business Monday, Jan. 2, 1865. The first deposit received was one of \$50. The deposits for the first year amounted to \$8,239.47. The business was first carried on in a small wooden building that stood on the site now occupied by Dickinson's block. In 1875, it was removed to a brick building, erected by Dwight H. Kellogg and purchased by the bank, which stood on the site of the present bank block; this building was burned in the great fire of 1879, after which the block now occupied by the bank and post-office was erected. In 1870, Charles Adams resigned as president and was succeeded by E. F. Cook, who remains in office. S. C. Carter continued to serve as treasurer until Dec. 31, 1887, when advancing years induced him to tender his resignation, which was accepted by the trustees with deep regret. He was succeeded by E. D.



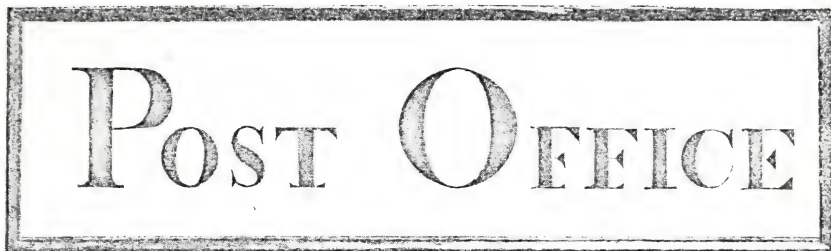
Bangs, who is now in office. The affairs of the corporation have ever been managed with prudence and strict economy, insuring its prosperity. A report of its condition Jan. 1, 1896, shows deposits amounting to \$2,057,138, undivided earnings \$61,329.37, guarantee funds \$84,582. A dividend of 4 1-4 per cent. was paid in 1895.

#### THE POSTAL SERVICE IN AMHERST.

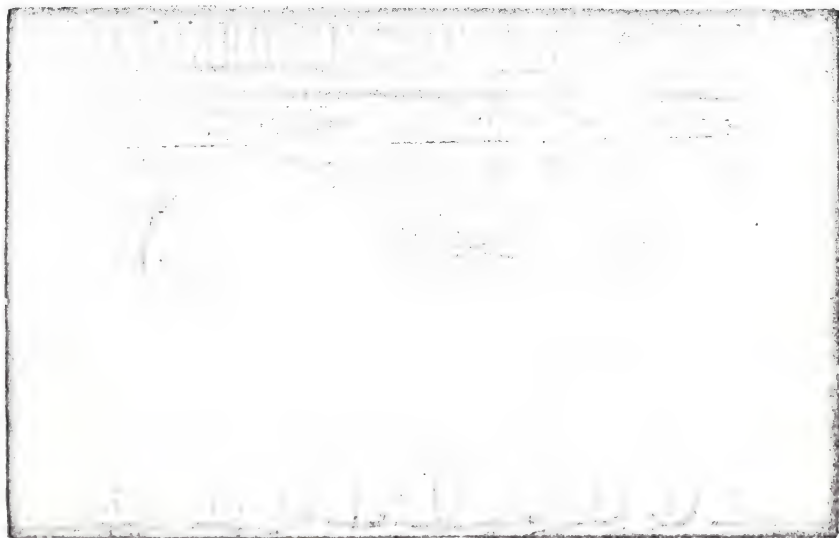
The first post-office established in Amherst by the United States government was located in the eastern part of the town, at that time the business center, and the place where town-meetings were held. The first post-master appointed was James Watson, whose commission bore date of Jan. 1, 1806. The office occupied a room in his dwelling-house, where the accommodations, though not extensive, were fully adequate for the business transacted. There was at the time but one mail a week, brought in by stage-coach, and its arrival was an event of general interest to the community. James Watson served as postmaster only one year, being succeeded, Jan. 1, 1807, by Joseph Watson. Rufus Kellogg was appointed postmaster in 1809, his commission bearing date of Nov. 21; he remained in office until 1824. Up to 1820, the office was kept in a room in the southwest corner of his house, yet standing and now occupied by his son, Willard M. Kellogg. About 1820, the establishment of Amherst college and other causes operated to bring about a large increase in population at the West street, and the post-office was removed to a building owned by Jarib White, now known as the Amherst house "Annex." Mr. Kellogg continued to serve as postmaster after the removal of the office to the West street, the office business being attended to by a clerk. Jay White was appointed postmaster in 1824, serving until April, 1825, when he was succeeded by Hezekiah Wright Strong. The office was then removed to Mr. Strong's dwelling-house, which stood to the east of Phoenix Row, a room being built on the west side of the house for office use.

With the removal of the office to the West street and a consequent increase in business, the town was enabled to secure three weekly mails from Boston. The stage route passing through Amherst extended from Boston to Albany and the trip occupied three days. The stage left Boston at 1 A. M. and arrived at Amherst at 9 P. M. It stopped for the night at Northampton, continuing on its way to Albany in the morning. The mails arrived at Amherst Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. There was also a mail route north and south between Hartford, Conn. and Brattleboro, Vt. Mail matter for surrounding towns was left at the Amherst office for distribution. The postage on letters weighing one-half ounce was, to Belchertown 6c., to Boston 12 1-2c., to New-York 18 3-4c., to Washington 25c. H. W. Strong continued to serve as postmaster until 1842. There





SIGN OF FIRST POST OFFICE AT SOUTH AMHERST.



BOLTWOOD'S TAVERN SIGN.



was some complaint in regard to the manner in which he conducted the office. It was claimed that he allowed persons to sit in the office and read papers that came through the mails directed to other parties, and that the papers were not always returned to the boxes where they belonged. Samuel C. Carter was appointed postmaster, March 30, 1842. He removed the office to the old Amherst bank building, that occupied the site of the present Savings bank block. Mr. Carter was succeeded by Seth Nims, who was appointed to the office May 9, 1845. Mr. Nims removed the office to Phoenix Row, in the block now occupied by E. D. Marsh. On Mr. Carter's appointment in 1849, the office was again removed to the Amherst bank building, where it remained until 1864. The building was a two-story one, and the post-office occupied the north side of the lower story, with S. C. Carter's shoe-store on the south side and I. F. Conkey's law-office in the second story. In 1864, the Kelloggs who owned the property desired to make a three-story building of it and the tenants vacated it. The floors not being properly supported, the walls fell, June 29, 1865, and Dwight H. Kellogg erected on the site a three-story building which was burned in 1879. Since 1845, the postmasters at the center office in Amherst with the date of their commissions have been as follows: Samuel C. Carter, May 29, 1849; Seth Nims, June 3, 1853; Lucius M. Boltwood, June 17, 1861; Jairus L. Skinner, July 7, 1865; John Jameson, Dec. 20, 1876; Orson G. Couch, March 30, 1885; Byron H. Williams, Aug. 9, 1889; Orson G. Couch, March 20, 1894.

At Amherst, as in nearly all large towns and cities, the appointment of postmasters and their retention in office has depended largely upon their political faith. For a half-century, at least, the victors have been awarded the spoils and changes in national administrations have been signalized by changes in the management of the local office. From the results of this pernicious system Amherst has, perhaps, suffered as little as any town in the county. The postmasters, as a rule, have been efficient, faithful, and attentive to the interests of their patrons. Since the establishment of Amherst College, and, later on, of the Agricultural College, and the stations for agricultural experiment, there has been a rapid increase in the business of the office, until at the present time it is far in excess of that conducted in most towns of equal size and population with Amherst. A system of free mail delivery was inaugurated April 1, 1896. July 1, the office was moved into new and commodious quarters in Williams' block. With two railways running through the town, the mail facilities are excellent.

A post-office was established at North Amherst in 1834. The list of postmasters with dates of their appointment is as follows: Samuel Davis, May 8, 1834; Horace Cutler, Aug. 9, 1837; William H. Robinson, Feb.





4, 1858; Horace Cutler, Sept. 5, 1861; Charles H. Hobart, April 8, 1869. Forester P. Ainsworth, Aug. 31, 1869. The post-office at South Amherst was established in 1841. The postmasters who have served there and the dates of their appointment are as follows: Hiram H. Allen, July 30, 1841; Waitstill Dickinson, June 7, 1844; Charles F. Hayward, Dec. 20, 1849; Daniel Paine, July 17, 1856; Sylvanus M. Wright, April 3, 1857; Thomas Reed, Jan. 29, 1863; Waitstill Dickinson, April 7, 1865; Charles A. Shaw, March 7, 1881.

#### COURTS AND COURT OFFICERS.

The judicial system of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, at the time of the settlement of Hampshire county and thence down to the period of the war of the Revolution, comprised a superior court of judicature with original and appellate jurisdiction throughout the province, which held sessions in the several counties and resembled in many of its features the superior judicial court of to-day; a court for each county called the superior court of common pleas, consisting of four justices, which had cognizance of all actions triable at common law, and a court of sessions for each county, comprising all its justices of the peace, which had a limited criminal jurisdiction and managed the prudential affairs of the county. The justices of the peace had a separate jurisdiction in minor matters, both civil and criminal, and from their judgment appeal could be taken to the court of common pleas and court of sessions. There was also a probate court. At the close of the war of the Revolution, the courts of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts were established by act of the General Court, passed July 3, 1782. There were a supreme judicial court, a court of common pleas, and a court of general sessions of the peace. The supreme court consisted of one chief and four associate justices. It had jurisdiction in both civil and criminal cases and appellate jurisdiction in nearly all probate matters. The court of common pleas, established for each county, had powers equivalent to those exercised by the provincial courts of the same name. This was succeeded, in 1811, by a circuit court of common pleas, the act by which this was established dividing the state into six circuits. The circuit court was abolished in 1821, and a court of common pleas throughout the state established. The court of general sessions of the peace for each county was held by justices of the peace therein, and determined matters relating to the conservation of the peace and the punishment of offences cognizable by them at common law.

Probate courts were established by an act passed by the General Court in 1784. From that time up to 1858, the officers of the probate court were a judge and a register of probate. In 1858, the court of insolvency was placed under the jurisdiction of these officers, who were henceforth known





EDWARD DICKINSON.



as judges and registers of probate and insolvency. In 1858, an act was passed giving certain powers in criminal cases to justices of the peace, who were entitled trial justices. These were appointed by the governor and held office three years. The following men have been appointed as trial justices for the town of Amherst: James W. Boyden in 1858, Albion P. Howe in 1859, Oliver Pease in 1865, Edward A. Thomas in 1874. The jurisdiction of trial justices in Hampshire county was terminated by an act of the General Court approved May 16, 1882, which formed the towns of Hampshire county into a district court. William P. Strickland of Northampton was appointed justice, with A. J. Fargo of Easthampton and R. W. Lyman of Belchertown special justices. Sessions of this court are held at Northampton, Amherst and Ware, the sessions at Amherst being held on the first and third Wednesdays of each month. Sessions of the probate court for Hampshire county are held at Amherst on the second Tuesday of January, March, June, August and November.

Probably the most distinguished jurist who has ever made his home in Amherst was Simeon Strong. Appointed a justice of the peace in 1768, he gave up his commission at the outbreak of the war of the Revolution. In 1800, he was appointed one of the justices of the Massachusetts supreme court, holding that office until his death in 1805. In an address delivered by George Bliss in 1826, before the bar of the counties of Hampshire, Franklin, and Hampden, Judge Strong is thus described: 'He was quite a metaphysician and always fond of theology. From 1780 to 1800 his practice was extensive. He was very modest and unassuming in his whole deportment, and always on all occasions treated the court before whom he appeared with great deference and respect. He treated his antagonists with perfect fairness. He was eminently skilled in the science of special pleading. He was nearly a third of a century at the bar. Solomon Strong, son of Judge Simeon, was appointed, in 1818, judge of the circuit court of common pleas, and in July, 1821, judge of the court of common pleas, retaining the latter office until September, 1842, when he resigned. In 1834, Ithamar Conkey was appointed judge of probate for Hampshire county, an office which he held until 1858. Other prominent members of the bar who have made their home in Amherst were the Dickinsons, Samuel Fowler, Edward and William Austin, Simeon Strong, Jr., Noah Dickinson Mattoon, Lucius Boltwood, Osmyn Baker, Charles Delano and Ithamar F. Conkey. In 1809, probate courts were held in Amherst three times a year at such times and places as the judge of probate should appoint. In 1817 and for several years thereafter these courts were held at house of S. D. Ward, innkeeper, the third Tuesday in April, June and October. In 1828, the sessions of probate court in Amherst was held at the house of John Baggs in the east part of the town. Other court



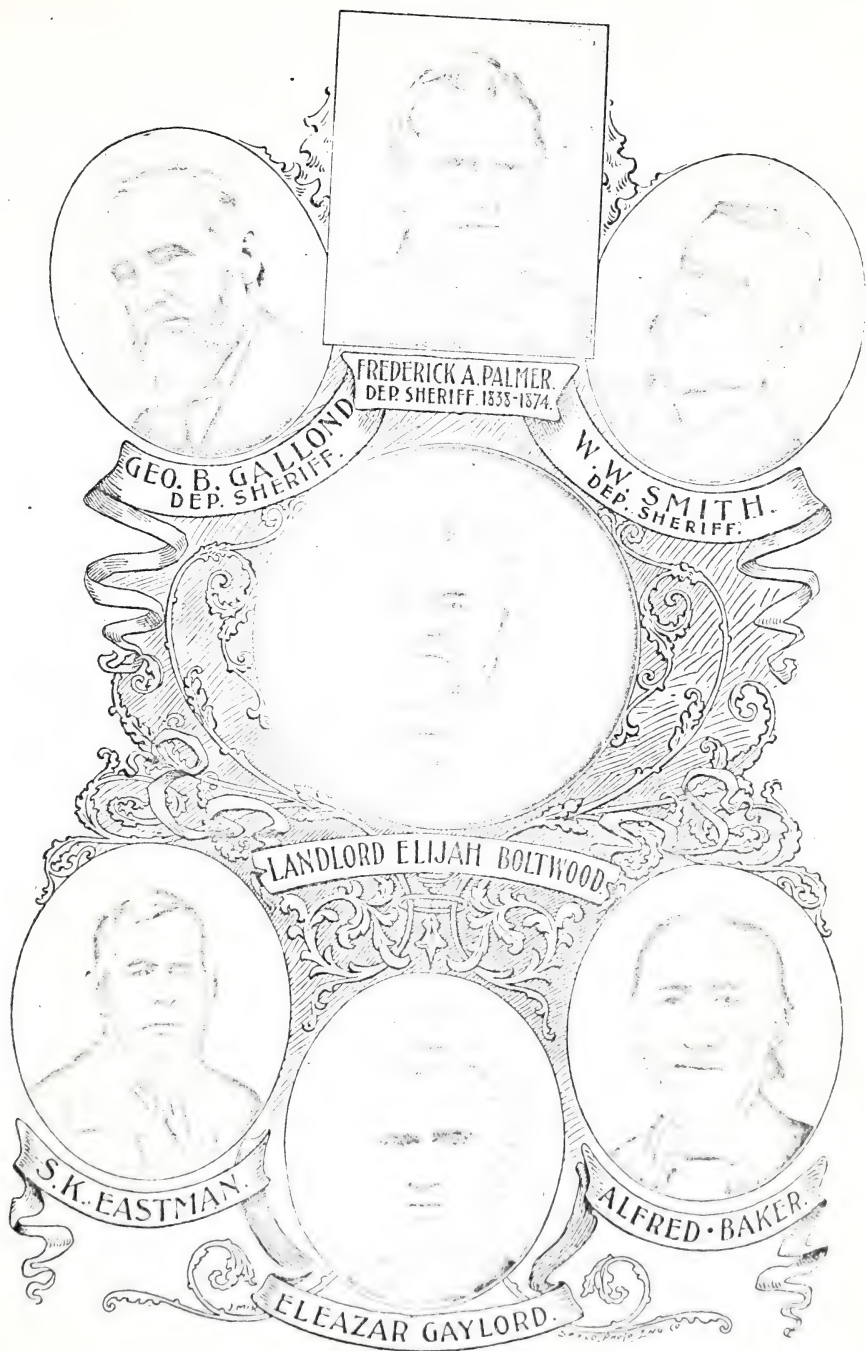
sessions have been held at the town lock-up, in Hunt's block and in the district court-room in the town hall building.

From the records at the state-house in Boston the following names of Amherst men who have served as justices of the peace were transcribed. The date of first appointment is given, many of them having been reappointed for several terms.

|                                       |                                       |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Moses Dickinson, Aug. 20, 1775        | Joseph Dickinson, Jan. 8, 1853        |
| Nathaniel Dickinson, Sept. 20, 1781   | Willard M. Kellogg, Jan. 8, 1853      |
| Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr., March 28, 1782 | Baxter Eastman, Dec. 6, 1853          |
| Ebenezer Boltwood, March 18, 1786     | Henry A. Marsh, Feb. 16, 1854         |
| Daniel Cooley, Oct. 14, 1789          | Daniel Paine, July 7, 1854            |
| Simeon Strong, Dec. 2, 1789           | Albin P. Howe, March 9, 1855          |
| Zebina Montague, Feb. 13, 1797        | Newton Fitch, March 24, 1855          |
| Samuel F. Dickinson, Feb. 8, 1803     | Benjamin F. Smith, May 23, 1855       |
| Jarib White, March 2, 1803            | John M. Emerson, Sept. 3, 1855        |
| Medad Dickinson, June 16, 1809        | Henry B. Prince, March 14, 1856       |
| Ichabod Draper, Feb. 14, 1810         | Jared T. Westcott, March 14, 1856     |
| Hezekiah W. Strong, Feb. 5, 1811      | Ezra Ingram, May 15, 1856             |
| John Dickinson, June 4, 1811          | W. A. Dickinson, Jan. 23, 1857        |
| Gideon Stetson, May 15, 1812          | M. N. Spear, May 29, 1857             |
| Noah Webster, Feb. 1, 1814            | F. A. Palmer, March 21, 1860          |
| John Strong, July 2, 1814             | Abner G. Mossman, March 21, 1860      |
| Noah D. Mattoon, July 2, 1814         | J. O. Peck, Jan. 5, 1861              |
| Levi Collins, Aug. 31, 1815           | Seth Fish, March 20, 1861             |
| Rufus Graves, June 10, 1817           | Aaron E. Warner, Dec. 24, 1861        |
| Ithamar Conkey, May 11, 1819          | John E. Cushman, Oct. 21, 1862        |
| Timothy J. Gridley, May 11, 1819      | Hiram C. Howard, Dec. 16, 1864        |
| Jonathan Eastman, Aug. 26, 1823       | Oliver Pease, May 5, 1865             |
| Zebina Dickinson, Feb. 17, 1824       | Geo. Cutler, Jan. 23, 1867            |
| Lucius Boltwood, Feb. 22, 1825        | Marshall B. Cushman, Oct. 31, 1867    |
| Isaac Robbins, Feb. 22, 1825          | William S. Clark, Nov. 2, 1867        |
| Asahel Thayer, Feb. 22, 1825          | Horace Cutler, May 6, 1868            |
| Chester Dickinson, Oct. 16, 1827      | Edward P. Cushman, May 13, 1868       |
| Enos Dickinson, Oct. 16, 1827         | Levi Stockbridge, April 1, 1869       |
| Osmyn Baker, Jan. 6, 1830             | D. B. N. Fish, Feb. 23, 1871          |
| Elijah Boltwood, Feb. 3, 1831         | Forester P. Ainsworth, March 15, 1871 |
| Edward Dickinson, Feb. 3, 1831        | Edward A. Thomas, Feb. 3, 1874        |
| Daniel Dickinson, Feb. 26, 1833       | Edward E. Webster, Sept. 9, 1875      |
| John Leland, March 9, 1833            | John Jameson, Oct. 7, 1875            |
| Luther Root, Feb. 18, 1835            | Edward Conkey, May 6, 1876            |
| Samuel Ware, Sept. 23, 1835           | John C. Dillon, April 10, 1877        |
| David Mack, Jan. 22, 1836             | James I. Cooper, Dec. 8, 1877         |
| James Kellogg, Feb. 18, 1839          | Foster R. Clement, Nov. 28, 1879      |
| Leonard M. Hills, Dec. 17, 1842       | Frank E. Paige, April 6, 1880         |
| Simeon Dickinson, Feb. 3, 1844        | Wolcott Hamlin, April 20, 1880        |
| Charles Delano, March 8, 1844         | J. F. Morell, July 19, 1882           |
| Luke Sweetser, March 1, 1845          | C. B. Marvin, Jr., March 22, 1883     |
| Baxter Eastman, Dec. 22, 1846         | E. D. Bangs, April 18, 1883           |







GEO. B. GALLOND  
DEP. SHERIFF.

FREDERICK A. PALMER  
DEP. SHERIFF. 1838-1874.

W. W. SMITH  
DEP. SHERIFF.

LANDLORD ELIJAH BOLTWOOD

S. K. EASTMAN.

ALFRED BAKER.

ELEAZAR GAYLORD.



Ithamar F. Conkey, Feb. 3, 1847  
 James W. Boyden, June 1, 1848  
 Simeon Clark, March 29, 1849  
 Elbridge G. Bowdoin, June 20, 1849  
 Horace Smith, Sept. 16, 1851  
 Hiram H. Allen, Sept. 16, 1851  
 Ferdinand Robinson, Sept. 16, 1851  
 Jonas H. Winter, Sept. 30, 1851  
 John R. Cushman, Dec. 2, 1851  
 Levi Nutting, Dec. 28, 1852  
 Bela U. Dickinson, Jan. 8, 1853

H. C. Nash, Jr., May 7, 1883  
 George W. Sanderson, April 2, 1884  
 Flavel Gaylord, April 9, 1884  
 Dwight W. Palmer, June 19, 1885  
 H. M. McCloud, July 6, 1886  
 James E. Merrick, April 10, 1889  
 F. A. Hobbs, Dec. 3, 1890  
 W. A. Hunt, April 1, 1891  
 Oramel S. Senter, Feb. 23, 1894  
 B. H. Williams, May 17, 1894  
 W. J. Reilley, Oct. 3, 1895

Amherst has furnished but one high sheriff for the county of Hampshire, Ebenezer Mattoon, appointed in 1796, who continued in office for nearly twenty years. There are no existing records from which can be compiled a list of deputy sheriffs appointed for Amherst. A careful investigation of papers on file at the court-house in Northampton would seem to show that one of the first, if not the first, Amherst deputy to be appointed was Zebina Dickinson, who first took the oath of office June 2, 1806. He continued to serve until after the year 1824, having as an associate during the latter part of his term of office Chester Dickinson. From 1824 to 1838, there is no record of an Amherst appointment to this office. Frederick A. Palmer was appointed deputy sheriff, Sept. 6, 1838, continuing in office until his death in 1874. Seth Nims was appointed a deputy in 1851. In 1845, Henry Frink was appointed a deputy, to serve five years. On the death of Mr. Palmer, George B. Gallond was appointed deputy sheriff and served until his death in 1888. Mr. Gallond was succeeded by William W. Smith, who died in office, Nov. 26, 1893. The present incumbent of the office is David H. Tillson.

## CHAPTER XL.

NEWSPAPERS AND PRINTING.—THE FIRST PRINTING PRESS.—J. S. & C. ADAMS.—NEW ENGLAND INQUIRER.—HAMPSHIRE AND FRANKLIN EXPRESS.—LOCAL NEWS AND ADVERTISEMENTS.—HAMPSHIRE EXPRESS.—THE AMHERST RECORD.—OTHER NEWSPAPER VENTURES.—MISCELLANEOUS PUBLICATIONS.

The printing business was first established in Amherst in 1825. In August of that year, the first printing-press was brought to town by Samuel C. Carter and John S. Adams. It was known as a "Ramage" press,



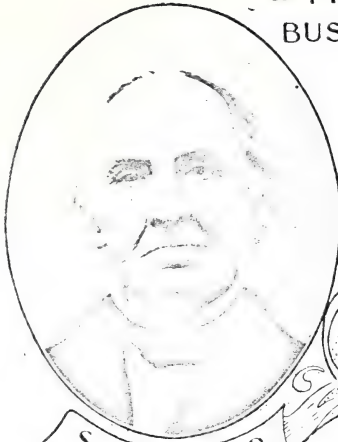
manufactured in Philadelphia and considered at that time one of the best in use. Few of the townspeople had up to that time seen a printing-press: it was to them so interesting and curious an object they crowded the office from morning to night for several weeks after it was put in that they might see it in operation. Associated with S. C. Carter and J. S. Adams in the printing business was Charles Adams, brother to John S. Of Samuel C. Carter, a brief biographical sketch will be given in a later chapter in this volume.

John S. Adams was born in Middleton, May 24, 1803. He entered, at an early age, the printing office of Flagg & Gould at Andover, where he worked six years, five as an apprentice and the sixth as foreman of the office. While at this office he was engaged a large part of his time on Greek, Hebrew and Arabic works. He came to Amherst in 1825, where for more than a half century he was prominent in public affairs. Public spirited in the best sense of the word, he was ever willing to devote time, labor and money to any project that made for the public good. An early advocate of railway construction, on the organization of the Amherst and Belchertown railway company he was appointed clerk and treasurer, a position which he held for ten years. For many years he was clerk and treasurer of the First Congregational church, and served the town in a similar capacity for one year. He died at his home in Amherst, Sept. 28, 1877. He built and resided in the house now occupied by Mrs. W. D. Herrick's home school.

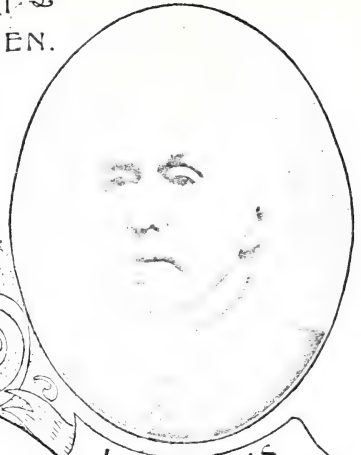
Charles Adams was born in Middleton, May 3, 1805. Coming to Amherst in 1825, he engaged in business with his brother John S. Adams and S. C. Carter, the firm of J. S. & C. Adams, organized in the '20s, continuing in existence until 1871. The business of printing and publishing was first conducted in a building situated on the site now occupied by the Amherst house "Annex." Mr. Adams was a man of affairs, highly esteemed in the community. He served the public in many offices of trust and honor. He served the town for one year as representative to the General Court, and also as selectman and assessor; he held the office of county commissioner for one term; he was for several years a member of the committee of the First Congregational parish and also parish assessor. He was the first president of the Amherst Savings bank, being elected in 1864 and holding office until his resignation in 1870. He resided for many years in the "Cooper house" adjoining Palmer's block, which was destroyed by fire in March, 1888. He afterwards built and resided in the house on Lincoln avenue now owned by Charles M. Osgood. While in partnership with his brother, they built a brick block on "Merchants' Row," which they rented but never occupied. Mr. Adams died at his home in Amherst, July 14, 1888.



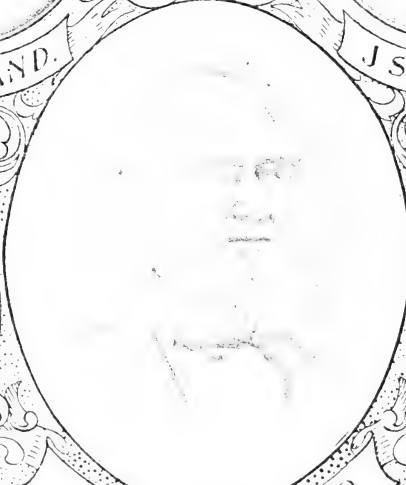
PROMINENT  
BUSINESS MEN.



S. HOLLAND.



J. S. ADAMS.



LUKE SWEETSER.



DAVID MACK.



SAMUEL E. MACK.

W. H. H. & Co. Photo. Engrs.





The first business engaged in by the Adams brothers and S. C. Carter was a general line of printing and book-binding, Mr. Carter paying particular attention to the bindery. The first book printed by them was a volume of sermons by Rev. Daniel A. Clark, who had recently been dismissed from the pastorate of the First Congregational church. At that time the nearest place where printing paper could be procured was Boston. It was shipped from there by water, carried by boat through Long Island Sound and up the Connecticut river to the wharf in Hadley, the trip occupying from 10 to 14 days. Sometimes it was brought overland from Boston by six-horse teams, the trip occupying from six to seven days. Paper was expensive in those earlier days; good rag stock was the basis of its composition and wood-pulp, grass and straw were unknown as adulterants. The first periodical issued from the press of Carter & Adams was the "Chemist and Meteorological Journal." The first number of the first, and only, volume bears date of July 8, 1826. Its price was \$4 per annum, "half ad.," the interpretation of the latter phrase being that one-half of the price was payable in advance. Its editor was John R. Cotting, a gentleman of considerable scientific lore, who was engaged as a lecturer on chemistry at Amherst Academy. The "Chemist" was issued weekly, contained 16 pages of printed matter, of octavo size, the matter, set in two narrow columns on the page, being devoted exclusively to scientific subjects. As concerned any reference to the town of Amherst or its people, it might as well have been printed in Siberia. Its pages were illustrated with woodcuts of scientific apparatus, and each number contained a meteorological table compiled at some well-known institution of learning.

## NEW-ENGLAND INQUIRER.

PUBLISHED BY JOHN F. AND CHARLES ADAMS, FOR THE PROPRIETORS, AMHERST, MASSACHUSETTS.

VOL. II.

THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 22, 1827.

No. 1

The above is a reproduction of the heading on the first page of the first newspaper printed in the town of Amherst. In October, 1826, Carter & Adams issued in the form of a prospectus "Proposals for publishing a Weekly Newspaper, at Amherst, Mass., to be called the *New England Inquirer*." This document stated that in the new publication it was proposed to devote considerable space to national politics, "trammelled by no party prejudices and influenced by no sectional interests." There would be inserted in its columns such correspondence and articles of intelligence as should seem to be important to the moral interests of the community. Its literary character would be "worthy of the intelligent population on whose patronage it must subsist." Particular efforts would



be made to collect matter which would illustrate our colonial and revolutionary history. Attention would also be paid to improvements and inventions in agriculture and the mechanic arts, "with which this age so much abounds," as well as to all interesting news, foreign and domestic. From this prospectus may readily be gained an idea of the character and the accepted mission of the weekly newspaper published seventy years ago. National politics, foreign intelligence, literature, history, these were the essentials, to which were subordinated and relegated almost into nothingness, the gathering and chronicling of purely local news.

Number one of volume one of the *Inquirer* bears date Dec. 1, 1826. Carter & Adams were the publishers and Hon. Osmyn Baker the editor, but the latter's name does not appear in the paper at all. The *Inquirer* was printed and published every Friday morning. Its subscription price was \$2 per year when paid within six months of the date of subscription, or \$1.75 if paid on receipt of the first issue. No subscription was received for less than one year. Post-riders were supplied with the paper "on good terms." It was a four-page paper with five columns on a page. The publishers announced that "Advertisements will be conspicuously inserted at the usual terms." A summary of the contents of the first issue is of interest at this time. On the first page was printed a story entitled "A Border Tradition," copied, in condensed form, from the *United States Review and Literary Gazette*, and a report of the cattle-show of the Merrimack Agricultural society, at Concord, N. H. The last page was devoted to religious news and Revolutionary war papers. The foreign news, on the inside pages, consisted of reprints from the New York *Mercury* of Nov. 14 and the New York *Enquirer*. The one item of local intelligence related to the sending up of a balloon, 12 or 15 feet in diameter, from College hill. There were three columns of advertising in the issue and of this space nearly one-half was occupied by the announcements of Luke Sweetser and Graves & Field. Both these parties kept "general" stores, where they sold dry-goods, groceries, hardware, liquor, etc.

The second issue of the paper contains the announcement that the steamboat "Barnet," the first that had ever ascended the Connecticut river above Hartford, had arrived at Northampton the Friday preceding. The issue of Jan. 26 contains the following interesting notice to correspondents:

"We have been favored this week with no less than three articles of original poetry. Our taste in these matters has been said to be somewhat fastidious, and perhaps it is well that it is so, for if we were to publish indiscriminately whatever we receive of that commodity, we might be as nearly overwhelmed by moon-struck ballad-mongers as we have been by writers on *education*, which Heaven forbid. But luckily for our readers, Hotspur himself did not more heartily detest mincing



poetry than we do. We are the humble slaves of the true worshipers of the Muses whom the Nine acknowledge, but for those whom both Rhyme and Reason have repudiated, we have little affection."

May 22, 1827, the firm of Carter & Adams was dissolved, being succeeded by the firm of J. S. & C. Adams. Mr. Carter on retiring from the printing business devoted his attention to the work of book-binding. In the *Inquirer's* issue for Nov. 16, 1827, announcement was made that the property in the establishment had been "purchased of the present proprietors by a number of gentlemen, who have determined on carrying forward the publication on an improved and extended plan." The size of the paper was to be increased about one-fifth and its appearance improved in many respects. No name was signed to this announcement. Under the new management, the *Inquirer* was edited by Prof. Samuel M. Worcester of Amherst College. The paper was enlarged by the addition of one column to each page, and the publication day was changed from Friday to Thursday. The pages were numbered consecutively from week to week, that an index for the volume might be made at the end of the year. The publication was continued about a year under its new management and then was given up. In 1839, the *Amherst Gazette* was published for a few months by James B. Yerrington, but the enterprise proving unprofitable, was promptly abandoned. Its venerable namesake, the *Hampshire Gazette*, alluded thus unfeelingly to its demise: "The *Amherst Gazette*, a neutral bantling, after a short existence of thirteen weeks, has retired to the peaceful shades of non-existence."

## HAMPSHIRE AND FRANKLIN EXPRESS.

J. S. & C. ADAMS, PROPRIETORS.

OFFICE No. 3, FRENCH ROW

SAMUEL NASH, EDITOR.

VOL. I

AMHERST, MASS., FRIDAY MORNING, MAY 22, 1842.

NO. 32

Of more enduring qualities than its predecessors was the paper whose title-page bore the heading faithfully portrayed above. Under different titles and different owners the publication has been continued down to the present time. The *Hampshire and Franklin Express* gained a more extended circulation and exerted a wider influence than any other paper ever printed in Amherst. Its field was broad; from Greenfield on the north to Springfield on the south, from Northampton on the west to Worcester on the east, it had no competitor. The daily newspaper had not yet begun its deadly inroads on the field of weekly journalism; the few magazines published in America were still in their infancy and had not begun to dispute the field of literature with the weekly press. The first issue of the *Express* bears date of Sept. 13, 1844. On the first page is



printed the publishers' prospectus. From this it is learned that the proprietors had been repeatedly urged to publish a paper on the east side of the Connecticut river, and had concluded to do so. Its object would be the diffusion of such news as might be expected to find a place in a family newspaper, and the advancement of such plans and measures as the proprietors believed were calculated to promote the general welfare and prosperity and moral and intellectual improvement of the community. It would advocate the principles of the Whig party in politics, including a protective tariff and opposition to territorial expansion. The interests of religion and agriculture would be properly cared for. The editorial department would be in care of Samuel Nash, while J. S. & C. Adams were the proprietors and publishers. The terms of subscription were: To those who paid on receipt of the fourth number, \$1.50; to those who paid before the end of six months, \$1.75, to all others, \$2. No subscriptions were received for less than six months.

The paper comprised four pages with six broad columns on a page. At the head of the editorial column in the first issue were the names of Henry Clay, candidate for president, and Theodore Frelinghuysen, candidate for vice-president, on the Whig ticket. In an editorial paragraph an apology was made for the delay in issuing the first number, which was caused by the time taken up in securing a larger press. The paper contained an interesting selection of foreign and domestic news, including election returns from Maine and Vermont and a letter from Henry Clay on tariff matters. The only item which by any stretch of imagination could be accounted Amherst news was a meteorological record for the month of August, compiled by Prof. E. S. Snell. Liberal abstracts were published of probate notices for Hampshire and Franklin counties, a feature to which the publishers called particular attention. There was the customary long list of marriages and deaths, covering a wide extent of territory. Especial attention was paid to railroad matters from the first, the affairs of the Vermont and Massachusetts road receiving extended consideration. At the time of the first issue of the *Express* the residents of Amherst were beginning to realize the desirability, if not the absolute necessity, of securing railway communication with the outer world. It was generally understood at the time that one principal reason for establishing the paper was to aid the railway project.

The first issue contained but two and one-half columns of advertising matter, but in subsequent issues this space was greatly increased. Sweetser & Cutler were the principal advertisers in the *Express*, as Luke Sweetser had been in the *Inquirer* seventeen years before. But in the years that intervened between the two publications a new line of advertising had been developed and had forced its way into prominence. The "patent





medicine adv.," the origin of which has ever been veiled in obscurity, first assumed prominence in the weekly newspapers published in New England in the decade beginning with 1830. The *Express* secured its full share of this advertising, and its columns were illuminated with the praises of "Sherman's Worm Lozenges," "Magical Pain Extractor," "Celestial Balm of China" and "Resurrection Pills." Generous advertising patronage was also secured from many of the valley towns on the east side of the Connecticut river, the merchants of Hadley, South Hadley Falls, Montague, Palmer, Springfield and Hartford finding the *Express* a valuable medium for communicating with their customers. Nearly all the Amherst news of interest found place, if anywhere, in the advertising columns. From these it is learned that the headquarters of Amherst Democracy were located at Baggs' tavern in East Amherst, while the Whigs generally gathered at Howe's tavern at the center. In common with its Whig contemporaries the *Express* mourned over the election of Polk and Dallas, but its editor was optimistic, trusting that what seemed a national misfortune would be overruled by Providence for good. The doings of the national Congress and the state Legislature occupied a conspicuous place in its columns, and from time to time state laws of importance were published. Unlike the editor of the *Inquirer*, the first editor of the *Express* welcomed and printed much original poetry, and an occasional original story was printed on the first page. Most of the literary matter was quoted from well-known publications.

In the issue for June 20, 1845, announcement was made that on July 1 the new postal law would go into operation, by which editors and publishers were allowed to send papers through the mails free of cost within a circle of fifty miles. The circulation of the *Express* was principally through the agency of carriers, and its publishers declared their intention of continuing this service as it was more convenient for them and for the subscribers as well. Should the papers be sent by mail to villages near post-offices then forming parts of the routes of carriers, the best part of their business would be taken away and, in consequence, the routes would be abandoned. Those residing at a distance from the post-offices would discontinue their paper. Besides the additional expense of mailing papers to individual subscribers, the keeping of an account with each and the additional risk and expense of collecting to the publishers would forbid a reduction from the advertised rates to mail subscribers. The circulation of the *Express* was limited mostly to towns on the east side of the Connecticut river.

Following is a list of the editors of the *Express*, together with the dates when they began their service: September, 1844, Samuel Nash; May, 1848, Homer A. Cook; July, 1849, J. R. Trumbull; March 1, 1856,



Homer Bliss; June 13, 1856, John H. Brewster; Aug. 21, 1857, Pliny H. White; April 30, 1858, John H. Brewster; March 25, 1859, J. H. M. Leland; Aug. 25, 1859, Henry A. Marsh; June 20, 1867, J. L. Skinner. From time to time changes were made in the size and appearance of the paper. These were generally in the direction of enlargement of the sheet, as the amount of advertising matter increased. The news relating to Amherst and surrounding towns was always set in the smallest type and given the least conspicuous position in the columns. It was not until the '60s, when H. A. Marsh was editor, that anything like prominence was given to matter of purely local interest. With the issue of March 16, 1860, the paper attained its largest size, eight columns, 24 inches in length, being printed on each page. In 1862, the introduction of the electric telegraph in town and the public thirst for war news brought into being the *Daily Express*. Its first issue bears date of April 20, and it was continued through the greater part of the year. It was a small four-page paper, printed at first with three columns on a page but this was afterwards increased to four. It was devoted almost exclusively to the publication of war news, which was printed with imposing headlines and was generally optimistic for the Union cause to a marked degree. It is interesting to learn from these despatches how for many months the rebellion was in daily and hourly danger of being crushed and annihilated by one brilliant move of the Union armies. This move, for reasons which history has recorded, was delayed for more than two years. While the war was in progress two reductions were made in the size of the weekly *Express*.

---

# Hampshire Express.

---

Vol. XXI.

AMHERST, FRIDAY, MAY 12, 1865.

No. 37

With the issue of Jan. 27, 1865, the artistic heading printed above made its first appearance. One column was added to each page of the paper and the columns at the same time were lengthened. No reason was assigned by editors or publishers for the change of name. In May, 1866, the paper was still further enlarged. The issue of May 3 contains the following announcement: "We have long felt that our advertisements are crowding too much upon our news and miscellaneous columns, but the extreme high price of paper has deterred us from making any enlargement until the present time." The editor would inflict no long-winded article



upon his readers, but would aim to make the paper a medium of communication of facts and valuable intelligence. From this time on more attention was paid to the gathering and publication of news of purely local interest. The introduction of the telegraph and the multiplication of daily papers had detracted greatly from the value of the weeklies in the publication of foreign and general news.

## The Amherst Record.

VOL. LIII

WEDNESDAY OCTOBER 16, 1895

NO. 28

The first issue of the Amherst *Record* bears date of May 7, 1868. In changing its title, the proprietors intended to signify as well a change in the character of the paper. Amherst was growing rapidly, and it was believed that the town should support a larger and better paper than before. To quote from the announcement made in the first issue printed under the new heading: "The educational institutions established here, the class of people that are being and will continue to be drawn here, the reputation of the town as foremost in educational matters and for beauty of natural scenery, all demand that a paper be published here that shall not only give local news but shall to a certain extent represent the educational interests of the town." Special attention would be paid to the interests of the Agricultural College. For a long time after this announcement was made a special department was sustained in the paper under the Agricultural College heading. At this time, J. L. Skinner and H. M. McCloud were the owners of the paper and J. L. Skinner its editor. In 1868, Mr. Skinner disposed of his interest to C. L. Storrs, and the firm name was changed to Storrs & McCloud, editors and proprietors. March 8, 1871, Mr. Storrs was compelled on account of continued ill health to give up his connection with the paper, and H. M. McCloud became sole editor and proprietor. In assuming editorial management, Mr. McCloud made the announcement that he should aim especially to make a newspaper of local interest, indispensable to every family in the vicinity. In this effort he was eminently successful, the paper gaining largely in circulation and attracting a large and lucrative line of advertising. It was found necessary, at frequent intervals, to issue supplements on account of the large amount of advertising matter. About Aug. 1, 1871, the paper was altered from the old-style "blanket-sheet" of four large pages to an eight-page form of smaller size. In June, 1877, John E. Williams purchased an interest in the business, which was conducted under the firm name of McCloud & Williams until Aug. 27, 1879, when Mr. Williams became editor and proprietor. He



continued in charge until his death in January, 1890. In April, 1890, the *Record* property was purchased by E. W. Carpenter and C. F. Morehouse, who have since conducted the paper along the lines marked out by their immediate predecessors, seeking to make of it an interesting and valuable record of local events. When the *Express* was first established in 1844, the publication office was at No. 3 Phoenix Row. In 1870, it was removed to Holland's block, and in 1876 to Union block on Main street. Here it remained until 1882, when it was removed to a new building erected by Mr. Williams in the rear of the American house block where it is now located.

In 1850, Lebbeus B. Fifield, a student at Amherst College, published for five months, semi-monthly, *The Experiment*, a four-page sheet measuring 8 1-2 x 12 inches, at a subscription price of 75 cents per year. Needless to say, the experiment was not a success. In 1854, the *Valley Farmer*, edited by John A. Nash, was started in Springfield, and removed in December of that year to Amherst, where it passed a brief and not over-profitable existence. In the *Amherst Record* under date of April 21, 1875, a paragraph was published stating it was rumored that a new agricultural paper was to be issued in Amherst, published by T. G. Huntington and E. H. Libby, the former a practical farmer residing in Hadley, the latter a graduate of the Agricultural College in the class of 1874. A further announcement was issued under date of May 12, to the effect that many subscriptions had been received and 3000 copies would be printed of the first number. June 2, announcement was made that the first number had been issued and had met with great favor. Every department was in charge of an expert. Despite of its flattering prospects, the journal was destined to a brief life. The *Amherst Transcript* was published by R. A. and Charles Marsh, from Sept. 18, 1877 to Aug. 12, 1879. It was devoted especially to local matters. Since the organization of Amherst College, its students have conducted several periodical publications, beginning, in 1831, with the *Sprite*. The college at the present time supports two publications, the *Amherst Student*, a weekly newspaper of college affairs, established in 1867, and the *Literary Monthly*, established in 1886, devoted to the literary interests of the college. In 1890 the students of the Agricultural College began the publication of *Aggie Life*, a college paper, issued bi-weekly, which still enjoys a prosperous existence.

While the firm of J. S. & C. Adams was engaged in the printing business it published many works of interest and value. In 1833, they printed an edition of 35,000 copies of the Bible, the printing being done on a hand-press while S. C. Carter did the binding. Probably the most important work in which they engaged was the publication of Webster's Dictionary, they having purchased the copyright of the work from Mr.





Webster's executors. The dictionaries were first printed in Amherst, but later on the copyright was sold to G. & C. Merriam, who removed the work of publication to Springfield. Among the other works published by J. S. & C. Adams were Wilbur's Reference Testament, a small pocket Bible, Doddridge's Family Expositor, Mrs. Sigourney's Sketches, the Legal Classics, Hitchcock's Geological Survey of Massachusetts, Humphrey's Domestic Education, and other works by Presidents Humphrey and Hitchcock.

---

## CHAPTER XLI.

---

LIBRARIES AND LYCEUMS.—CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS OF THE FIRST LIBRARY.—AGRICULTURAL LIBRARY.—THE NORTH AMHERST LIBRARY.—THE CENTER LIBRARY.—THE NORTH AMHERST LYCEUM.—THE SOUTH AMHERST LYCEUM.—LYCEUMS AT THE CENTER AND AT EAST AMHERST.

The residents of Amherst recognized even in the earlier times the value of the public library as a source of educational improvement. Books were few and high-priced, so that only the well-to-do could afford to purchase or own them. The Bible, the hymn book, Young's "Night Thoughts," Baxter's "Saints' Rest," and Dr. Cotton Mather's "Magnalia" could be found in many households, but a library was a luxury few could afford. But that which was denied to the individual could be gained by association. As early as 1793, over a century ago, the first library association was organized in Amherst. Its constitution and by-laws, interesting not alone from age but from the knowledge they impart of library management at that early date, are copied here entire, together with the names of the subscribers:

We the Subscribers do hereby associate and form ourselves into a Company, for the Purpose of procuring and maintaining a common Library in the Town of Amherst under the Conditions and Regulations hereafter expressed.—

That is to say.

Art. 1. Each Individual of the Company shall pay two Dollars to be disposed of, by the Company, or their Committee, for purchasing books, and procuring necessary Accommodations for a Library, and shall be incapable of taking out any book until he has paid as above expressed.

2. Each Individual of the Company shall pay eighteen Pence annually for the Term of three years, from the Date hereof, for the Purpose above expressed and to be disposed of accordingly.



3. The Volumes are all to be neatly covered with Paper and kept so covered at the Expence of the Company.

4. The Library shall be kept together, in a convenient Place to be under the Care of such Librarian, as shall be appointed by the Company.

5. Every Proprietor shall have Right to take out of the Library one or two Volumes only at a Time and to keep the same untill the first Tuesday of the next succeeding month save one, and no longer.

6. Every Proprietor shall have Right to return his books to the Librarian, any Time before the time set for the return of books, in the preceeding article and take out other books and shall return the same, at the Time affixed for taking out Books in the preceeding article.

7. Every Book taken out of the Library shall be used only by the Proprietor himself, who shall take it out, or by some of his family, and never shall be lent to any other Person, or conveyed to any other House than his own.

8. Every Person taking out a Book shall be responsible for the same, and pay the full Damages to the Librarian, in case it shall be defaced, abused, lost or destroyed.

9. Every one, who shall not return his Book on or before the first Tuesday of every second Month after the taking the same out, shall pay to the Librarian one shilling; or who shall lend any book or suffer any Book to be conveyed to any other house than his own, shall not take from the Library any Book for the Term of twelve months—or who shall deform any Book by folding down a Leaf, shall pay one shilling, or who shall drop or leave thereon any Grease or Ink shall pay for each Drop or Spot six Pence or who shall tear out any Leaf shall pay two shillings—or who shall any other way or Means deface or abuse any Book shall pay such other sum as the Damage may be in the Judgment of the Librarian or the Committee.

10. Every Proprietor, who shall have lost hurt, destroyed, defaced abused or neglected to return any Book as mentioned in the foregoing articles, shall be incapable of taking out any book from the Library, untill he has paid the Forfeiture or Forfeitures for the Breach of the same, to the Librarian or excused therefrom by the Major Part of the Company or their Committee.

11. The Librarian shall account with the Committee or the Proprietors for all Monies that may be paid to him in Pursuance of these articles.

12. Every new Member who shall be admitted into the Company, who is not a purchaser of a former Right, shall pay as much Money, as the other Proprietors individually have paid, and subscribe his Name to the above association and articles, and every such Purchaser shall be admitted on signing as aforesaid.

13. The Proprietors shall meet in the South East School House in Amherst untill some other Place be agreed on: on the first Tuesday of June annually at four of the Clock in the afternoon, to choose a Librarian, Clerk and Committee for directing the purchasing Book and other prudential Matters of the Company.

14. Every Proprietor, who shall neglect or refuse to pay as provided in the second article agreeable to the true Intent and meaning thereof: shall after such Negligence or Refusal be incapable of taking out any Book from the Library untill he shall pay as therein expressed.



15. The Librarian shall attend the service of Delivering out and taking in the Books the first Tuesday of every other Month between the Hours of five and seven in the afternoon, and in Case of necessary absence he may substitute a proper Person in his stead.

16. The Librarian for the Time being shall inspect the Books, when Returned and be the Judge of the Forfeitures, which may accrue by the Virtue of the foregoing Articles.

17. The Company do hereby elect and appoint Daniel Cooley Clerk and Librarian and Thomas Hastings, Med Dickinson, John Thayer, Jon<sup>a</sup> Dickinson, Elijah Hastings,

Committee for purchasing Books and other prudential Matters of the Company.

Amherst, June 4th, 1793.

|                               |                                 |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Jonathan C. Warner            | Judah Clark                     |
| Elisha Smith Jun <sup>r</sup> | Giles Church                    |
| Tho <sup>s</sup> Hastings Jun | Joel Moody                      |
| Moses Hastings                | Jon <sup>a</sup> Dickinson      |
| John Church                   | Enos Cows                       |
| Wm. Cows                      | Justus Williams Ju <sup>r</sup> |
| David Moody                   | Timothy Allen                   |
| Aaron Russell                 | William Rice                    |
| Jon. <sup>a</sup> Bridgman    | Aaron Merick                    |
| Seth Coleman Jr               | Elijah Clark                    |
| Daniel Cooley                 | Lemuel Moody J <sup>n</sup>     |
| Elijah Hastings               | Seth Smith                      |
| Medad Dickinson               | Benjamin Smith                  |
| John Thayer                   | John Lee                        |
| Ebenezer Bliss                | Elijah Yale                     |
| Judah Dickinson               | Josiah Ayres                    |
| Thomas Hastings               |                                 |

One volume supposed to have belonged to this library is still in existence, in possession of the Amherst College library. It is labeled "Amherst Library, No. 23." This library was contained in a case some six feet high and four or five feet wide, and was kept most of the time at the house of Dea. David Moody in South Amherst.

About the year 1840, small libraries were sustained by many of the school districts in town. They numbered less than 100 volumes each, the latter being duodecimo in size, uniform in binding, and published by Harper & Bros. of New York. There was a system of exchange practiced, by which these libraries made the rounds of the several districts. A library was instituted about 1840 by the Anti-slavery society at South Amherst.

At a meeting of persons interested in establishing an agricultural library, held in Agricultural hall, Jan. 19, 1858, R. T. Wheelock was chosen chairman and M. N. Spear secretary pro tem. An association was formed and a constitution adopted. The name selected was the Amherst Agricultural Library association. Its object was to procure and maintain



a library of agricultural books, papers and such other works as might tend to the improvement of agriculture. Its president, vice-president and secretary were to form, *ex-officio*, an executive committee with power to purchase such books as the association might order. Any person might become a member on payment of \$3, and any member who failed to pay any fines, dues or assessments ordered by the association within 30 days after receipt of a written notice should be debarred from all rights and privileges of the association. This constitution was signed by 80 names. Officers were elected as follows: President, Luke Sweetser; vice-president, M. F. Dickinson; secretary, Simeon Clark; treasurer, A. R. Henderson; librarian, Henry Holland. The by-laws provided that any member might receive from the library any book that should be therein at the time of his application, and retain the same for three weeks. No person should remove from the library any book or paper without the express permission of the librarian. No member could draw any book until he had paid all sums due from him to the association. Any member who should mutilate or in any way injure a book, should pay to the librarian such sum as should be assessed by the executive committee, and if the book so lost or injured was one of a set, he should pay the full value of the set and receive the remaining volumes as his property. The fine incurred by retaining a book longer than three weeks was two cents per day. At a meeting of the association held Feb. 15, 1859, it was voted, that an assessment of twenty cents be laid on each shareholder of the association, for the purpose of paying any debts that might be due; voted, to pass over the election of officers; voted, that the president and secretary be authorized to make arrangements with the librarian for the care of the library. The association existed but a short time. The library was kept at the store of S. Holland & Son. Two books that belonged to it are now in possession of Mrs. Henry Holland; their catalog numbers are 148 and 149, and they are the first and second volumes of "Dr. Ure's Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures and Mines."

A library association was organized at North Amherst, March 17, 1869. Its first president was Dr. D. B. N. Fish. It was composed of active and associate members; the former, 45 in number, paid each \$5 as an initiation fee and had full control of the library, while the latter, paying \$1 as an initiation fee, had the same right as the active members in the use of books. Each member was to pay \$1 per year to sustain the library. The fund first raised for the purchase of books amounted to \$236. Additions to this fund were made from the proceeds of a lecture course and other entertainments. In November, 1873, a meeting of the association was held to listen to arguments submitted by a committee of citizens from the center village, who desired to found a free public library and





wished the North Amherst association to donate its books as the nucleus for such a library. It was voted to defer definite action until the citizens at the center had raised as much money for the library as the citizens at North Amherst had already expended. Dec. 1, 1873, the association voted to make the library free to all responsible citizens for one year, "as an experiment." As a similar vote was passed the next year, it would seem that the experiment was deemed a success. In 1875, the town appropriated \$100 for the support of the library, and in order that it might accept the gift the association secured a charter and made of the library a free public institution. The first report of its managers is incorporated in the town reports for the year ending March 1, 1877. During the year 100 books had been added to the library by purchase and 10 by donation, making the total number 595. The average number of persons drawing books during the year was 180, the total number of books drawn 2820. The officers of the association were: President, Harrison Ingram; vice-president, Almon E. Cowles; clerk, treasurer and librarian, F. P. Ainsworth. In 1883, the association received a gift of \$500 from Rufus B. Kellogg of Green Bay, Wis., a former resident at North Amherst. The library was first located in the post-office building. In October, 1883, it was removed to an unoccupied room in the brick school-house. During the same year the books were renumbered and a new catalog was issued. The library was open to the public on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons, and books were delivered by the card system. The burning of the grammar school-house in 1891 rendered it necessary that a new home for the library should be provided. In this emergency Mrs. Ellen E. Fisher proposed to subscribe \$500 to a building fund, if the town would appropriate a like amount. The town was prompt to act on this suggestion, and at its annual meeting in 1892 appropriated the sum requested. From the unexpended balance of the Kellogg fund a building site was purchased at a cost of \$150, a little to the northwest of the Congregational church building. Mrs. Fisher increased her original subscription to the building fund to \$700; W. D. Cows contributed \$150 and others smaller amounts. A furnace to heat the building was donated by Mrs. Fisher and William W. Hunt. The entire cost of the land, building and furniture was about \$2,500. The new building, a neat and ornamental structure, was dedicated Sept. 20, 1893. At that time the association was in debt to the amount of about \$800.

About the year 1870, the young people at East Amherst gave a fair and entertainment at Hampshire park, under the management of Charles O. Parmenter. The proceeds, a considerable sum, were entrusted to Herbert B. Adams, who visited New York and invested the money in a number of second-hand but standard books, which he purchased at low rates: they included works of history, biography and fiction. The number



of volumes was about 300, the average price paid about 25 cents. This library, which filled a large case, was kept in the office of the grocery-store at East Amherst. It was placed in charge of the store-keeper, and the books were freely circulated in the neighborhood. When the free public library was established at the center, the custodians of the library at East Amherst were persuaded to allow its incorporation in the larger town collection. A collection of several hundred volumes has recently been established at East Amherst, which, under the name of the "East Amherst Library," is kept in the ladies' parlor adjoining the vestry of the Second Congregational church.

In the latter part of March, 1873, a movement for a free public library at Amherst center was inaugurated by the Amherst Book club. Committees were appointed representing the different parts of the town, to take such measures as they deemed expedient to awaken public interest in the project. A meeting of these committees was held Sept. 12, 1873. Rev. W. D. Herrick served as chairman of the meeting and H. M. McCloud as secretary. It was decided to hold a fair in the month of October to procure funds, and also to appoint a committee to solicit subscriptions. The proposition was made and adopted to hold public meetings in the different parts of the town that greater interest might be aroused. The only argument offered in opposition to the establishment of a public library was the fact that Amherst College supported an excellent library, and that citizens of the town, by paying \$3 a year and securing permission from the proper authorities, could avail themselves of its privileges. To this the promoters of a public library replied that only a limited number of persons either had or would draw books from the college library, and that the books contained therein, while well suited to their specific purpose, did not meet the demands of the general reading public. The fair was held Oct. 29 and 30; it was generously patronized, the net receipts being nearly \$600. At a meeting held Nov. 14, a committee of five was selected, to appoint sub-committees in all parts of the town to circulate papers to be signed by persons who should agree to become members of a library association. The following were chosen members of this committee: Dr. H. J. Cate, Rev. H. F. Allen, Rev. C. A. Conant, Asa Adams, Dea. Samuel Smith. The membership fee was placed at \$5. At a meeting held Nov. 24, a committee was appointed to draw up a constitution and by-laws. A regular organization was formed at a meeting held Dec. 15. The constitution and by-laws reported by the committee were adopted. Officers were elected as follows: President, E. A. Thomas; vice-president, Levi Stockbridge; secretary, O. G. Couch; treasurer, J. A. Rawson; auditors, S. C. Carter, J. L. Lovell; board of managers, Rev. H. F. Allen, Rev. J. L. Jenkins, Rev. W. D. Herrick, Rev. T. S. Potwin, Prof. W. S. Tyler, Dr. H. J. Cate, Dr. P. E.



Irish, O. G. Couch, H. D. Fearing, Dr. D. B. N. Fish. The name adopted was the "Amherst Library Association." Any person might become a member by paying \$5, either in money or its equivalent in books. The annual dues were placed at \$1. It is the general testimony of those now living who were active in promoting this organization that its success, its very existence in fact, were due in large measure to the personal efforts of Dr. H. J. Cate.

The library was first opened to the public Feb. 25, 1874. It was located in the second story of the Adams block, adjoining the post-office block. The first report of the association was incorporated in the town reports for the year ending March 1, 1875. The treasurer's report showed the following receipts: Cash from fair, \$598.78; from membership donations, \$419; from the town, \$200; from catalogs, dues, fines, etc., \$83.63. The principal items of expenditure were: Books, \$612.42; book-binding, printing and stationery, \$171.30; magazines and newspapers, \$79.85; furniture and fixtures, \$218.24; rent and care of rooms, \$156.46. During the year 886 books had been purchased, 327 donated, and 204 received from the library at East Amherst. The report covered a period of eleven months; during that time 780 persons had received cards and had taken out 14,619 books. Connected with the library was a comfortable reading-room. The librarian was Miss M. D. Beaman. During the following year 190 books were added to the library, 129 by purchase and 61 by donation. The number of new cards issued was 215, making 995 in all, on which 12,219 books had been delivered. In addition to its regular sources of income the library received during the year \$250 as the proceeds of a "May breakfast." In January, 1879, the books in the library were slightly damaged by a fire in the post-office block. During the same year the reading-room which had been connected with the library was given up, and the papers and periodicals were presented to the Reform club. In July, 1879, the library quarters were burned out, but nearly all the books were saved. The library found a temporary home in W. W. Hunt's wooden block, where it remained until Williams' block was erected, when it found new and commodious quarters in the second story of that building. The expenses caused by the fire, including re-binding and re-covering books, new fixtures and appliances, were very heavy, but a part was provided for by \$300 secured as the proceeds of a performance of the comic opera "Pinafore," by local talent.

During the year 1884, the library quarters were enlarged, and it was found possible to utilize the book-cases and shelves that had been presented to the association by the literary societies of Amherst College. During the year 1889, the association received two legacies, one of \$250 by the



will of Miss Esther Cutler, and one of \$1,000 bequeathed by Samuel C. Carter. The provisions of the Carter bequest were that only the income of the fund should be expended annually for the purchase of books of travel, history or biography. The wearing out of books from constant use had become a source of heavy expense, which had to be met by special efforts to raise funds. During the year 1890, the library was moved into its new and commodious quarters in the town hall building. In 1891, the library received \$275 as its share of the proceeds of the Union lecture course, and \$185 from the fees of new members secured through the personal exertions of Prof. John M. Tyler.

In the fall of 1891, a number of public-spirited citizens organized, with the purpose of providing for the citizens of the town a "Union Lecture Course," a series of entertainments to be given in the town hall at popular prices, the net proceeds, if any, to go towards the support of the public libraries. The course was very generally patronized by citizens, and at the end of the season the management was enabled to pay \$345 into the library fund, the sum being divided between the libraries at the center and North Amherst in about the same proportion as the annual appropriation by the town. The Union course proved so popular it was decided to give another series of entertainments the succeeding year, and the custom thus established has been continued down to the present time, but the increasing expense of entertainments and a falling off in public patronage has considerably lessened the sums realized for library support.

During the year books were purchased at an expense of \$819.18. In 1892, the card catalog system was introduced, and arrangements were made for the delivery of books to the patrons of the library at South Amherst. In 1894, the "two card" system was adopted, by which a person could draw from the library two books at one time, provided one is not a work of fiction. The report of the year ending Feb. 15, 1895, shows a total of 6,607 books in the library, while 18,476 were drawn out during the year. Sketches of the libraries at Amherst College and the Agricultural College are given in chapters relating to these institutions. The work of the public libraries has been ably supplemented by many book and magazine clubs conducted by private enterprise.

#### AMHERST LYCEUMS.

During a period extending from 1835 to 1850, the lyceum or debating school flourished in New England. Few towns were so small but they could boast their lyceums, and many an orator and statesman destined in after years to hold vast audiences spellbound by his eloquence gained his first lessons in public speaking at the village debating society. Amherst supported, from time to time, many organizations of this character; the





records of some of these are yet in existence, and as they resembled each other closely in plan and work it seems hardly necessary to give any detailed statement of the doings of each one. From the following paragraphs a good general idea may be gained of the character of the lyceums that existed in Amherst and the work which they accomplished.

The "Lyceum of North Amherst" was organized in December, 1837, with 49 members. The preamble to the constitution reads as follows: "Wishing to promote our own mutual improvement, and avail ourselves the most efficiently of mutual aid in the acquisition of knowledge and cultivation of our minds, we associate and subscribe to the following constitution and rules." Any person might become a member by subscribing to the constitution and paying ten cents into the treasury. The meetings were held weekly, from the first Monday in December to the first Monday in April. The exercises included debates, literary and scientific lectures and other features. No "sectarian controversies in religion," or "party controversies in politics," or offensive personalities were allowed. Although the date of organization is given as 1837, the date of the first meeting as inscribed in the book of records is Feb. 1, 1847. The officers elected at that meeting were as follows: President, Charles Cooley; vice-president, Charles K. Smith; secretary, Albert W. Ball; treasurer, Ansel W. Kellogg. The lyceum was sustained through the season, but at a meeting held Jan. 24, 1848, it was voted inexpedient to continue the lyceum any longer that season, to sell the record book at auction, and to adjourn without date. Jan. 31, 1848, a new lyceum was formed on the basis of the old constitution, with 14 members. Its officers were: President, A. C. Marshall; vice-president, J. Cowles; secretary, F. H. Ingram; treasurer, A. W. Ball. There are no records of meetings between Jan. 2, 1849 and Dec. 12, 1851. On the latter date a temporary organization was effected, the following being chosen as officers: President, Charles Smith; vice-president, C. H. Kellogg; secretary, A. W. Ball; treasurer, Baxter Eastman. During that winter ladies took part in the exercises at the meetings, reading compositions and poetical selections. No meetings were held between Feb. 14, 1853 and Dec. 6, 1858. On the latter date the organization was revived, and the old constitution and by-laws, with some minor amendments, adopted. The officers elected were: President, Charles Smith; vice-president, Ransom Cowles; secretary, M. F. Dickinson, Jr.; treasurer, Horace Cutler. The roll of membership contained 32 names. The organization was continued through the season and then, like its predecessors, passed from existence. At a meeting held Feb. 5, 1875, a new organization was formed. The officers elected were: President, Rev. G. F. Humphreys; vice-president, H. Ufford; secretary, Jennie E. Holmes; treasurer W. M. Dickinson. At a meeting held Feb. 12, a



new constiution was adopted being signed by 57 names. The last recorded meeting was held Feb. 14, 1876.

A meeting was held Sept. 20, 1839, at the "hall of the school-house" in South Amherst, for the purpose of forming a society for mutual improvement. A constitution was presented and adopted. Its preamble reads as follows: "We the undersigned, in order to cultivate and improve our intellectual and moral faculties and regarding an association of individuals as a pleasant and well adapted means to secure this object, inasmuch as it tends not only to strengthen and discipline the mind, but also to elicit thought, diffuse information, and elevate the understanding, and thus to increase the happiness and promote the well-being of the community, do agree upon and associate under the following constitution." The name selected was the "South Amherst Lyceum." The object was, to promote by various literary and rhetorical exercises the mutual improvement of its members. Meetings were to be held once each week. Any person might become a member by signing the constitution. Any funds required to meet expenses were to be raised by subscription. The by-laws provided that the ordinary exercises should consist of debates and the reading of compositions. No question of a purely religious nature should be debated. Four male members should be appointed to take part in each debate, two to speak on the affirmative and two on the negative side of the question. These should begin the discusssion, speaking in order, and when they had finished, the question was to be thrown open to debate by other members. No speaker was to occupy more than ten minutes. No offensive personalities should be allowed. The president might decide the question in debate according to the merits of the argument on either side, or refer the same to the society to be decided by their vote. The constitution was signed by 43 names. The officers elected were: President, N. S. Dickinson; vice-president, J. G. Bridgman; secretary, Thomas Reed. The minutes of succeeding meetings show that matters of weighty import were debated and that during the first season a good degree of interest was maintained. The following curious vote is recorded under date of Oct. 22, 1839: "Voted, That the Ladies be allowed an opportunity to get home. That the gentleman spectators be politely invited either to pass quietly out and thus give them this privilege or to remain in their seats until the ladies can do so." Feb. 28, 1840, the meeting adjourned *sine die*. A new organization was formed Nov. 13, 1840. Its object was mutual discussion and improvement. It adopted, with some amendments, the constitution and by-laws of the old society, the principal change being a provision that the necessary funds be raised by a tax upon the male members of the society. The officers chosen were: President, E. S. Bridgman; vice-president, J. E. Merrick; secretary, J. G. Adams. The last meeting of this society of



which there is record was held Feb. 26, 1841. A new society was organized Oct. 15, 1841. The constitution and by-laws of the former societies were adopted with minor alterations. The following officers were elected: President, E. S. Bridgman; vice-president, E. Bridgman; secretary, B. E. Smith. The last recorded meeting was held Jan. 7, 1842.

A lyceum was conducted at the center village for a number of years. Careful search has failed to discover any manuscript record of its doings. The *Express* of Nov. 26, 1844, contains a notice signed by I. F. Conkey, secretary, requesting the citizens to meet at Sweetser's hall that evening to organize the lyceum for the coming year. At the annual meeting of the Amherst lyceum, held Dec. 8, 1846, the following officers were elected: President, J. S. Adams; vice-president, Simeon Clark; secretary, G. W. Sargent; treasurer, Joseph Colton; directors, Samuel E. Mack, Charles Delano, I. F. Conkey. At a meeting held Dec. 18, 1846, a debating club was organized in connection with the lyceum. Oct. 5, 1847, a meeting of the friends of the lyceum was held in Howe's hall. It was voted that the debating society should continue its connection with the lyceum. The following officers were elected: President, Samuel E. Mack; vice-president, I. F. Conkey; secretary and treasurer, Stephen A. Hubbard. A lyceum was organized at East Amherst, Dec. 15, 1844. Hon. I. Conkey, Rev. Pomeroy Belden and Rev. Paul Allen were appointed a committee to call the attention of the people to it. The *Express* announced under date of Nov. 5, 1846, that a lyceum was in successful operation in the East parish. Several college students and residents at the center village had interested themselves in it. Meetings were held Tuesday evenings at the school-house. The *Express* of Nov. 4, 1847, contains a notice of a lyceum meeting in the "school hall," signed by L. R. Blanchard, secretary. In 1858, the students at Amherst Academy organized a "Young Men's Lyceum," which held regular meetings during the winter months.



## CHAPTER XLII.

FIRE DEPARTMENT AND FIRES.—THE OLD VOLUNTEER COMPANIES.—  
 THE FIRST FIRE ENGINES.—CATARACT ENGINE CO.—DELUGE  
 ENGINE CO.—LAFAYETTE HOOK AND LADDER CO.—RESERVOIRS.  
 —FIRE APPARATUS.—PELHAM WATER INTRODUCED.—ALERT  
 HOSE CO. NO. 1.—HOSE CO. NO. 2.—GREAT FIRES IN AMHERST.

Few towns in New England of equal size and property valuation with Amherst have suffered so severely as has this town from the ravages of fire. Within a period of fifty years, between 1838 and 1888, there occurred within the town limits no less than twelve extensive conflagrations causing a property loss of more than \$620,000, or over 20 per cent. of the present assessed valuation of the town. The precise date when Amherst citizens first engaged in organized effort to protect the town from damage by fire is not a matter of record. The earlier fire companies were independent organizations, and while, doubtless, records were kept of their doings, in few instances have these records been preserved so as to be available at the present time. That the town possessed as early as 1814 some kind of apparatus used as a protection against fires is suggested by the following notice, copied from the original manuscript :

"To Mr Chester Williams, Captain of the South Company of Militia in the Town of Amherst—We the Subscribers Selectmen of the Town of Amherst do hereby Certify that we have appointed Elijah Boltwood, David Parsons Jun<sup>r</sup> Moses Dickinson Henry Merrill & Elisha Tilden of said Town as Engine Men for said Town agreeable to the Rules prescribed by Law."

This notice is dated April 13, 1814, and is signed by Elijah Dickinson John Eastman, Martin Baker, Justus Williams, Jr. and Enos Dickinson. The first allusion to protection against fire is found in the town records under date of March 3, 1828, when the following were appointed to serve as "firewards": John Leland, Elijah Boltwood, Osmyn Baker, Chester Kellogg, Zebina Dickinson, W. S. Howland, George Guild, F. A. Palmer, Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr., Horace Kellogg. The office was evidently not held in high repute, as only five of the number qualified for duty. The *Inquirer*, under date of Dec. 6, 1827, states that a fire had broken out the Tuesday evening preceding at the Mt. Pleasant institution but was fortunately discovered before it had made much progress. The paragraph ends as follows: "We do hope the citizens of the village will take some





efficient measure to provide engines and buckets. The present engine, if we should judge from its operations, is fit for nothing else than to sprinkle the boys, and to be gazed at by those who consider an engine a rare curiosity." Under date of Dec. 27, the *Inquirer* published a notice signed by "E. Dickinson, secretary pro tem," of an adjourned meeting of the "proprietors of the new fire engine," to be held that evening at Boltwood's hotel. Whether this was the engine alluded to so contemptuously three weeks before, or whether the paragraph in question had been of influence in causing the purchase of a new one, cannot be stated with certainty. The issue of the *Inquirer* for Feb. 21, 1828, contains the following notice, signed by Edward Dickinson, secretary: "The members of the Fire Society lately organized in this place are hereby notified that their first annual meeting for the choice of officers will be holden at Boltwood's hotel on Monday evening, the 25th inst. at half-past 6 o'clock." Still another notice, headed "Fire Society" and signed by Edward Dickinson, appears in the issue of the *Inquirer* for July 3, 1828; it requests the members of the society to meet at Boltwood's hotel, July 7, "to act on business of importance in concurrence with the Engine Company, which meets at the same time and place."

In February, 1838, the town suffered from its first great fire, when property was destroyed amounting in value to more than \$20,000. At the annual town meeting held March 5, the town authorized the selectmen to repair the "two old engines," if the proprietors would give them to the town. It was also voted to raise \$1,200 for the purchase of a new engine and for repairing the old engine. Previous to 1838, how early it is impossible to state with certainty, there was a regularly organized volunteer fire company in town. This was probably known as Cataract Engine company, although this name does not appear in available records until 1844. The *Express* in its issue for Oct. 4, 1844, contains the announcement of a meeting of Cataract Engine Co. No. 1, signed by I. F. Conkey, clerk. At a special meeting held Dec. 31, 1844, the town authorized the selectmen to purchase 200 feet of hose for Cataract engine. Extended inquiry has failed to discover any existing records of this company, which was for many years a notable organization, numbering in its membership some of the most prominent citizens of the town. Announcements of meetings of the company held in the early months of 1845 are signed successively, as clerk, by S. D. Learned, W. H. Dudley and Hiram Fox. The first Cataract engine found on record was purchased in the early part of 1839. A memorandum in the journal of the town treasurer under date of Jan. 7, 1839, shows that the town paid William Platt & Co. on that date, "for engine and interest," \$823.50. In the *Express* under date of Dec. 10, 1846, F. A. Pierce, clerk, advertised a reward of \$5 for the detection of



the parties who had filled the engine with water and allowed it to freeze, thus rendering the machine useless.

A second fire company was formed at a meeting held at Mill Valley, in August, 1838. The following agreement was signed by seventeen men, the first name on the list being that of Cotton Smith: "The subscribers do hereby associate and form themselves into a company for the purpose of managing the Deluge Engine No. 2, and do agree to observe and conform to the following regulations and such others as the company may from time to time adopt." These regulations provided that the officers of the company should consist of a foreman, an assistant-foreman and a clerk. There should also be an executive committee to look after the engine and keep it in good repair. Any member absent at the first roll-call should be fined five cents, and a like sum if absent at the second roll-call. Any member behaving in a noisy or disorderly manner might be expelled by a two-thirds vote of the members present. Any person might become a member of the company by signing the constitution and paying 25 cents into the treasury. Each member should be liable to pay an annual tax of 25 cents, if the same was voted by the company. At a meeting held Aug. 7, 1838, officers were elected as follows: Foreman, Cotton Smith; assistant foreman, Philo Joy; clerk, David Dexter; executive committee, Simeon Clark, Bradford Bentley, Horace Kellogg. The Deluge engine had been owned by the fire company at the center, but was turned over to the Mill Valley company when the Cataract engine was purchased. The Deluge was what was known as a Hunneman "tub," and while small was capable of doing good work. At a meeting held in May, 1842, the matter of preparing some suitable place for keeping the engine was discussed. In November, 1844, a committee was appointed to petition the town for aid in building an engine-house. In 1845, a committee was appointed to build an engine-house. The first volume of company records ends with the year 1849, but the organization was continued until well along into the '50s. At a special town meeting held March 11, 1861, it was voted to sell the engine at Mill Valley.

At the annual town-meeting in March, 1839, it was voted to allow the fire department their poll-taxes. At a special meeting held Dec. 13, 1847, a committee was appointed to ascertain the amount needed to purchase a suitable engine and fire apparatus, to be located at the north part of the town. At a special meeting held June 23, 1849, it was voted to purchase an engine and apparatus to be stationed at North Amherst, at a cost not to exceed \$850.

A number of young men met at Howe's hotel, May 15, 1846, for the purpose of organizing a hook and ladder company. Jonathan S. Slate served as chairman and I. F. Conkey as secretary pro tem. It was voted



expedient to organize a company, and the following officers were elected: Foreman, Rodolphus Turner; assistant foreman, Samuel Harrington; clerk, treasurer and steward, I. F. Conkey; commissary general, E. J. Houghton. A committee was appointed to draft suitable by-laws. The foreman and assistant foreman were appointed a committee to select a name for the organization, and they decided upon "Lafayette Hook and Ladder Co. No. 1." At a meeting held May 19, the committee on by-laws reported a series of regulations which were adopted. The committee on uniforms reported in favor of patent leather caps, belts, and linsey-woolsey cloth frocks; the report was accepted save the item in regard to caps. The foreman reported that the selectmen had agreed to appropriate \$20 to repair the hooks and ladders. The committee on finances reported that an assessment of 50 cents should be levied on each member, to be paid forthwith. Of the rules adopted, the most interesting related to the duties of the commissary general, which seems well worth quoting entire:

"It shall be the duty of the Commissary General, when directed by the commanding officer, to provide all necessary refreshments, upon the alarm of fire to repair immediately to the scene of conflagration, pay his respects to the commanding officer, and learn from said officer what *specific* refreshments will be needed by the company, and see that they are furnished at the proper time and in a proper and palatable manner; in the selection of refreshments it shall be the duty of the commanding officer and commissary general to see that they are such as will give firmness and stability to the nerves, power and activity to the muscles, and energy to the whole body, in short that they are such as will arouse within the "inner man" that bold and fearless *spirit*, which so peculiarly marked the distinguished individual whose name we proudly bear. The Commissary General should under all circumstances be impressed with a sense of the honor of his station (a *station* of the *utmost responsibility*) and when called upon to *administer* to his toiling comrades he should pour forth the indomitable and invincible *spirit* which will gladden their hearts while combatting the raging elements; and should he be inclined to falter or become disheartened in the discharge of his arduous duties he should be nerved on by a remembrance of the valor and heroism of those who fought their country's battles on the banks of the *Brandywine*."

The words italicised are underlined in the original manuscript, and at the end of the clause is the following memorandum, "(not Shakespeare) improved." It would appear that the commissary general was expected to attend to the spirituous rather than the spiritual needs of the company, and from the records of subsequent meetings it is evident that the first commissary and his successors in office fulfilled their duties nobly. Rare old times were those and rare old spirits they who gathered round the table at regular and special meetings. The regulations provided that any member absent from a fire or from a regular meeting should be fined 25 cents. Any person might become an honorary member on receiving a majority vote of members of the company and paying \$1 into the treasury.



These rules were signed by 18 persons. At a meeting held June 25, 1846, a committee reported that Landlord Howe would furnish a room and lights for the company's meetings at 37 1-2 cents per evening. At the same meeting it was voted that any man who should spit on the floor should be fined 12 1-2 cents. In November, 1846, the company occupied quarters in Phoenix Row. The following entry in the records, under date of Dec. 4, 1846, makes interesting reading in these later times: "The question as to procuring a sufficient quantity of the needful for the winter campaign was discussed. Mr. W—— presented to the company a three-gallon Demijohn and it was voted to accept of the same, also voted that the Commissary General be directed to see 'that said Demijohn be filled for future use.'" The records show that the company attended several fires and did efficient service. It was reorganized on several different occasions, the last entry in the original record-book bearing date of Dec. 25, 1852.

At a town-meeting held March 1, 1852, the town authorized the selectmen to sell the Cataract engine, and with the proceeds, an additional appropriation of \$250 by the town, and such sums as could be raised by subscription, to buy a new and powerful fire engine. The selectmen advertised the engine for sale, stating in description that it had been built by the Messrs Button at Waterford, N. Y., at an expense of \$800, had recently been furnished with 24 feet of new suction hose, and was warranted in best order for service. A memorandum in the journal of the town treasurer, bearing date Feb. 23, 1853, shows that the town had paid to L. Button & Co. \$450. This would seem to show that the town had disposed of the engine purchased in 1839 and bought a new one. The engine bought in 1853 is still owned by the town. A review of the fire department in 1855, states that it comprised two fire engines, a hook and ladder apparatus and eight firewards, the latter being grouped in with the material for extinguishing fires. The Cataract company numbered 45 men, with G. W. Sargent foreman, R. C. Russell assistant-foreman and Francis A. Pierce clerk and treasurer. The engine was nearly new, threw two streams of water and was provided with 700 feet of hose. The Deluge engine company at Mill Valley numbered 28 men, with Charles McMaster foreman, William W. Smith assistant-foreman and Eli Hubbard clerk. The engine though small was efficient. Lafayette hook and ladder company had 22 members, with Jonathan S. Slate as foreman, Henry Holland assistant-foreman and Rufus Putnam clerk and treasurer. The hook and ladder apparatus was in fine order. The firewards were A. P. Howe, Charles Adams, Oliver Watson, Austin Eastman, Marquis F. Dickinson, John R. Cushman, John W. Smith and Alfred Baker.

That the members of the old fire companies enjoyed a joke as well as their successors of the present day is proved by the following anecdotes.







The members of Deluge engine company having repaired their machine, challenged the Cataract company to throw water in their engine and drown them out if they could. The trial occurred on a Saturday evening, and for a long time the Cataract was unable to flood the Deluge, but at length a member of the Cataract company discovered that the "tail-screw" had been removed and the water was flowing out in good quantity. Shortly after the two companies held a supper at the Amherst house, when Chauncey Pierce gave this toast: "The Deluge; challenge the Cataract as often as you please, but keep your eye on the tail-screw." Sometime in the '40s the Cataract company gave a supper at Whitney's hotel at East Amherst. Rufus Putnam, a compositor on the *Express*, was seated north of Walter Mason Dickinson, and gave this toast: "Let us *Express* ourselves; we are north of Mason Dickinson's line."

In the town reports for 1857 the following item appears: "Paid Engine Company, grass money, \$36.75. This money was received from the sale of grass grown on the common. The same report gives the sum of \$139.50 as poll taxes refunded to the enginemen. The report for 1859 contains the following item: Paid fire department, \$136. In 1860, the engine-house was built on Pleasant street; the cost of the land was \$350, of the building \$645.73. This house was erected in accordance with the provisions of a vote passed at a special meeting held June 15, authorizing the selectmen to purchase or rent and fit up a building for the engine and hook and ladder companies at a cost not exceeding \$600. In the town report for 1861, the selectmen state that "The Machine and all its apparatus is now in complete order and under the charge of a new and vigorous company, who are now ready for any emergency."

This "new and vigorous" company had been organized in answer to a petition addressed to the selectmen in May, by certain persons desirous of forming an engine company. Its officers were: Foreman, Horace Ward; assistant, Charles E. Hutchinson; clerk and treasurer, W. W. Hunt. March 22, 1861, an organization was formed at North Amherst which adopted the title of "Scott Hook and Ladder Co. No. 2," and elected A. R. Cushman foreman. This action was taken in the expectation that the selectmen would provide a hook and ladder truck and other suitable equipment for such a company. This expectation not being fulfilled, the company was disbanded. Instead of providing such equipments, the selectmen had voted to purchase one fire-hook and three ladders for North Amherst and the "City," the same to be kept near the center of each village. The fire department was reorganized in August, 1864. At a meeting held Nov. 17, 1865, the selectmen were authorized to purchase 500 feet of hose for the engine at a cost of \$1,000.

The lack of a suitable water-supply was a great hindrance to the old-



time companies in their struggles with the flames. The main source of supply was found in the wells near at hand, and the contents of these were soon exhausted. It was not until 1870 that the town began to build reservoirs in central locations. In the town reports for the year ending March 1, 1871, the treasurer's report shows the year's expense for "fire department and reservoirs" to have been \$183.53. During the year ending March 1, 1873, \$638.85 was expended for reservoirs, of which the town owned ten, six having been built by individual subscription. In 1874, the town owned eleven reservoirs, three located on the common, two on Amity street, three on Pleasant street, one south of College hill, one near Dr. I. H. Taylor's on High street and one at East Amherst. There were also reservoirs owned by private parties near the residences of O. G. Couch and Rev. J. L. Jenkins and the barn of R. S. Lincoln. Their average capacity was about 5,000 gallons. The selectmen, in their report for the year ending March 1, 1872, stated that in accordance with the vote of the town they had organized a fire company of 45 men, who would be entitled to \$10 each on May 1.

At a special meeting held March 30, 1874, the town voted that the fire department should be organized as directed by the public statutes. The selectmen appointed the following to serve as fire engineers: E. A. Thomas, Henry Holland, J. L. Skinner, John A. Pierce, Watson W. Cowles, Moses E. Cushman, O. S. Longley, Henry Johnson, Merritt Crossett. The engineers held their first meeting April 28, 1874, and organized with E. A. Thomas as chief and J. L. Skinner as secretary. At a meeting held April 29, the needs of the department were considered and arrangements made for supplying them. The engineer's report for the year ending March 1,

1875, states that the town had appropriated at its annual meeting \$500 for the use of the department, and at a subsequent meeting had added \$250 to this amount. The engine company numbered 30 men, in charge of Capt. T. W. Sloan. The hook and ladder company was in charge of M. N. Spear. Several extension ladders, procured for the use of the department, were stored in different parts of the town. One hundred buckets had been purchased and stored in the engine-room; these were for the use of citizens, not the enginemen. The bell on the engine-house was to be rung only in case of fire; permission had been secured to use the Baptist church-bell for fire alarm purposes. During the year 1876, there were ten

fires in Amherst, six of them supposedly of incendiary origin. The board of engineers recommended the purchase of a steam fire-engine, also that larger reservoirs be built. Three new reservoirs were built





in 1877, one at the center, one at North Amherst and one at South Amherst. The one at the center was located on the common, cost \$431.81 and had a capacity of 13,000, gallons.

The introduction of Pelham water into Amherst in 1880 caused a radical change in the composition of the fire department and the agencies employed in extinguishing fires. During the year 1880, 34 fire hydrants were put in, the town paying the entire expense of four, so located as to aid in the protection of town property, while the remainder were paid for jointly by the town and by individuals, the latter subscribing the sum of \$900 while the town appropriated \$750. Very soon after the completion of the water-works, an independent hose company was organized in town, composed mainly of boys and young men, which adopted the name of Alert Hose company. The records of this company, if still in existence, are not available for reference. From newspaper comment current at the time it is judged that the company did not enjoy the public confidence to any marked degree. At a meeting of the board of fire engineers held April 28, 1882, it was voted that 22 men be appointed for the hose carriages at the center and at East Amherst, their pay to be \$10 each per annum; also that 10 men be appointed for the hook and ladder carriage and 15 men for the engine company, who should be paid 50 cents per hour for service actually rendered. At a meeting held May 12, that portion of the above vote relating to the appointment of men for the engine and hook and ladder companies was rescinded, and it was voted to appoint four additional hosemen to serve on the engine and hooks and ladders when necessary.

Alert Hose Co. No. 1 was organized at a meeting held May 23, 1882. Officer were elected as follows: Foreman, George J. Gallond; first assistant, F. W. Sloan; second assistant, J. W. T. Davis; clerk, W. G. Towne; steward, C. R. Kenfield; trustees, E. F. Strickland, A. F. Bardwell. John Willis. A committee was appointed to draft a code of by-laws. It was voted to hold meetings on the first Wednesday evening of each month. Members were to be fined, for absence at roll-call at a fire, 50 cents; for absence at the first roll-call at a regular meeting, 10 cents; at the second roll-call, 15 cents. The by-laws proposed by the committee were adopted at a meeting held June 7. Members were elected by ballot. April 4, 1883, the company voted to divide the amount of fines at the end of the year among its members. May 2, 1883, it was voted that any member absent at roll-call at a fire should be fined \$1. In 1893, the company repaired and fitted up the old court-room, in the second story of the lock-up building and still hold their meetings there.

At the annual town meeting held March 7, 1881, \$100 was appropriated to purchase a hose-cart and \$400 for hose, to be used at East Amherst. Hose Co. No. 2 was organized at a meeting held in the school-house



at East Amherst, July 1, 1881. H. B. Lovett was elected foreman and G. E. Thayer clerk. The foreman was authorized to appoint subordinate officers. At a meeting held April 13, 1883, a committee was appointed to draw up by-laws, which were adopted May 4. Meetings were to be held the first Tuesday evening of each month. Fines for absence were to be as follows: At the first roll-call at a regular meeting, 15 cents; at second roll-call, 10 cents; at a fire, 50 cents. At the end of the year the fines were to be divided among the members of the company. At a meeting held May 6, 1885, it was voted to increase the fine for absence at a regular meeting to 50 cents, for absence at a fire to \$1. New by-laws were adopted Oct. 7, 1890. The company has quarters in a building on Main street at East Amherst owned by C. O. Parmenter.

In April, 1879, the Lafayette Hook and Ladder company was revived as an independent organization. The old company donated all its furniture and other property to its successor. Officers were elected as follows: Foreman, O. F. Morse; assistant-foreman, Harvey White; clerk, G. M. Chamberlain; commissary, C. F. Bennett. The town at a special meeting held Dec. 20, 1883, voted to sustain a hook and ladder company, and the board of fire engineers organized, Jan. 1, 1884, a new company of 12 men, bearing the old name of Lafayette. This company elected the following officers at a meeting held Jan. 7: Foreman, George Graves; assistants, W. H. H. Morgan and G. M. Chamberlain; clerk and treasurer, G. M. Chamberlain; commissary, W. H. H. Morgan. The company occupies quarters in the engine-house. Members absent from fires are fined \$1. from regular meetings 50 cents.

At a meeting of the board of engineers held May 5, 1884, it was voted that the pay of hoseman and hook and ladder men be \$12 per annum. In 1887, two Babcock fire extinguishers were purchased for the use of the department and placed, one at North Amherst, the other at the "City." In 1888, a new bell was purchased and placed in the tower of the engine-house; a fire chute, jumping canvas and line gun were purchased the same year in accordance with the provisions of state law. In 1890, 700 feet of new hose was added to the equipment of the department; in 1892, a supply wagon was purchased. In 1893, the hook and ladder truck and hose-cart at the center, were fitted up so that they can be drawn by horses, and arrangements were made with T. L. Paige to furnish horses when an alarm of fire is given. In 1894, a new alarm-bell with electric striking apparatus was placed in the tower of the town hall at a cost of \$291. In 1895, an electric fire alarm system was put in. In the spring of 1896, the engine-house was remodeled and enlarged, accommodations being provided for such of the members of the department as were willing to sleep in the building. In 1878, E. A. Thomas was succeeded as chief





engineer by Henry Holland; the latter held office until 1883, when he was succeeded by Lewis J. Spear. W. H. H. Morgan was elected chief in 1887, serving until 1892, when he was succeeded by G. M. Chamberlain. John Mullen was elected chief in 1893 and served until 1895, when he was succeeded by H. D. Holland. The department was never so well equipped or capable of doing such efficient service as at the present time.

The history of the Amherst fire department would be incomplete without some record of the many disastrous fires that have visited the town. As a complete record would occupy too much space, mention is made of those only which caused large property losses.

The first great fire in Amherst occurred in February, 1838. The following brief report concerning it is quoted from the *Northampton Courier* :

"It started in an unoccupied room in the basement story of the large brick building opposite the Amherst house, under the druggist shop, and it is presumed from an uncovered flue of the chimney; and when discovered the east end of the building was in flames. It spread rapidly until it consumed the large brick block, the store occupied by Mr. S. Holland (Merchant) and owned by Mr. A. Dickinson,—and also the Hotel owned and occupied by Mr. A. Dickinson. This house was formerly the Mansion House of Noah Webster. The house and store and barn north of the brick block were also burnt, the house being occupied by Mr. S. Simonds."

The total loss was from \$20,000 to \$25,000, the insurance about \$10,000. Among the parties who suffered loss were the First parish, the female seminary and J. S. & C. Adams, the latter losing, besides type and presses, a part of the edition of three published works.

In 1842, the first cotton mill built at "Factory Hollow," owned at the time by Elnathan Jones, was burned.

In 1847, Peter Ingram's woolen mill was burned at the "City," involving a loss of \$6,000, partially insured.

In 1854, the Wheelock mill at North Amherst was burned; loss \$12,000, no insurance.

March 26, 1855, the Westville woolen mill was burned; loss \$8,600, insurance \$5,150.

In the winter of 1857 the North dormitory at Amherst College was burned to the ground, causing a loss of \$10,000.

Jones' factory at North Amherst was burned in 1857; loss \$13,000, insurance \$7,000.

In 1858, W. H. Smith's paper-mill at Westville was burned.

Aug. 10, 1869, what was known as "Burnham's mills," owned by E. B. Fitts and located at East Amherst, were burned. The fire caught from a smokestack. The loss was \$15,000, the insurance \$7,500.



May 7, 1872, a disastrous fire occurred among the buildings in the rear of Phoenix Row. It started in the barn owned by E. F. Cook, and was probably set by an incendiary. The buildings destroyed included Cook's barn, W. E. Stebbins' barn, G. A. Thomas' paint-shop, Emerson Russell's carriage-shop, Dr. H. J. Cate's house and barn, and Mrs. Kellogg's house. The loss was estimated at \$25,000. Amherst college students rendered valuable assistance in saving property. The firemen had not hose enough to reach the reservoirs on the common, and having pumped dry all the wells in the vicinity were compelled to let the flames have their way.

July 4, 1879, the buildings on Merchants' Row were burned to the ground. The fire started in a shed in the rear of George Cutler's store. It communicated quickly to the barns of Stebbins' livery stable, and thence to the Amherst house. These buildings were all burned, together with the Savings bank block, Charles Adams' block and the stores of O. G. Couch, J. H. Starbuck, Edwin Nelson, George Cutler and B. F. Kendrick. The origin of the fire was unknown. The loss was between \$80,000 and \$90,000, largely covered by insurance.

July 10, 1873, Cushman Bros.' paper-mill at North Amherst was burned. The fire started in a pile of paper stock. The loss on the building was estimated at \$32,000, insurance \$20,000. A large quantity of stock, on which there was no insurance, was burned.

April 23, 1880, a fire started in The Hill's Co's. hat factory, which quickly communicated with the factory of H. D. Fearing & Co. The buildings were totally destroyed. The fire started in a pile of waste, from some cause unknown. The loss was estimated at over \$100,000, partially covered by insurance.

March 29, 1882, the Walker hall building owned by Amherst College was burned. The loss was estimated at more than \$175,000, and included the Shepard mineralogical cabinet. The cause was unknown.

Nov. 27, 1883, the buildings on Cash Row were burned. The fire caught in the block occupied by J. J. Young and was probably the work of an incendiary. Young's block, S. W. Dickinson's block and R. T. Dickinson's building were burned, and Cook's block considerably damaged. The loss was estimated at \$40,000.

April 4, 1881, fire started in the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity's rooms in the upper part of Cook's block. The loss was estimated at \$20,000, a considerable part being caused by water.

Feb. 4, 1885, the South dormitory of the Agricultural College was burned. The fire was caused by the explosion of a lamp. The loss was \$35,000.

March 13, 1888, Palmer's block, and the "Cooper house" were burned and Union block badly damaged. This fire occurred at an early





MERCHANTS' ROW, BEFORE 1865.



MERCHANTS' ROW, BURNED IN 1879.



hour Tuesday morning of the memorable "blizzard" week. Its cause has never been discovered. The loss was estimated at over \$60,000, and included the law library and many documents of great historic value belonging to W. A. Dickinson.

Sept. 11, 1891, the buildings on Mount Pleasant erected by Col. W. S. Clark and owned and occupied at the time by Dr. W. F. Bullman were burned. The cause of the fire is unknown, but it was generally believed to have been the work of an incendiary. The loss was estimated at \$22,000.

---

## CHAPTER. XLIII.

---

AMHERST MILITIA.—THE NORTH AND SOUTH COMPANIES.—MILITIA IN THE WAR OF 1812.—THE HAMPSHIRE RANGERS.—THE CAVALRY COMPANY.—AMHERST ARTILLERY COMPANY.—COMPANY C.—COMPANY K.

The founders of our national government realized that, if the country would enjoy the blessings of freedom, it must be prepared at all times to defend itself against foreign aggression. The war of the Revolution had proved that the American people are willing to fight for the privileges of independent government; it also impressed upon their minds the necessity of military discipline. The country was in no condition to maintain a large standing army, nor was it considered necessary or desirable so to do. The United States militia law was approved May 8, 1792; its first section reads as follows:

*"Be it enacted, etc.*—That each and every free, able bodied white male Citizen, of the age of eighteen years and under the age of forty-five years (except those who are exempted by law) shall be enrolled in the Militia, by the Captain or Commanding Officer of the Company, within whose bounds such citizen shall reside,"—"and it shall be at all times the duty of the Commanding Officer of every such Company, to enrol every such citizen, and also, those who from time to time arrive at the age of eighteen years, or being of the age of eighteen years, and under the age of forty-five years, (and not exempted) shall come to reside within his bounds."

The Massachusetts militia law supplemented the national law by providing that every commanding officer of a company should parade his company on the first Tuesday of May annually, at one o'clock in the





afternoon, for the purpose of inspecting, examining and taking an exact account of all the equipments of his men and for noting all delinquencies of appearance and deficiencies of equipment and for correcting his company roll.

In accordance with the provisions of the national law, the able bodied white male citizens of Amherst, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, were duly enrolled in the militia. The town was divided into two military departments, Main street and Amity street forming the arbitrary division-line. Citizens living to the north of this line, liable to military duty, were enrolled in the North company, those living to the south, in the South company. The precise date of organization of these companies is not a matter of record; it was probably very soon after the passage of the national law. In 1796, Ebenezer Mattoon, Jr. was commissioned as major-general of the Fourth division of Massachusetts state militia, comprising the companies in the Western counties. The names of the commanding officers of the companies, first appointed, cannot be stated with certainty. The following letter of Gen. Mattoon, addressed to Capt. Aaron Billings, under date of Oct. 10, 1801, would indicate that the latter person was at that time captain of the South company:

"Amherst October 10th 1801

To Capt. AARON BILLINGS—Sir:

In answer to the question you asked me yesterday—whether it is your duty to command the South Company in this Town on Monday next?—I have given the question due consideration—and am clearly of Opinion that you are a Constitutional Officer, that you are obliged to obey the Orders of your Superior Officers—and upon neglect, would be liable to an arrest, and that the Company, and all *Non-Commission*, and *Commission Officers*, as well as soldiers are in duty bound to obey your *orders*—I presume the good Sense of the Company, their attachment to Discipline, will prompt them to conduct with that propriety they usually do. You will therefore proceed in your duty—and the Company is to consider themselves under your Command, and obey you accordingly. I am Sr your, and the Company's friend—and shall always continue so, while they continue to merit it—

E. MATTOON Major Gen'l 4<sup>th</sup> Division."

The North and South companies were attached to the 3d regiment of the 1st brigade, 4th division. The records of the North company, if in existence, are unobtainable, but valuable papers relating to the South company are in possession of William F. Williams of Amherst, grandson of Chester Williams, who commanded the company several years. From these papers much of the information here given was obtained. Sept. 10, 1798, Chester Williams was appointed 3d sergeant of the South company, the appointment being signed by Elijah Dickinson, lieutenant-colonel commanding the 3d regiment. June 24, 1802, he received the following commission as lieutenant, signed by Caleb Strong as governor:



*"By His Excellency CALEB STRONG, Esq.,*

*Governor and Commander in Chief of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts*

To CHESTER WILLIAMS, Gentleman, Greeting :

You being appointed Lieutenant of a Company in the third Regiment of Infantry in the first Brigade, fourth Division of the Militia of this Commonwealth. Reposing special Trust and Confidence in your Ability, Courage and good Conduct, I Do, by these Presents, Commission you accordingly. You are, therefore, Carefully and Diligently to Discharge the Duties of said Office, according to the Laws of this Commonwealth, and to Military Rule and Discipline. And all inferior Officers and Soldiers are hereby commanded to obey you in your said Capacity; and you are yourself to observe and follow such Orders and Instructions as you shall, from time to time, receive from me or others, your superior Officers.

Given under my Hand and Seal of the said Commonwealth, the twenty-fourth Day of June, in the Year of our Lord, 1802—and in the twenty-fifth Year of the Independence of the United States of America.

JOHN AVERY, Sec'y.

CALEB STRONG."

In 1810, Aaron Billings was captain of the company and Elijah Hastings clerk. In 1811, Moses Hastings, son of Thomas, was major and commanding officer of the 3d regiment, with headquarters at Amherst. Aug. 20, 1811, a meeting of the officers of the regiment was held at Landlord Ward's tavern in Amherst, to choose a lieutenant-colonel commandant, in place of Lieut.-Col. Powers, resigned. Roswell Dickinson was commissioned captain of the North company June 2, 1809; he was promoted to be major of the Third regiment, Aug. 31, 1812, and was honorably discharged, Jan. 5, 1815. May 7, 1811, Chester Williams was commissioned captain of the South company, the commission being signed by Elbridge Gerry as governor; he served as captain until 1815, when at his request he was honorably discharged. When meetings of the company were held for parade or inspection, the commanding officer issued a warrant to some one of his subordinates, requiring him to notify the company members to be in attendance at the time and place appointed. The following company warrant is copied from the original issued by Capt. Williams, addressed to Corp'l Lucius Hastings :

"You are hereby directed to notify and warn all the non-commissioned officers and soldiers belonging to the company under my command to appear at the parade near Cap. Jonathan Dickinson's on Tuesday the third day of May next at one o'clock in the afternoon, with arms and equipments, as the law directs, for military duty."

Regimental orders dated at Sunderland, Sept. 17, 1811, signed by Melzar Hunt, lieut.-col. commandant, announced that the companies comprising the 3d regiment of the 1st brigade would meet Oct. 11, at the usual place of parade, south of the West parish meeting-house in Amherst, for review, inspection and discipline. The companies were to be on the



ground as early as 9 A. M., armed and equipped agreeably to law, each non-commissioned officer and private to be furnished with at least one-fourth pound of powder made up into sporting cartridges.

The year 1812 witnessed stirring times in military circles in Massachusetts. While Gov. Strong refused the president's requisition for Massachusetts troops to serve outside the state in the war with Great Britain, he took prompt measures to prepare for the public defence. Division orders were issued by Gen. Mattoon, bearing date May 4, 1812. He had received orders from the commander-in-chief of the military forces of the Commonwealth, dated at Cambridge, April 25, directing him to detach from the 4th division 541 men, officers included, to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning. Brigade orders directed Lieut. Col. Hunt to detach one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, one surgeon and 53 rank and file, including four sergeants, four corporals, three drummers and fifers. Regimental orders directed Capt. Roswell Dickinson, commanding the North company, to consider himself detached and to detach four privates from his command. Capt. Williams was ordered to detach one corporal, one fifer and four privates; these detachments were to be made before June 1. General Orders dated at headquarters, Boston, July 3, 1812, signed by William Donnison, adjutant-general, by order of the commander-in-chief, announced that war had been declared by the United States against Great Britain. The officers and privates of the various military organizations were enjoined to perfect themselves as thoroughly as possible in the military art, that they might be prepared to render prompt and efficient service if called upon. General orders dated June 22 called for the detachment of 445 men, including officers, from the 4th division. Regimental orders instructed Capt. Dickinson to detach three privates and Capt. Williams four.

A meeting of the captains and subalterns of the companies in the 3d regiment was held at Elijah Boltwood's inn at Amherst, Aug. 31, 1812, to fill a vacancy in the office of major. At this meeting, Capt. Roswell Dickinson was promoted to be major. Aug. 14, a notice signed by Roswell Dickinson, captain, detached, was addressed to Capt. Williams, notifying him, in accordance with general orders, to cause the men detached from his command to appear on the parade near the East parish meeting-house, Aug. 21, at 10 A. M., for the purpose of being inspected. The men must be equipped in every particular in accordance with the requirements of military law; the least deficiency would not be excused. Sept. 5, orders were issued for regimental inspection, on Oct. 15, "at the usual place of parade below the West parish meeting-house in Amherst." The captains were directed to have their companies on the grounds "between said Meeting House and the brook at the South end of the parade" by 9 A. M.,



that line might be formed by 10. During the year 1813, the military situation in Massachusetts was unchanged; there was no demand for the services of the militia to repel a foreign invasion. The annual regimental inspection was held in Amherst, Oct. 1. Aug. 22, 1814, regimental orders were issued signed by Col. Hunt. All the commissioned and non-commissioned officers and the musicians of the 3d regiment were instructed to assemble Sept. 8, at 9 A. M., at the house of Isaac Goodale, inn-holder, in Amherst. The officers were to appear with their arms and the musicians with their respective instruments. The meeting was preparatory to the approaching review. A paragraph at the end of the orders reads as follows: "Lt. Col. Hunt presents his compliments to Rev. Doct. Parsons and Rev. Mr. Perkins—to Maj-Gen. Mattoon and suite—to Lt. Col. Porter and his staff—to Majors Mattoon and Leonard and to Captains Stebbins of the Artillery and Field and Dickinson of the Cavalry, with their respective Subalterns, and requests them severally to honor the meeting by their personal attendance."

But graver matters than parades and inspections were soon to engage the attention of the citizen soldiery. A British naval expedition had landed on the coast of Maine near the Penobscot, occupying territory then within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and threatened to lay waste the coast from Maine to Georgia. Governor Strong realized that the time for action had arrived. General orders dated at headquarters, Boston, were issued Sept. 6, 1814. They stated that the war between the United States and Great Britain having become more destructive, in consequence of violations of Massachusetts territory by the forces of the enemy, the whole of the militia were to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's notice. The four companies detached from the 4th division were to march to Boston immediately. In addition to these, a detachment of sixteen companies was to be made at once from the 4th division, properly officered and arranged into two regiments, to march to Boston without delay. Maj. Gen. Mattoon was charged with the arrangement of these regiments. Division orders were issued Sept. 9 by Gen. Mattoon. Brigadier-General Bliss was to detach one regiment of infantry, to rendezvous at Palmer, and from there march to Boston. Regimental orders issued the same day instructed Capt. Williams to detach from his company one lieutenant, one drummer and 14 rank and file; Capt. Dickinson was to detach one ensign, one sergeant and 11 rank and file. These men were to rendezvous at Palmer the following Tuesday. The lieutenant detached from the South company was Enos Dickinson, who was commissioned May 22, 1811, and served until Jan. 30, 1817. The detachments were promptly made, as witness the following copy of notification:





"Amherst, Sept. 10, 1814.

TO ADOLPHUS DICKINSON,

A soldier in the South Company in Amherst under command of the subscriber: Who hereby notifies you, that in pursuance of General Orders of the 6<sup>th</sup> inst., Division orders of the 9<sup>th</sup> inst., Brigade orders of the 9<sup>th</sup> inst. and Regimental orders of the 9<sup>th</sup> inst. that you are detached from his Company to serve in the Service of this Commonwealth for the term of three months from the time of rendezvous, unless sooner discharged. You will forthwith be equipped, as the Militia law of this Commonwealth provides & repair to Palmer on Tuesday the 13<sup>th</sup> inst. of the present month, where you will be under the command of L<sup>t</sup> Colo. Foote, who is detached as Commandant of the detachment from the first Brigade & fourth Division of Massachusetts Militia. Unless you report yourself to me within Twenty-four hours, or send me an able bodied Man completely equipped, the Militia Law must be put in force upon you.

CHESTER WILLIAMS, Cap<sup>t</sup>."

There is no record of the names of the men detached at this time, or previously, who marched to Boston, and, having enjoyed a taste of city life, marched back again without having gained so much as a glimpse of a British red-coat. A muster roll of the South company, undated but bearing the name of Chester Williams as captain, contains the names of 66 privates and the following officers: Lieutenant, Enos Dickinson; ensign, Samuel Smith; sergeants and musicians, Elisha Hastings, Seth Smith, Ebenezer Williams, George Nutting, Elijah Clark, William Rice. From this roll it would appear that the general equipment required for each man included a musket, bayonet, cartridge-box, iron rod, scabbard and belt, two flints, wires and brushes, knapsack, 24 cartridges with balls. Some of the members of the company had "rifle-guns." Most of the guns in use were the old-fashioned flint-locks; some of the flints used were imported and sold at the stores, others were of home manufacture. Oliver Clapp had for many years a large flint-rock in the yard in front of his tavern at East Amherst, and it is said that from this rock the men in Daniel Shays' command secured their flints. Each member of a company furnished his own arms and equipment, paying for them himself. They received no pay for their services. To them the modern luxuries of armories and drill-halls were unknown. They were obliged to do military duty three days each year, one day in May and two days in the fall. During the period of the war with Great Britain, the authorities insisted on three full days' service, instead of half-days as was frequently the custom.

The North company usually paraded in front of Elijah Boltwood's tavern, but sometimes selected the open space in front of Morton Dickinson's corner grocery, which stood at the forks of the road near the site now occupied by the house of Rev. Milton Waldo. When the members had grown tired of military exercise, they would regale themselves with hot



toddy from Dickinson's store. During the excitement attendant on the opening of Triangle street, an account of which is given in a later chapter in this volume, some of the members of the company refused to march through this street. At a regimental parade in 1822, while the men were off duty and their arms were stacked on the village common, one of the guards allowed a man to pick up a musket, which he, supposing that it was not loaded, pointed at a party of men passing by, and discharged. The gun chanced to be loaded, and the bullet struck and killed Dr. Rice, a young physician who had recently located at Enfield. Blank cartridges were in use on muster days, but the gun in question had been borrowed for the occasion and the fact that it was loaded with a ball cartridge was unknown to the borrower.

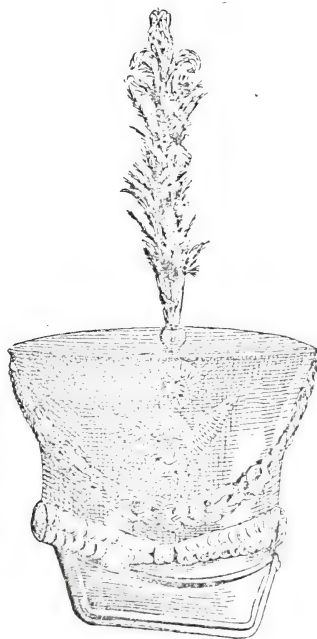
Rufus Dickinson was commissioned captain of the North company, May 23, 1818, and continued in service until April 23, 1824. Oliver Dickinson, 2d, was commissioned captain of the South company, Aug. 5, 1823, continuing in service until Feb. 18, 1826. Warren S. Howland was commissioned captain of the North company, April 24, 1829; major of the 3d regiment, Aug. 17, 1829; colonel of the 3d regiment, Jan. 19, 1831. Early in the '30s, the organization of a rifle company and a cavalry company in Amherst caused a falling off in interest in the old companies. They became careless of their appearance and drill, and won the derisive title of the "Floodwood" militia, which clung to them until their organization was disbanded.

May 24, 1830, Osmyn Baker was commissioned captain of an independent rifle company, afterwards known as the "Hampshire Rangers." In the organization of this company O. M. Clapp took an active part. Like the North and South companies, it was attached to the 3d regiment of the 1st brigade and 4th division of militia. Other officers of the company on its organization were, 1st lieutenant, Robert Cutler; 2d lieutenant, Hervey Hills. For a long time this was accounted the finest militia company in Western Massachusetts. It is thus described by an old-time admirer: "Taking all things into consideration, the appearance of the men, their beautiful and showy uniforms, the character of the men, the perfection of their drill, marching, etc., there was no company in all New England that could beat them, and I doubt if any out of Boston that did or could equal the Rangers." Capt. Baker was discharged, at his own request, June 20, 1833. There is no record of the company's doings or of the date when it disbanded.

July 4, 1829, Luther Fox was commissioned captain of a cavalry company which had been organized first in Sunderland, removing afterwards to Leverett and thence to Amherst. This company was attached to the 4th regiment of cavalry of the 1st brigade. Most of its members were



resident in Amherst, but a few came from Hadley, Belchertown and Pelham. The militia law permitted those liable to military duty to serve in the "horse companies" if they preferred them to the infantry. The company was accounted a fine one in its day, disputing with the rifle company the palm of popularity. The uniforms of the company were blue with red trimmings, a black chapeau ornamented with black plume. Its members were armed with swords and with pistols carried in holsters. Capt. Fox was discharged, at his request, Oct. 21, 1830, and was succeeded in office by Alfred Baker, brother to Osmyn. No trace can be found of the records of either the rifle or the cavalry companies, a fact much to be regretted.



HAT WORN BY HAMPSHIRE RIFLE RANGERS.

In answer to a call signed by 23 men, a meeting was held at the Amherst house, June 29, 1849, to take measures for organizing a military company. J. W. Boyden served as chairman of the meeting. It was voted to form a military company, and, after some discussion, that it be an artillery company. A petition addressed to Gov. George N. Briggs was drawn up and given into the hands of a committee, to circulate and secure signatures to it. The committee, having secured 72 names, forwarded the petition to the governor. At a meeting held July 12, a letter written by Adjutant-General G. H. Devereux, addressed to I. F. Conkey, Esq. was



read. General Devereux called attention to the fact that it was customary for towns to provide armories for companies organized within their limits. If the petitioners would arrange to provide in any way a suitable gun-house and armory for the safe-keeping of their equipments, he would at once issue an order to carry the petition into execution. Arrangements were made for complying with the requirements stated in the letter. The matter of a suitable uniform was then discussed, when Joseph Colton agreed to provide for each member of the company a uniform as good in every way as that worn by the members of the Northampton artillery company, at an expense of \$15 each. Notice having been given to the adjutant-general that arrangements had been completed for caring for the public property, he issued the following order, dated at Boston, July 24, 1849 :

"Whereas the Commander in Chief has been notified, that forty-eight men have enlisted for the formation of a Company of Artillery in the Town of Amherst and Vicinity, leave having been granted for the organization of said Company. to be attached as Artillery Company A to the First Battalion of Artillery, 6th Brigade 3d Division M. V. M.; His Excellency directs that a meeting be held immediately for the choice of Officers."

At a meeting held at the Amherst house, Aug. 11, officers were elected as follows: Captain, I. F. Conkey; 1st lieutenant, Joseph Colton; 2d lieutenant, William Dickinson, 1st; 3d lieutenant, M. F. Dickinson; 4th lieutenant, Joseph R. Payson; 1st sergeant and clerk, J. W. Boyden; 2d sergeant, J. S. Slate; 3d sergeant, W. H. Lawton; 4th sergeant, Alonzo Nutting; 5th sergeant, C. B. Cutter; 1st corporal, D. A. Dickinson; 2d corporal, W. M. Dickinson; 3d corporal, A. D. Cushman; 4th corporal, D. S. Warner. - The company's first drill after organization was held at South Amherst, Aug. 15; the second at North Amherst, Aug. 18; the third at the center, Aug. 21. Aug. 23, Capt. Conkey acknowledged to the adjutant-general the receipt of public property as follows: 60 muskets, 60 cartridge boxes, belts and plates, 60 bayonet scabbards and plates, 60 gun slings, five sergeants' swords and belts, five sergeants' bayonet scabbards, 60 priming wires and brushes.

At a meeting held Sept. 4, a constitution and by-laws were adopted, being signed by 48 men. All persons belonging to the company were to provide themselves with the uniform established by law for artillery companies, with the following variation, "a black felt-bodied cap with a wreath and letter A in front and pompous of red and white." The right to use this distinctive badge was granted by special permission of the adjutant-general. The company was to be called out for drill or parade at least twice a year in addition to the trainings required by law. Provisions were made for fining members for absence or neglect of duty; others related to the discipline of offenders against the rules. - Joseph Colton was elected





treasurer of the company. Sept. 6, Capt. Conkey acknowledged the receipt from the adjutant-general of one snare drum and one fife. The company held its first parade in uniform Sept. 12, on the parade-ground in front of the residence of Dr. Gridley, on Amity street. Sept. 19 and 20, the company attended the battalion encampment. Line was formed in Northampton, "near the burying ground," and the company marched to "Camp Springdale." The other artillery companies in the battalion were from Northampton, Belchertown and Plainfield. Two infantry regiments also took part in the encampment, one composed of companies from Franklin county towns, the other of Hampden county companies. A competitive drill of the artillery companies gave the place of honor to Northampton, with the Amherst company second. Oct. 26, Capt. Conkey acknowledged the receipt of nine tents and fixtures. The company paraded Oct. 31, "cattle-show day," and was greatly admired. In January, 1850, Joseph Colton was promoted to be major in the artillery regiment. The members of the company received from the state \$5 each per annum for their services.

May 29, 1850, Capt. Conkey acknowledged the receipt of the following public property: Two brass cannon (six-pounders), two carriages for same, one caisson, three sets of harness for two horses each, one spare wheel and pole, four rammers and sponges, two worms, two linstocks, two port-fire stocks, four haversacks, two portfire cases, two gun-covers, two port-fire clippers, two vent covers, five trail handpikes, three tar buckets, four thumbstalls, two sponge buckets, two pouches and belts, three tin hooks, two priming horns, two vent punchers, two priming wires, two prolonges, ten bricoles, two tangent scales, one pick-axe, one shovel, two tompons, 20 artillery swords, 20 sword-belts. On the same day, the company formed for the first time in the armory just completed for its reception. This armory was a two-story wooden building; it stood a little to the west of the old Amherst house; the cannon were stored in the lower story and the other equipments in the room above. Members of the company were assessed 37 1-2 cents each for fitting up the armory. July 4, 1850, the company celebrated Independence-day by firing a salute, and afterwards marched to Mount Pleasant, where the members were entertained in hospitable manner. News was received, July 13, of the death of President Taylor, and the company fired half-hours guns from 12 o'clock until sunset, displaying the flag upon their armory-building at half-mast in honor to his memory. Badges of mourning were worn by the company, when in uniform, for the ensuing six months. The company attended the annual encampment, Aug. 28 and 29, at "Camp Nonotuck" on the meadows below Northampton.



Feb. 15, 1851, William Dickinson was elected captain of the company, in place of I. F. Conkey, discharged at his own request; William Dickinson served as captain until May, 1851, when he was discharged that he might accept an appointment as quartermaster on the staff of Col. Hawks of the 3d regiment of artillery; Marquis F. Dickinson was elected captain of the company, May 21. April 24, 1852, the company, on invitation of the Northampton artillery company, assisted the latter in escorting Louis Kossuth, "the illustrious Hungarian chief," from the depot in Northampton to the house of Erastus Hopkins, and thence to the old church, where he delivered an address. Owing to a freshet which covered the Hadley meadows for 100 yards east of the bridge, the members of the Amherst company were compelled to cross the Connecticut river in boats. The company organization was continued until some time in 1854, but the last entry in the record-book concerning meetings is given under date of Aug. 21, 1852. The regimental encampment in 1852 was held at "Camp Mattoon," on land of Thomas Jones near the place now occupied by Dr. C. A. Goessmann. The encampment in 1854 was held at "Camp Amherst" near Mount Doma, Sept. 5, 6, and 7. Of those who served as the first officers of the company, James W. Boyden was afterwards promoted to be colonel, and I. F. Conkey lieutenant-colonel of the 3d regiment.

A meeting was held Aug. 7, 1869, at the hall occupied by E. M. Stanton Grand Army post, in the interest of raising a militia company in Amherst; 40 persons present signified their desire to join such an organization. The company was duly organized, was known as Company C, and was attached to the 2d regiment of the 3d brigade. The following officers, duly elected, received commissions dated Aug. 14, 1869: Edmund Boltwood, captain; James A. Baker, 1st lieutenant; Wyett M. Bassett, 2d lieutenant. The non-commissioned officers were as follows: 1st sergeant, Lorenzo Draper; 2d sergeant, W. S. Cook; 3d sergeant, B. R. Franklin; 4th sergeant, George H. Bell; 5th sergeant, W. F. Johnson; corporals, George H. Walker, George W. Hunt, F. Kentfield, H. Snow, Charles Clapp, J. D. Parsons, Charles Dadmun, E. B. Sears. The *Record* announced under date of Aug. 19, 1869, that the selectmen had secured the "Velocipede Rink" as temporary quarters for the militia company, but that Agricultural hall was being fitted up as an armory and would be ready for use in a few weeks. Dec. 13, 1871, James A. Baker was commissioned captain of the company, Lorenzo Draper 1st lieutenant, Charles L. Goodale 2d lieutenant. Feb. 7, 1873, Lorenzo Draper was commissioned captain and Frank E. Dickinson 1st lieutenant. The company was disbanded about Sept. 1, 1874.



In June, 1887, a petition headed by the name of H. E. Messinger, and signed by prominent citizens of Amherst, including the selectmen, was forwarded to the governor, requesting the appointment of a company in Amherst to be attached to the state militia. The petition was granted in November, the adjutant-general's order specifying that it should be known as Co. K, and be attached to the 2d regiment, 1st brigade of state militia. The company was organized Nov. 19, with 49 members, H. E. Messinger was elected captain, E. G. Thayer 1st lieutenant, and W. G. Towne 2d lieutenant. Capt. Messinger soon resigned his office, being succeeded by Willis G. Towne, whose commission as captain bears date April 10, 1888. On the resignation of Captain Towne, E. G. Thayer was elected captain, his commission bearing date May 22, 1889. In accordance with state law, towns in which military companies are established are obliged to furnish suitable armories for their accommodation, the rental of which is paid by the state. Co. K's first armory was established in Kellogg's block, and was removed in 1888 to Hunt's block. At the annual town-meeting in 1890, the town voted to instruct the selectmen to build a drill-hall on the rear of the town hall lot, appropriating \$2,000 to defray the expense. The hall was built during the ensuing summer and fall, and was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, Dec. 16. In 1894, the policy of the state to concentrate its militia forces in the cities and larger towns caused the company to be disbanded.

---

## CHAPTER XLIV.

---

TAVERNS AND STAGE ROUTES.—BOLTWOOD'S TAVERN.—THE MANSION HOUSE.—HYGEIAN HOTEL.—BAGGS' TAVERN.—INNS AT NORTH, EAST AND SOUTH AMHERST.—EARLY STAGE ROUTES.—STAGE DRIVERS.

The taverns or inns of old New England have furnished to the romance-writer abundant material for fancy to work upon: to the historian they furnish facts more valuable, if, perchance, less interesting. The centers of social life and activity at home, they were, as well, the gateways to the outer world. They welcomed to their cosy bar-rooms, their bountiful tables and their spacious chambers travelers from all parts of their own and foreign lands. Patterned after their prototypes in England, they became as democratic as the people among whom they flourished. The



clergy did not disdain their hospitality; the politicians gathered within their walls for caucuses and conventions; society assembled at them for balls and receptions. The complete history of the taverns and hotels of Amherst, could it be written, would contain matter of greater interest than anything which finds a place in these pages, but it remains, and ever must, unwritten history. But a few plain facts are here presented. Some of the Amherst taverns were but small houses, of little more than local repute; others were known to most of the inhabitants in towns up and down the valley, and to all who traveled over the old stage routes from Boston to Albany. To the latter class belonged the Boltwood tavern at the center village, Baggs tavern at East Amherst and the Cook tavern on the old Bay road. The Clapp tavern, of earlier date, has already been mentioned in connection with the Shays rebellion. Mention has also been made of Warner's and Nash's tavern, and others of the well-known hostelries that flourished in the ante-revolutionary period.

The Warner tavern stood on or near the site now occupied by the Amherst house. It was erected about the year 1757, since which time a tavern or hotel has ever been located there. The property was owned by Rev. David Parsons, being a part of the land given him by the Third Precinct for his settlement. When he died, in 1781, he willed to his son Gideon "the tavern-house." Gideon Parsons was a licensed innkeeper in 1777, and for many years thereafter. He was succeeded by Joel Dickinson, who conducted the tavern a few years; he was, in turn, succeeded, in 1804, by Solomon Boltwood, and the latter, in 1806, by Elijah Boltwood. For more than thirty years the Boltwood tavern ranked among the best-known inns in Western Massachusetts. Its genial landlord, its excellent attendance, its well-stocked bar, commended it strongly to the traveling public. Many a wayfarer whose route lay through Amherst timed his arrival so that he might enjoy for the night the hospitality of this country inn. Its old registers bore the names of many men of national and some of international fame, while in front of the bar-room fire at night sat doctors of divinity, learned lawyers, members of the General Court and of Congress. And yet, in hospitality it was thoroughly democratic; within its walls the professional man and statesman met on equal terms the man who labored with his hands for a scant subsistence.

There is no picture in existence of the original tavern; it is doubtful if one was ever made. In the days of Gideon Parsons, it was a small, one-story, wooden building with gambrel roof, painted white in accordance with the fashion of the times. When Elijah Boltwood first took possession it was a two-story structure, but whether a new building, or the old one remodeled, it is impossible to state with certainty. The ground on which it stood was some twelve to fifteen feet higher than the present street line



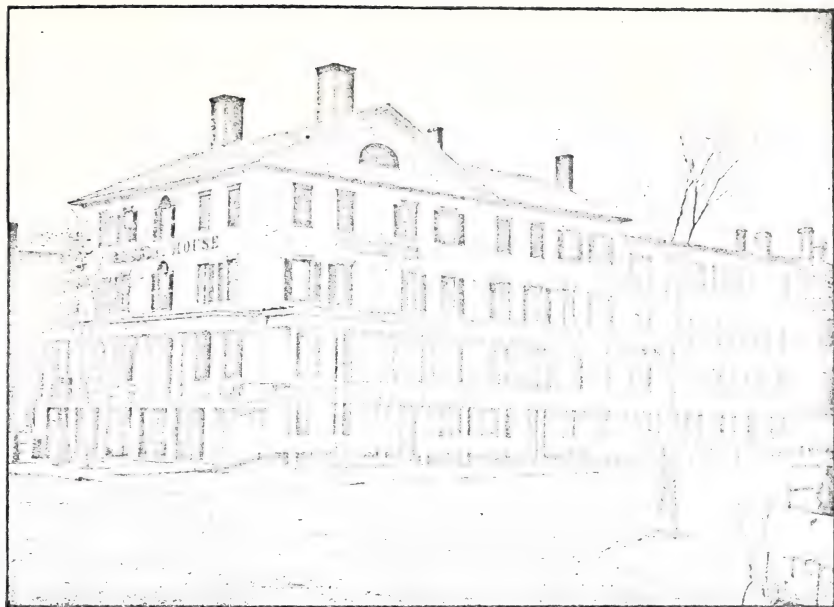


and the building stood some distance back from the highway. The tavern was painted yellow, and from a stout post in front was suspended the old sign of which an excellent likeness is presented on the opposite page. The bar-room was at the front, as became the most important room in an old-time tavern. On the second floor was a ball-room, arched overhead and extending to the roof. Here were held the old-time assemblies and dances, with dinners served on state occasions. About 1821, when Amherst College was established, the wooden building was torn down and a large, substantial three-story building of brick erected in its stead. In the rear was a kitchen, built of wood, one story in height.

Elijah Boltwood, son of Samuel, was born Feb. 19, 1780. He was a kind-hearted man and universal favorite. A married man, but having no children, he was known to nearly everyone as "Uncle Elijah." He dearly loved a joke, possessing also the rare quality of appreciation when the joke was at his expense. Generous almost to a fault, he sought abundance, ease and comfort rather than profit. As one, still living, who knew him, has happily expressed it, he in some way bridged the gap between the different classes. Honored and esteemed by his fellow townsmen, he served them as representative to the General Court in 1829, 1834 and 1835. He devoted much of his spare time to gardening and floriculture; much of the shrubbery in the old West cemetery was planted by him. When, in 1838, he sold the Boltwood tavern to Harvey Rockwood, he retired to his farm at the foot of the hill on Amity street, afterwards owned by the late Charles S. Smith, where he occupied himself in the culture of fruits and early vegetables until his death, which occurred Feb. 13, 1855.

When Harvey Rockwood bought the tavern he enlarged it by erecting a two-story addition in the rear, along the street line, and by lengthening the kitchen and building a hall over it. The ground surrounding the building was cut away and the cellar made over into a basement which was occupied by the billiard-room, bar-room and saloons. He also changed the name to the Amherst house. Mr. Rockwood sold out in 1845 to Albin P. Howe, and subsequently kept the United States hotel in Hartford, Conn. He was a quiet, gentlemanly man, highly esteemed by all who knew him. Albin P. Howe was born in Marlboro in 1806; previous to engaging in the hotel business he had owned a market in Amherst. He conducted the Amherst house successfully for many years, selling out, in 1867, to Francis Kingman, at that time proprietor of the Mansion house at Northampton. Mr. Kingman retained possession about five years, when he sold the property to I. F. Conkey and E. F. Cook, who owned it in partnership until about 1878, when it passed into Mr. Conkey's possession. Mr. Kingman was succeeded as landlord by George L. Parker, who remained in charge about five years, being succeeded by N. S. Beebe, who





AMHERST HOUSE—BURNT IN 1879.



AMHERST HOUSE AND MERCHANTS' ROW—1896.



conducted the hotel until it was burned in the disastrous fire of July 4, 1879.

Edward Conkey had bargained for the property and was to have taken possession July 6, 1879. As soon as the rubbish remaining from the fire could be cleared away the work of rebuilding began, and the present Amherst house was completed and ready for occupancy in July, 1880. It is a handsome and substantial structure of brick, four stories in height, occupying two sides of a quadrangle, its east wall 90 feet in length and its north wall 103 feet. Landlord Conkey conducted the house for seven years until Oct. 1, 1887, when it was leased to James B. Ryan for a term of five years. Nov. 7, 1888, Mr. Ryan sold his lease to C. G. Putney, who carried on the business until March 4, 1889, when a new lease was made out to Lorenzo Chase. Mr. Chase continued in possession until April 1, 1894, when D. H. Kendrick became manager of the hotel.

Noah Webster removed with his family from Amherst in 1822. The large house he built and resided in, near the east end of Phoenix Row, was soon afterwards converted into a hotel. In 1828, it was conducted by Russell Cooley, who was succeeded, in 1832, by Thomas Gilbert, better known as "General" Gilbert. In 1837, the house was conducted by Aurelius Dickinson, who owned it at the time it was destroyed by fire, in February, 1838. It was known as the Mansion house and was in its day a popular hostelry.

The Hygeian hotel, to the east of Phoenix Row, was opened to the public Aug. 15, 1851. It was first conducted by Henry Frink. He was succeeded, in 1853, by A. P. Spaulding, and the latter, in 1855, by R. S. Lincoln. Mr. Lincoln changed the name to the American house, and conducted the business successfully until 1864, when he was succeeded by J. B. Wood. The hotel business was given up in November, 1868, since which time the building has been used for residence and business purposes. A glance at the hotel registers shows that the house was a popular one, entertaining many distinguished guests.

In 1853, the Amherst and Belchertown railway company built a house on Main street just east of the railway tracks, for the use of one of its conductors. This house was purchased in 1857 by Simon W. Whitney, who christened it the Union house and conducted it as a hotel. In 1865, Mr. Whitney sold the property to Tabor T. Sisson, who has owned and managed it since that time.

The property at the northwest corner of Pleasant and Amity streets was purchased in 1868 by William L. Gunn. It was opened as a hotel, May 4, 1877. Nov. 20, 1882, Mr. Gunn sold the property to Frank P. Wood. Mr. Wood conducted a hotel on the premises for nearly ten years, meeting with excellent success. He sold the property in April, 1892, to



Lorenzo Chase, since which time it has been known as the "Amherst House Annex."

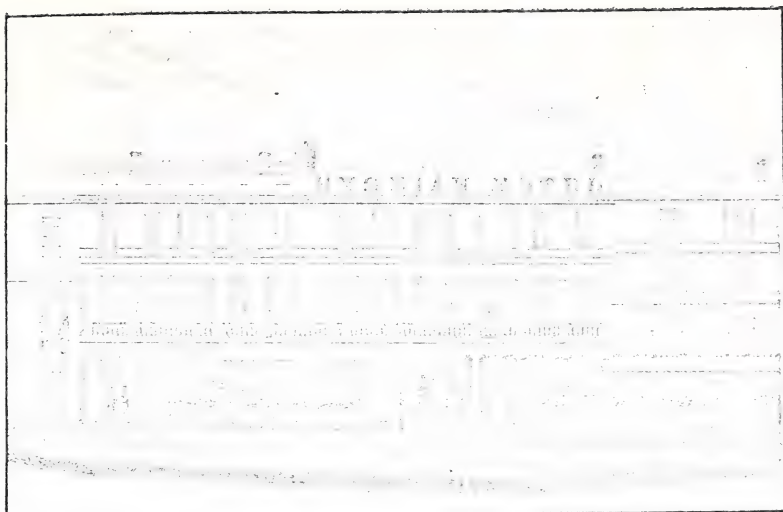
John Baggs was a licensed innholder at East Amherst as early as 1818. His tavern was one of the best-known in this section. In 1820, it was the established place for holding probate court. In 1828, it was the headquarters of the democratic party in town, where caucuses were held and the politicians gathered in the bar-room of an evening to discuss the state of the country. It was famous for the excellence of the liquors served over its bar and the royal good times that were enjoyed by those who loved the liquors, not wisely but too well. It was a favorite gathering place for the old stage-drivers, who found in its toddy and its flip a powerful antidote against winter's cold and summer's heat. In 1825, and for several years thereafter, the tavern was conducted by Luther Waite. In 1830, the proprietor was Josiah Sprout. In 1834, Mr. Sprout was succeeded by Amasa Davis, better known as "Dr." Davis. In 1835, Sumner Gates was in possession, but his license did not permit the sale of liquors. Mr. Gates was succeeded in 1836 by Alpheus H. Hyde. In 1842, and for several years afterward, the house was again owned by John Baggs. In 1856, it was owned by P. T. Donovan, who changed its name to the "Exchange hotel." Mr. Donovan carried on the business until his death in 1865; the house is now occupied by his widow.

In 1831, Leonard M. Hills was a licensed innholder and kept a tavern at East Amherst in the house now owned and occupied by John Pitman. Mr. Hills was succeeded by Charles Rust, in 1833. In 1846, Simon W. Whitney kept a tavern at East Amherst, which he called the "Hampshire House." His license as innholder did not permit the sale of liquor on the premises. Mr. Whitney sold the house in 1856 to Henry Davis; the latter was succeeded by James Goodspeed. Later on the property passed into the hands of the Second parish and the house was used as a parsonage. When the building now used as a parsonage was erected, the old building was removed a few rods and sold to Loren Ball, who now occupies it. For several years in the early part of the century Andrew Kimball, commonly known as "Master" Kimball, kept a tavern in what is now known as the "Warner house," yet standing, in "Hawley Swamp."

As early as 1818, Rufus Kellogg was a licensed innkeeper and kept a tavern at the "City." He sold the place to Leprelate Draper who occupied it as a residence. Solomon Bond, a licensed innkeeper in 1803, kept a tavern on what is known as the "Howard place" at North Amherst. He sold out to Stephen Weeks. Mr. Weeks was licensed as an innkeeper in 1828; in 1832, he kept a tavern at his house in the northwest part of the town on what is known as the Lyman Smith place. He continued in business until along in the '40s. Oliver Dickinson kept a tavern at North







HYGEIAN HOTEL. AFTERWARDS AMERICAN HOUSE.



FIELD BUILDING—1859, NOW CHASE'S BLOCK.



Amherst in the closing years of the 18th century. John Dickinson, son of Nehemiah, built a house at North Amherst which he intended to conduct as a tavern, but his cousin Oliver having opened a public house in the near neighborhood he gave up the project for the time. His son Chester opened the house as a tavern in 1810 and conducted it for many years. "Squire Chester," as he was known, was a typical New England landlord, bluff, hearty, mindful of the comfort of his guests. The tavern, a large three-story building with a gambrel roof, was the best-known of any in the north part of the town. The property was sold in the '30s to Joshua Hobart, who used the house as a residence. It stood on the site of the dwelling house now occupied by William A. Smith, and was torn down in May, 1884.

Roswell Paine was a licensed innholder in 1803, and Mary Paine was licensed in 1806. There was a "Paine tavern" conducted for many years on Shays street at South Amherst, in what was known as the "Mossman house," which was burned in 1888. Jonathan Bridgman was a licensed innkeeper in 1815, as, at a later time, was Theodore Bridgman. The Bridgman tavern was located on the Bay road at South Amherst, in the house now occupied by Mrs. C. M. Porter. In 1825, and for several years thereafter, Ansel Percival kept a tavern on the green at South Amherst, the house standing on the site now occupied by William H. Smith's barn. In 1821, Joab Bartlett kept a tavern on the Bay road at South Amherst; he was succeeded in 1826, by Dwight Bartlett, and the latter, in 1828, by James Cook. Mr. Cook called his tavern the American hotel. It was a wooden building two stories in height, with an ell extending to the north. It stood on the site of the house now occupied by John J. Moriarty, and was burned Sept. 29, 1876. It was a famous tavern in its day.

The above list contains the names of the principal taverns and hotels that have been conducted in Amherst during the present century. It is known that others existed, but little reliable information can be obtained concerning them. The licensed innkeepers in Amherst in 1800 were George Williamson, Abigail Rood, Stephen Smith, Medad Dickinson and Joshua McMaster. George Williamson was, in 1804, a resident of the West Middle District. The house now occupied by Rev. Nelson Scott was known at one time as the Williamson tavern. The Rood family lived in the northeast part of the town, the McMaster family at the south. The house recently occupied by James Cowles, at North Amherst, was known in early times as Smith's tavern. In 1801, Nathan Tuttle, John Pyncheon and John McMaster were licensed innholders. In 1802, Joel Billings kept a tavern at East Amherst. In 1803, Charles Williamson, Ithamar Smith and Ebenezer Ingram were innkeepers. In 1807, Earl



Albee kept a tavern, probably in the north part of the town. In 1809, and for several years thereafter, Samuel D. Ward kept a tavern, probably at East Amherst. Sessions of the probate court were held at Ward's tavern in 1809 and 1817. In 1814, Isaac Goodale kept a tavern, probably at the south part of the town. H. Wright Strong was a licensed innholder in 1824.

As the hotels of the present day depend largely upon the railway lines to furnish them with patrons, so did the old-time taverns depend upon the stage routes to provide them with guests. Amherst, being on the direct route between Boston and Albany, enjoyed early in the century the advantages of connection by stage line with the outer world. Amherst had regular communication with Boston and that part of the world, as well as with Lake Champlain, as early as 1759, when Christopher Page made regular trips between Boston, Amherst and Deerfield. Beyond Deerfield, the service was by military couriers. Page carried letters, newspapers, small packages, and did all sorts of errands. In 1761, Silent Wilde took the route and served until 1775, or later. He owned a farm in Shutesbury, and was so well liked that, when Massachusetts seized the crown post-office in 1775, and established a service of its own, it did not disturb the very important line from Boston, via Amherst and Deerfield, to Lake Champlain. No passengers were carried by this line. One of the first stage routes through Amherst followed the line of the Bay road. "Fast mail" coaches leaving Boston at 5 A. M. passed Bartlett's tavern at 3 P. M. The coaches always stopped at this tavern to allow the passengers to take a "warmer" or a "cooler" as the season demanded. While the passengers were entertained at Bartlett's, the coach-horses were allowed a drink a little further along the road, where three little mountain streams come together at the road line uniting to form Plum brook. For more than a century this has been a favorite watering-place for men and teams. After the surrender of Burgoyne, a large body of the captured troops marched over the Bay road to Boston and stopped at this place to fill their canteens. This watering-place, and the one at Bridgman's tavern, further east, have changed but little in the past century. In later days this line of stages was owned by the Clapp brothers of Belchertown and Pittsfield. The regular fare from Northampton to Boston was \$4, but this was sometimes reduced by competition to \$1 and even less.

In 1830, Amherst was situated on what was known as the "north route" between Boston and Albany. Stages were run from Boston to Ware, where the routes separated, one passing through Palmer, Framingham, Springfield and Westfield, while the other continued on through Belchertown, Amherst, Hadley, Northampton, Worthington and the hill towns of Hampshire and Berkshire to Pittsfield, where the two routes united and



were continued as one line to Albany. In 1830, the stage for Amherst left Earle's hotel, 36 Hanover street, Boston, Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays at 2 A. M.; returning, it arrived in Boston Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays at 7 P. M. In September, 1827, Cotton Smith started a stage route from Amherst to Boston. Stages left Boltwood's tavern on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays at 1 P. M., returning Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday afternoons. Col. Moses Leonard was the agent of the line at Amherst. A stage route from Hartford, Conn. to Brattleboro, Vt. passed through Amherst. It was owned at one time by Chapin & Frink and afterwards by Chapin & Damon.

In 1844, Henry S. Bacon of Northampton ran an "accommodation line" of stages between Northampton and the railroad at West Brookfield, via Amherst, Enfield and Ware, "making the cheapest and pleasantest route to Worcester and Boston." Stages left Northampton every day, Sundays excepted, at 7-30 A. M., and "intersected" at Belchertown with the Belchertown and Palmer route. In 1846, John E. Albee owned a stage route from Amherst through Leverett, Shutesbury, North Prescott and New Salem to North New Salem. Stages left Amherst Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays at 8 A. M., returning the same day, and carried the mails. The route was afterwards extended to Orange. The business has changed hands many times in the past half-century, but the line is still in operation. In 1849, a stage left Amherst for South Deerfield at 7 A. M., "intersecting" at South Deerfield with the first train from Springfield; returning, the stage left South Deerfield at 12-30 P. M.

In 1850, stages left Amherst for South Deerfield, Montague and Brattleboro at 6-30 A. M.; for Northampton, at 7-45 A. M. and 3-45 P. M.; for Palmer, at 8-45 A. M. In 1851, Smith & Crosby ran a stage line from Amherst to Palmer Depot, the stage leaving Amherst daily at 9 A. M. and arriving here on its return at 3 P. M. The fare to Boston via Palmer was \$3. In 1862, C. P. Aldrich owned a stage route between Amherst and Northampton, and sold tickets from Amherst to Springfield for \$1. Passengers living within one mile of the Amherst house were called for free of charge. Mr. Aldrich sold the route to J. J. Young; the latter sold to Wm. P. Smith, and he, in turn, was bought out in 1865 by E. F. Cook, who conducted the business until the Central Massachusetts railroad was opened in 1887, when it was given up.

The stage-driver of olden times was a personage of no small importance. On the road, his powers were autocratic; he could make life a pleasure or a burden for his passengers at will. The innkeepers along the route deferred to his wishes and treated him to the best their bars held in store. His was the sole responsibility for coach and horses and passengers and mail and merchandise committed to his charge. The duties of





engineer, conductor, mail and express agent of the modern train, rested on him alone. He knew each mile of his route as the modern pilot knows each rock and shoal and current of the harbor. The qualifications necessary to make a good driver were many and exacting. He must be an expert reinsman, capable of making any repairs necessitated by accident to coach or harness, impervious to heat or cold, rain-proof and wind-proof, a cyclopedia of information regarding his own and connecting routes. The men who combined these qualities in high degree were rare, and gained more than local reputation. Such men were Abijah Shumway of Belcher-town and his sons Loren and "Dan," Robert Brown, also known as "Steady" Brown of Montague, for many years Chapin & Damon's agent at Amherst; Jonathan Slate, the well-known "Judge" Slate of Amherst, "Parson" Simmons, George Stocking, Noah Wright, Charles King of Hubbardston and Benjamin Allen of Amherst. Many anecdotes of their sayings and doings might be related, but the following must suffice. A man once inquired of "Judge" Slate the condition of the roads between Amherst and Northampton; "Capital," replied the "Judge"; "there are only two wet spots on the road." The man drove on, and soon found his wagon surrounded by a sea of mud which continued all the way into Northampton; meeting Slate soon after, he angrily enquired what he meant by saying there were but two bad places on the road. "Why," said Slate, "that's all there are; one this side of the bridge, and one the other."

---

## CHAPTER XLV.

---

LIQUOR SELLING AND INTEMPERANCE.—DRINKING HABITS IN EARLY TIMES.—FIRST EFFORTS TO CHECK THE EVIL.—TEMPERANCE ASSOCIATION AT SOUTH AMHERST.—WASHINGTON TOTAL ABSTINENCE SOCIETY AT EAST AMHERST.—WASHINGTON SOCIETY AT NORTH AMHERST.—WEST CENTER SOCIETY.—REFORM CLUB.—W. C. T. U.—GOOD TEMPLARS ORGANIZATIONS.—LIQUOR LICENSES.

Mention has been made in a preceding chapter of this History of the drinking habits of the earlier residents in Amherst. In these habits they were not peculiar, simply following the fashion of their times. It is almost impossible, in later times and under changed conditions, to write of



the liquor problem as it existed in the closing years of the 18th and the opening years of the 19th centuries, without doing something of injustice to those who upheld a system which has since come to be looked upon as pernicious and degrading. The part that liquor then bore in social, business and community life was honored if not honorable. Total abstinence from liquor, while not unknown, was looked upon as an eccentricity rather than a virtue. The minister drank liquor with his deacons, the lawyer with his clients, the doctor with his patients. A "raising" without the presence of liquor was unknown; ministers drank flip at ecclesiastical councils and ordinations; hardly a trade was made at the village store without "something to wash it down." The merchants generally kept a larger stock of "wet goods" than dry goods, finding for the former a more ready market returning a greater profit on the investment. No stigma attached to liquor-selling; the leaders in the business were generally the leaders in town and church matters as well. Drunkenness, while not encouraged, was tolerated, carrying with it no special disgrace.

Just how early in the present century systematic efforts were first made to abate the evils of intemperance in Amherst, cannot be stated with absolute certainty. It is known that Rev. Daniel A. Clark, during his pastorate at the First church, which lasted from 1820 to 1824, was an ardent advocate of temperance doctrines, so ardent that many of his parishioners took frequent occasion to expostulate with him for being too radical. Rev. W. W. Hunt, pastor of the North church from 1827 to 1837, was also a strong opponent of the liquor evil. The first temperance society in Amherst of which there is record was organized among the students of Amherst College in the spring term of 1827; it numbered 97 members. During that term there had been a powerful revival of religious interest at the college. That the subject of intemperance had begun to attract public attention as early as 1827, is shown by an advertisement of "Dr. Chamber's Remedy for Intemperance," published in the *New England Inquirer* under date of Sept. 7. This advertisement stated that, "The astonishing success which this remedy has obtained in restoring habitual inebriates to sobriety, has established its virtues beyond all contradiction, and supersedes the necessity of any further comment." The "Remedy" was put up in packages "sufficient for one individual cure," and was sold at \$5 per package. Who shall say that this "Remedy" did not contain the germs of some of the many later-day "liquor cures?"

The *Inquirer*, under date of May 15, 1828, stated: "We have recently noticed that many merchants in different sections of the country have resolved to discontinue the practice of selling ardent spirits. We understand that a merchant has opened a store in this village in which no intoxicating liquors will be kept for sale. A public house also has just been



opened in which it is designed to try the experiment of accommodating the public without the usual arrangements of a bar." Here, indeed, were startling innovations; a store without liquors, a tavern without a bar! How the old inhabitants must have shaken their heads in disapproval and predicted the speedy failure of the daring spirit that had thus violated all precedent! In June, 1828, Rev. Dr. Woodbridge of Hadley visited Amherst for the purpose of establishing societies auxiliary to the county society for the promotion of temperance. It is stated that he met with encouraging success, but if societies were organized in Amherst at that time their records have passed from existence. Under date of July 31, 1828, the *Inquirer* announced:

"We are doing something here in opposition to the cause of the lovers of Strong Drink, although we find it difficult to induce all the temperate men among us to array themselves against intemperance and drunkenness. It is so pleasant to 'wet the trade' and 'take a little stimulus' that many men—We will say no more except that an interesting and appropriate address was delivered at the Academy on the 28th by one of the students and upwards of fifty subscribed the constitution of a Society designed to aid in freeing our land from the pestilence that walketh in darkness & the destruction that wasteth at noon-day."

In August, 1828, the selectmen of Amherst issued a notice cautioning all persons, except such as were duly licensed therefor, against selling any spirituous liquors, either upon the common or in any field in the town of Amherst, on the day of the Amherst College commencement. The *Inquirer*, in editorial comment, expressed its gratitude to the selectmen "for their willingness to make a stand against the scandalous practice of erecting tents, etc., on the common, on the highway, and even on the sidewalks, for the accommodation of revellers." This notice and comment would serve to show that commencement-day at Amherst College in the '20s was of more importance as a public occasion and was observed in different fashion than in later years.

From memoranda found among the papers belong to the late Samuel C. Carter, something has been learned of the quantity of spirits consumed in Amherst in the early part of the century. In 1828, one hundred and fifty hogsheads of rum, gin and brandy were sold in the town at an average price of \$100 per hogshead, making some \$15,000 that the inhabitants paid for liquor, an amount fully equal to that expended for flour and grain during the same year. Much of this liquor was imported by the merchants and tavern-keepers, but Amherst had a distillery of its own, where over three thousand barrels of cider were distilled every year into cider brandy. This distillery stood in the rear of the Merrill lot, on the east side of the common, and refuse matter from it ran down through the ravine in the rear of the High school building. Early in the '70s, when excavations were



being made for a fish-pond on land owned by the late Julius H. Seelye, the aqueduct of logs which brought water into the distillery was discovered, in a perfect state of preservation. The distillery was owned in the early part of the century by Sylvester Cowsls, and was sold by him in 1827 to Harvey Gilbert.

A temperance society was in existence at South Amherst as early as 1835. At a meeting of the "Temperance Association" held at the center school house in that part of the town, Dec. 2, 1835, a committee was appointed to draft a new constitution "based upon the principles of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors." Under the constitution prepared and adopted, the organization assumed the name of the "Amherst South Parish Total Abstinence Society." Feb. 2, thirty persons who had subscribed to the society's pledge, met and organized by choice of the following officers: President, Timothy Smith; secretary, Jacob Stetson; executive committee, Dea. Adams, Jonathan C. Warner, Joseph Dana. March 13, 1836, the society voted to hold meetings as often as once a month; and to secure, if possible, the services of some person, once in two months, to give a temperance address. Feb. 12, 1840, it was voted to resolve the society into a temperance lyceum for the term of eight weeks.

In the early '40s, the Washingtonian temperance movement assumed great power and influence throughout New England. County societies were formed, with auxiliaries in the several towns, and a vigorous and systematic campaign was inaugurated against the liquor evil. March 16, 1842, the temperance society at South Amherst was reorganized, assuming the name of the "South Amherst Washington Total Abstinence Society," auxiliary to the Washington Total Abstinence society of Hampshire county. The following were elected officers: President, Zebadiah W. Robins; vice-presidents, Salmon Dickinson, Benjamin Andrews; secretary and treasurer, Erastus S. Bridgman; executive committee, Lieut. Enos Dickinson, S. M. Wright, Louis McLoud, Hosea Goodale, Alva Robins. The last entry in the society's record book bears date Nov. 15, 1843.

At a meeting held March 9, 1842, a temperance society was organized at East Amherst. Officers were elected as follows: President, Capt. Benoni Rust; vice-president, Jonathan Dickinson; secretary, Hiram E. Fox. A committee was appointed to draft a constitution, which was adopted at a meeting held March 16. The preamble to this constitution reads as follows:

"Whereas having long experienced and witnessed the evil effects of the use of intoxicating liquors, and fully believing that a longer continuance of the practice would be detrimental to our religious, society and moral happiness, we have associated together for the purpose of suppressing entirely the use of it as a drink, and to use our endeavors to reclaim the unfortunate among us and correct the habits of





those who are indulging in practices which we believe are leading them to ruin and endangering the comfort and happiness of themselves, their families and those around them."

The name adopted was the "Washington Total Abstinence Society of Amherst East Street." Anyone might become a member by signing and keeping the Washington pledge. Meetings were to be held at such times and places as the executive committee should direct. The society should not be political or sectarian in aims or practices. The pledge, identical with that adopted by other Washingtonian societies, reads as follows :

"The members of this society agree that they will never again drink any intoxicating liquors, except when prescribed by a medical attendant, or in case of wine at communion, and that they will not provide them for their friends or for persons in their employ, and that they will in all suitable ways discountenance the use of them in the community, and above all that they will use their utmost endeavor to reclaim and restore to temperance those who are unfortunately addicted to intemperance."

This pledge was signed by 236 persons. The society entered at once upon the work of abating the liquor evil in the community. At a meeting held July 9, a committee was appointed to wait upon Mr. B——, a prominent innholder, and "see if he would do anything that would be satisfactory to the society." This committee reported at a meeting held Aug. 3, that Mr. B—— was in the house and would answer for himself. Mr. B—— arose and stated that he was willing to pledge his word and honor that he would not sell or give away any liquor for the year to come. A motion was made to see if the society would accept the proposals of Mr. B—— and it was voted that they would not. It was then moved that the bond be presented to Mr. B——, but he declined signing it. A motion was then passed that the president take Mr. B—— by the arm and walk up to the table and present him the pledge of the society, but he replied that he wished to take another glass before he signed it. It was then voted that the society wait until he could go home and get a glass. After several other attempts had been made to bring the obdurate brother into the temperance fold, it was voted that the president should take the bond and pledge and wait upon Mr. B—— during the week and report "what progress he had made." At a meeting held some weeks later, the society voted to accept the promise of Mr. B—— that he would not sell or give away liquor to the townspeople or travelers ; "the society not thinking they had any right to prevent his giving liquor to his hands, did not push the matter."

At a meeting held Dec. 8, 1842, "Mr. Thomas Goodell being present, stated that he found it absolutely necessary to use spirits inwardly on account of his rheumatic complaints and that he should continue the use of



it, and requested that his name might be stricken off from the list of members." The society was reorganized, May 18, 1849, when a new constitution was adopted. Soon after this date the organization was given up.

March 14, 1842, a meeting was held at the Congregational church at North Amherst of persons interested in forming a total abstinence society. An organization was formed and the following officers elected: President, Chester Dickinson; vice-presidents, Dr. Silas Ball, Edward C. Weeks, Charles Kellogg, Esq.; secretary, Albert W. Ball; treasurer, Baxter Eastman. There was also an executive committee consisting of eight members. A committee was appointed to draft a constitution; this committee reported at a meeting held March 21, when the constitution was adopted, the society assuming the name of the "Washington Total Abstinence Society of North Amherst," auxiliary to the Washington society of Hampshire county. Feb. 20, 1843, the society voted that regular meetings should be held on the third Monday of March, May, July, September, November and January. April 3, 1848, a committee appointed to "search out defected spots in the society," reported five names, which were dropped from the roll, but were afterwards restored on request of their owners. Nov. 12, 1848, the following vote was passed: "Whereas the Hampshire County Total Abstinence Society has been merged in the Hampshire County Temperance Union, we transfer our relations to that society." Meetings were held by the society until the spring of 1852.

Jan. 5, 1846, a meeting was held at Concert hall at Amherst Center, for the purpose of making arrangements for advancing the cause of temperance in the town. Gen. David Mack served as chairman of the meeting and Lucius Boltwood, Esq. as secretary. The meeting was addressed by President Edward Hitchcock, Prof. William S. Tyler, Rev. Aaron M. Colton, and Rev. Mr. Coleman. In the course of his remarks, President Hitchcock stated that in 1830 he had written an essay on the use of wine and fermented drinks, in which he advocated total abstinence from them as the only true temperance principle. This essay, printed in pamphlet form, was reviewed and severely criticised by a member of the executive committee of the American Temperance union, its author being denounced for his radicalism. At this meeting a constitution and pledge were read and adopted, a society being formed under the name of the "Amherst West Center Total Abstinence Society," auxiliary to the Hampshire county society. A committee of seven was appointed to circulate the pledge in every family in the limits of the parish for the purpose of securing signatures. At an adjourned meeting held June 19, this committee reported that they had obtained the signatures of 414 persons residing in the parish. The society then elected the following officers: President, Hon. David Mack; vice-president, David Dexter, Esq.; secretary, George W. Sargent;



treasurer, Newton Fitch; executive committee, Simeon Clark, Charles Delano, Joseph R. Payson, Elihu S. Church, Isaac Hawley. The executive committee was authorized to secure lecturers to address the society on temperance subjects, and also to make investigation as to whether liquor was sold in town and if so the names of the persons selling it, that legal measures might be taken to put a stop to the traffic.

The quarterly meetings of the Hampshire county society were from time to time held with the different societies in Amherst, the occasions being of great public interest. Apostles of temperance visited the town occasionally, as witness the following advertisement quoted from the *Express*, under the date of March 20, 1846: "S. M. Hewlett, 'the little Jersey Gun,' will talk and sing to the friends and foes of temperance at North Amherst, on Monday evening, March 23d." But despite the efforts of the friends of temperance, organized or unorganized, the liquor dealers continued to ply their traffic, under the shelter of a public opinion more or less favorable. It was not until the spring of 1850 that a determined effort was made to rid the town of its saloons. As the time approached for the annual town meeting, Rev Aaron M. Colton, at that time pastor of the First Congregational church, drew up two articles for insertion in the town warrant, which were signed by several prominent citizens. The object of the first was, to see if it be the wish of the town of Amherst that places be here kept open for the sale of intoxicating drinks, in violation of the law; of the second, to see if the town would authorize and instruct its selectmen to close such places. The meeting was held in Sweetser's hall, which was crowded to the doors. Lieut. Enos Dickinson, Judge I. Conkey, Daniel Dickinson and Pres't Edward Hitchcock spoke in favor of abolishing the saloons, the latter making a most impressive appeal. The vote in favor of putting a stop to the traffic was almost unanimous. The morning following this meeting the selectmen went to the saloons and closed them.

Of the organizations formed in later years for the suppression of intemperance, the most noteworthy has been the Amherst Reform club.

This was organized July 17, 1876, as an outgrowth of a series of temperance meetings held in College hall by Dr. H. A. Reynolds, a reformed drunkard. The club numbered at its organization 35 members. Its first president was George Graves. The members who formed this organization, having seen and felt the evils of intemperance, and realizing the need of an honest and constant service in the welfare of the unfortunate victims to the drink habit, "*Resolved*, that for their own good and the good of the world in which they live, they do hereby promise and engage, with the help of Almighty God, to abstain from buying, selling or using alcoholic or malt beverages, wine and cider included. And they further resolve to organize this Club, that they may accomplish the greatest possible amount



of good and work most effectually for their fallen brothers." Beginning in July, 1876, the club held mid-week business and social meetings, and every Sunday evening a Gospel temperance meeting, for a period of over 16 years, or until Nov. 28, 1892, when the organization was disbanded, its work being carried on by the lodge of Good Templars, organized in 1890. During its existence the Reform club was a power for good in the community, many victims of the drink habit being rescued through its agency.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized as an auxiliary to the Reform club, by Mrs. Merrill of Holyoke, at a meeting held July 25, 1876. It numbered at the first 28 members. Its first officers were: President, Mrs. P. H. White; vice-president, Mrs. D. S. Coles; secretary, Miss Hattie Kellogg; treasurer, Miss Mina Beaman. This organization, still in existence, has for twenty years labored faithfully and efficiently in the temperance cause in Amherst, accomplishing much good. A Young Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized July 24, 1895. A Loyal Temperance Legion was organized in 1892. A Father Matthew Temperance society was organized by the young men of St. Bridget's parish in 1888.

The town of Amherst has, at different times, numbered among its society organizations five lodges of the order of Good Templars. The names of these lodges, the dates when their charters were granted and surrendered, and their first officers are as follows:

Evening Star, chartered June 1, 1866; officers, W. C. T., John W. Lee; W. V. T., Julia A. Franklin; W. S., George H. Bell; charter surrendered in 1868.

Hampshire (East Amherst), instituted March 8, 1882; officers, W. C. T., Rev. G. E. Fisher; W. V. T., Mrs. W. E. Purple; W. S., Alice A. Purple; charter surrendered in 1883.

Enterprise (North Amherst), instituted June 16, 1866; officers, W. C. T., Charles H. Kellogg; W. V. T., Adeline Garland; W. S., Edmund P. Cutter; charter surrendered in 1866.

Bowen, instituted Nov. 18, 1890; officers, W. C. T., George T. Slauter; W. V. T., Mary M. Hamilton; W. S., Clarence Hamilton.

Zion (Colored), instituted Sept. 12, 1892; officers, W. C. T., William Hawkins; W. V. T., Julia Newport; W. S., Minnie Smith.

Bowen and Zion lodges remain in active and prosperous existence doing a good work in the community.

A political prohibition party organization has been maintained in Amherst for several years, and in 1892 furnished to the prohibitionists of Massachusetts their candidate for governor, Wolcott Hamlin. Several residents of Amherst are also members of the "Hampshire County Prohibition League."





From the earliest period in the town's history up to 1874, licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors were granted by the county commissioners on approval of petitions by the selectmen of the town. For many years no liquor licenses were granted in Amherst for any purpose whatever. In 1856, the town received for liquor licenses \$497.46; in 1868, \$195.24; in 1875, \$402.79; in 1876, \$513.75; in 1878, \$445.25; in 1879, \$650. In 1874, the state law went into effect, by the provisions of which liquor licenses are granted by the selectmen of towns, when a majority of the citizens of the town vote in favor of license at their annual meetings. The town of Amherst has voted in favor of license but once since 1879, the vote in 1884 standing 150 for license and 142 opposed, but the selectmen, believing that the general sentiment of the town is strongly opposed to liquor selling within its limits, refused to grant any applications for license. For several years the town has granted licenses to druggists to sell liquor for medicinal purposes.

---

## CHAPTER XLVI.

---

THE CARE OF THE TOWN'S POOR.—EARLY METHODS.—THE POOR FARM AND ALMSHOUSE.—EXPENSES AT THE ALMSHOUSE.—THE NIGHT POLICE.—THE LOCK-UP.—THE SMITH CHARITIES.

Amherst has patterned after the methods employed by neighboring communities, and by New England country towns in general, in caring for its worthy poor. The early residents in New England regarded pauperism as closely akin to crime. They had little sympathy with the unfortunates whose fault or misfortune it was to fall from the ranks of busy workers and become a charge upon their more fortunate or energetic fellows. They knew that pauperism is the legitimate child of vice and crime, and with faces sternly set against its progenitors had scarcely toleration for their offspring. They did not realize the truth disclosed by the civilization of later years, that in the struggle for existence some must be forced to the wall and, in spite of honest endeavors, be compelled to rely upon the aid of others. Not that our forefathers failed to provide for the necessities of the poor; they did their duty as they understood it, but it was done as a duty and sympathy and kindness entered but little in their



ministrations. They fed and clothed and housed their poor, but the food was coarse, the clothing scanty and few preferred the almshouse to the town.

In early days when but a very few persons looked to the town for their support, it was the custom to place them in private families where they were expected to perform such services as lay in their power as a partial return for the expense involved in their support. As early as November, 1778, the town voted that the selectmen should build a house for the town poor, at such place and of such size as they saw fit. The following March it was voted to build an almshouse near Clark's Mill; this was located in Mill Valley. In April, 1807, two of the town's poor, one of them an aged negro who had served in the war of the Revolution, were struck off at auction for their board and keeping for the ensuing year. In December, 1817, a committee appointed at the May meeting to make provision for the poor either by building or hiring a house, reported that they had hired the house and garden of Elijah Mathers for one year; this house was located at North Amherst. In April, 1828, the overseers of the poor advertised that there were two girls between the ages of eight and ten years whom it was proposed to bind out until they reached the age of eighteen years. The overseers were also ready to receive proposals for supporting the paupers that were not already contracted for, for the term of one year.

In November, 1837, the town voted to commit the subject of a poor farm to a committee, which was instructed to report at a future meeting on the cost of a suitable farm, whether such could be obtained, and whether it would be expedient for Amherst to unite with some other town in the purchase and management of such a farm. This committee reported at a meeting held Feb. 29, 1838. The town voted not to accept the report, but to refer the matter to the selectmen, who were authorized to consider it with reference to the Vinton farm, and to take counsel as to whether the contract made by the committee was binding upon the town. March 5, the town voted to accept the farm and pay for it according to the vote of the committee. April 19, the selectmen were authorized to pay for the farm from the surplus revenue, and to support the poor on the farm system after that year. June 1, the town paid Medad Vinton \$3,636 for his farm, with interest added. This farm is situated in South Amherst, and is still in use by the town for the purpose for which it was purchased. The "surplus revenue," from which the payment was made, was a part of the sum received by Amherst, in common with other towns, from the state government. The United States government, finding in the '30s that it had a surplus in the treasury, instead of employing it for national purposes decided to divide it among the several states, the terms of division making



it in the form of a demand loan. This sum was used by the state governments in various ways, Massachusetts dividing it among the towns and cities. March 4, 1839, the selectmen were authorized to spend a sum not exceeding \$1,200 to place the buildings on the town farm in good repair and for the purchase of stock and farm utensils. This sum was also paid from the surplus revenue.

For many years after the farm was purchased the wardens were engaged from year to year, much after the fashion by which the collection of taxes was made over to the lowest bidder. Thus, in March, 1845, the overseers of the poor advertised that they would receive proposals for a warden to take charge of the poor farm and the poor thereon for the ensuing year. Any person wishing the contract must send in his terms immediately. During the year 1847, the number of persons supported or relieved was 25; the total expense was \$1,174.59; the treasurer received \$502.73 as the proceeds of crops sold from the farm; the inventory of property at the farm was \$720.19, the expense of the paupers above receipts of the farm \$747.84. The following statistics are for the year ending in March, 1854: Actual cost of supporting the poor for one year, \$627.11; number of persons relieved or supported during the year, 52; acres of land attached to the town farm, 154; estimated value of almshouse establishment, \$5,600; number relieved at almshouse during the year, 15; average number supported at the almshouse, eight; average weekly cost of supporting each pauper at the almshouse, 75 cents; number supported outside of almshouse, 35; average weekly cost of supporting each pauper outside the almshouse, \$1.07; warden's salary, \$230.

The overseers' report for the year ending in March, 1855, gives the number of persons supported as 38. The average weekly cost of persons supported in the almshouse was \$1.54, of those supported outside, \$1.63. The net expense of supporting paupers, including interest on the almshouse establishment, was \$1,231.48. During the year \$20 was paid for "pastoral instruction" and \$6.50 for the burial expenses of "Sambo Coon." During the year 1864, the expense for paupers was greater than for any preceding year, on account of the support of 25 persons afflicted with small-pox, which cost the town \$692.48. At a town meeting held in 1865, the selectmen were authorized to sell the town farm and exchange or buy a smaller farm. The selectmen examined several pieces of property, but failing to receive a fair offer for the town's farm the project fell through. During the year 1869, five persons sick with small-pox at Springfield and Worcester were supported by Amherst. The same year a new house was built on the farm at an expense of \$1,734.93. In the town report for 1871, the farm and buildings are inventoried at \$6,500, two wood-lots at \$500, the property on the farm at \$2,329.50. The so-called "military law," passed by the



General Court in 1870, provides that any person having served on a town's quota during the civil war thereby acquired a residence in that town, and on becoming pauperized the town is liable for his support and that of his family. In the report for the year ending March, 1873, there occurs the item of \$2.25, expended for the relief of 15 persons at the police station; the following year, \$51.60 was paid for "transient paupers at the police station."

During the year 1880, a wing was built on the north side of the almshouse, 40 x 24 feet, containing seven rooms with basement and attic, at a cost of \$648.45. Jan. 1, 1882, the almshouse, barn and other buildings were destroyed by fire. The inmates, and much valuable property contained in the building, were saved. The fire was started by Ruth Hall, one of the inmates, who was arrested and lodged in jail. She at first confessed the crime, but afterwards retracted the confession. Being brought to trial, she was convicted and sentenced to seven years imprisonment. The house was rebuilt in 1882, at an expense of \$4,700, the barn costing \$1,765. The house has two wings, of which the north is occupied by the women, the east by the men. Two rooms are fitted up in the building for the confinement of insane paupers. During the six months intervening between the fire and the completion of the new building, the paupers were housed for three months at North Amherst and for three months at South Amherst. In their new home they are surrounded by many comforts and conveniences, and under the watchful care of a kind and sympathetic warden and matron are provided with a good home and made to realize as little as possible their state of dependence.

The following statistics are taken from the report of the overseers for the year ending in March, 1896: The total expenses for the year were \$4,356.18. Of this amount the town appropriated \$1,800; \$926.66 was received from the sale of farm produce, and considerable sums from the guardians of persons supported in whole or in part. To the lunatic hospital in Northampton \$1,016.76 was paid for the support of insane paupers, to the hospital at Westboro \$255.38, to the school for feeble-minded \$169.42. The warden's salary was \$400. During the year four persons died at the almshouse, two of them inmates of long standing: the present number of inmates is six. Fifty-three persons were given temporary aid outside the almshouse. Seven persons are now cared for at the lunatic hospital at Northampton. The property at the almshouse is inventoried at \$2,518.70.

In the overseers' report for 1873 and for several years thereafter items of expense appear for the relief of transient paupers housed at the lock-up. The lock-up and the night police became established as town institutions in 1872 and 1873. In 1872, the selectmen, at the request of many





citizens, appointed a night policeman who patrolled the streets from 9 P. M. to 6 A. M. for 351 nights of the year, receiving in payment \$2 per night. The total expense of the service was \$752.78, of which the town paid \$545.78 and the balance was subscribed by citizens. The first officer appointed was Fiske A. Thayer; Mr. Thayer's pay in 1873 amounted to \$760. In 1874, he received \$100 as keeper of the lock-up in addition to his regular salary. For several years, a part of the expenses of the night police were paid by subscriptions from citizens. The policeman was also required to light the street lamps, care for them and put them out. The inhabitants of the outlying districts opposed for many years a town appropriation for the night police service, but as the benefits conferred by it upon the whole town became more apparent the opposition gradually died away. The service has proved of value to the town far in excess of its cost. Many fires have been discovered in season to prevent great loss, disorderly characters have been arrested and the tramp evil has been kept in check.

By an act of the General Court, passed in 1873, towns containing over a certain number of inhabitants are required to provide a lock-up and appoint a keeper at such a salary as the selectmen deem proper. As Amherst comes under the provisions of this act, the selectmen caused a lock-up to be built in the rear of the engine-house, in 1873. The structure is of brick, 22x30 feet in size, two stories in height, with a room in the second story of the full size of the building. On the first floor is a room for the use of the keeper and four compartments or cells, each containing two iron bedsteads. The entire cost of the building was \$2,546.16. During the first year after its erection, fourteen prisoners were confined in the lock-up and 296 tramps lodged and fed at an expense of \$128.40. The second year 215 tramps were lodged and fed, the third year 233. The expense of feeding tramps was charged to the pauper account, but proving burdensome, and of doubtful expediency, the practice was given up. The upper story of the building was used for school purposes several years; it was also used for holding courts, caucuses and various public meetings. When the new town hall was erected, a cell was built in the basement story, but this has never been used.

Amherst has benefited largely from the wisdom and liberality of the founder of the Smith Charities. Designed, not as an aid to pauperism, but as a stimulus to those traits of human character which make for the best success in life, it has been a potent influence for good in the community. As one of the towns that has profited greatly from the provisions of the will of Oliver Smith, Amherst has an honorable place in its History for a brief sketch of this famous document. Oliver Smith was a native of Hatfield who by business industry and native shrewdness acquired a fortune.



which, at his death in 1845, was estimated at from \$300,000 to \$400,000. His will was made July 15, 1844 and a codicil added Aug. 13, 1845. By this will, \$200,000 was bequeathed to public charities, under conditions substantially as follows: A board of trustees was to be chosen to have charge of the funds left in trust. For this purpose, the towns of Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield, Amherst, Williamsburg, Deerfield, Greenfield and Whately were each to choose annually, at a legal town-meeting held in March or April, an elector under the terms of the will. These electors were to meet at Northampton on the first Wednesday in May and choose three persons to act as trustees of the fund. The money was at first left in trust to his nephew, Austin Smith, who was to manage it until the trustees were appointed and then turn it over to them. They in turn were to hold it as an accumulating fund until it amounted to \$400,000. When the latter time had arrived, \$30,000 of the fund was to be set apart for the establishment of an agricultural school at Northampton, but this fund was to be allowed to accumulate for sixty years after his death before it should become available. Ten thousand dollars was to be granted to the American Colonization society, under certain conditions, which were never fulfilled. The remaining \$360,000 was to be used as a miscellaneous fund for the benefit of indigent boys, indigent female children, indigent young women and indigent widows.

One-half the income of the fund was to be used for the benefit of indigent boys. The trustees were to select from families of fair character, but in indigent or moderate circumstances, residing in the eight towns named, a suitable number of boys to receive the benefits of this fund. Preference was first to be given to indigent children and second to orphans. The boys so selected were to be at least 12 years of age, of sound health and intellect, industrious habits and good moral character. These boys were to be bound out in good and respectable families, where they should receive a good common-school education, and be well instructed and brought up in the business of husbandry or such mechanical trade or employment as the trustees might consider most beneficial or useful. Each boy so bound out, who should conduct himself faithfully and well during his apprenticeship, and should within six years after arriving at the age of 21 make application to the trustees, should receive from the fund a loan of not more than \$500, for a term of not over five years, on giving good security for the repayment of the same and interest thereon annually. If at the end of the term, the interest should have been promptly paid, and the conduct of the borrower such as to satisfy the trustees that he would in the future make good use of the money, then the obligation to pay the same should be canceled.



One-fourth the income of the fund was to be used for the benefit of indigent young girls. The girls were to be selected in the same manner, and required to possess much the same qualifications, as were demanded of the boys. Girls were to be bound out in the families of good and respectable farmers or mechanics until they arrived at the age of 18 years. Each girl who should conduct herself well during her term of service, and continue to sustain a good moral character until her marriage, should be entitled to \$300 as a marriage portion. Any girl so indentured, after reaching the age of 18, if unmarried, should, in case of sickness or mental or bodily infirmity, be entitled to relief from the fund up to the amount of \$300; should she afterwards marry, the sum should be deducted from her marriage portion. Any girl marrying while under 18 years of age should forfeit all right to any payment from the fund. Should a girl so indentured marry a man whom the trustees esteemed of bad character, then she should receive no marriage portion, but in such instance, in case of sickness, bodily infirmity or mental derangement, she should be entitled to receive payments from the fund up to the sum of \$300.

One-eighth part of the income of the fund was to be used for the benefit of indigent young women. The trustees might pay out to young women in indigent or moderate circumstances a marriage portion not exceeding \$50, to be expended for the purchase of household furniture. The beneficiary must be of good moral character, not less than 18 years of age, and the man she married must also be of good character, sober and industrious. Applications for this portion should be made either before or within three months after the marriage. The remaining one-eighth of the interest from the fund was to be used for the benefit of indigent widows. The trustees, at their discretion, should pay to widows in indigent or moderate circumstances, having a child or children dependent upon them for support, who should make application, not more than \$50 in any one year. The applicant should be of good moral character.

In distributing these funds, no distinction should be made or preference given to any religious sect or political or other party whatever. The will was admitted to probate after a long and expensive contest before the courts. The leader of the legal forces in behalf of the will was Hon. Osmyn Baker, who had recently removed his residence from Amherst to Northampton. In 1849, the following persons were incorporated as the trustees of the Smith Charities: Osmyn Baker of Northampton, John Dickinson, Jr. of Amherst, Austin Smith of Hatfield. The first president of the board of trustees was Osmyn Baker. Amherst has furnished the following members of the board of trustees since 1849: John Dickinson, Jr., A. P. Howe, Simeon Clark, Ithamar Conkey, Ezra Ingram, Horace Ward, D. W. Palmer, H. M. McCloud. Mr. Palmer served as president of



the board for six years. During the year ending April 1, 1896, the following payments were made to beneficiaries under the will, residing in Amherst : To indigent boys, \$1,500 ; indigent girls, \$400 ; indigent widows, \$1,200 ; indigent young women, \$700 ; total \$3,800. During the same year, five boys and two girls residing in Amherst were apprenticed under the terms of the will.

The will of Whiting Street of Northampton gave to the town of Amherst \$6,000 as a permanent fund, the income of which is used "for the relief and comfort of the worthy poor, who shall not be in the almshouse, or be town or city paupers."

---

## CHAPTER XLVII.

---

TOWN CEMETERIES.—THE OLD WEST CEMETERY.—CEMETERIES AT NORTH AND SOUTH AMHERST.—WILDWOOD CEMETERY.—VILLAGE IMPROVEMENT.—THE COMMONS.—THE ORNAMENTAL TREE ASSOCIATION.—VILLAGE IMPROVEMENT SOCIETIES AT THE CENTER, AT EAST AMHERST, SOUTH AMHERST, NORTH AMHERST AND THE "CITY."

The "burying place," laid out in 1730 by Hadley's town committee for the "east inhabitants," is still in use as a burial-ground, additions having been made to it from time to time. There is interred all that was mortal of many of the earliest settlers and their descendants through five generations. For nearly ninety years it was the only cemetery in the town, and for 160 years the only one located near the town center. If the progress of civilization is marked by veneration paid to the departed and the care taken of their last resting-places, the earlier inhabitants of New England were but little removed from primitive barbarism. They buried their dead with all solemnity, but the place of burial was regarded with aversion rather than with reverence. Little pains was taken in the selection of the burial-places ; some bleak and barren hillside, waste-land that could not be used to advantage for other purposes, these were the plots selected for "God's acre." Who that in later years has traveled through the rural districts of New England has not chanced upon some old-time burying-ground, neglected and forlorn, with the weeds growing rank and hiding from sight the dilapidated tombstones ? It was not until well along into





the Nineteenth century that any systematic effort was made to beautify the resting-places of the dead.

In the care of its burial-places Amherst was no better and no worse than its neighboring communities. They were town property, and any money expended upon them was raised by the town and expended under its supervision. At a town-meeting held in March, 1770, the selectmen were appointed a committee to lay out and fix boundaries to the burying-ground; these bounds were fixed, and accepted by the town at a meeting held May 24. Dec. 8, 1817, a committee was appointed to consider and report on the expediency of establishing one or more new burying-grounds in the town, and enlarging and fencing the old burying-ground. The report of this committee was presented and accepted at a meeting held May 13, 1818. The committee had purchased one acre of land of David Moody and one acre of Martin Baker, paying \$80 for each, and reserving to each original owner and his heirs the right of pasturing sheep on the premises. These lands furnished the sites for the North and South burying-grounds. March 4, 1833, the town appropriated \$770 to purchase land to add to the center burying-ground and fence the same.

March 2, 1846, the town voted to raise \$200 to pay the expense of setting out shade and ornamental trees in the burying-grounds at the center, at North and South Amherst. This work was left in the hands of a committee; in the *Express* issued May 6, 1846, the following notice appears: "The committee appointed to put out trees in the center burying-ground invite their neighbors and all who feel interested to turn out with them to procure and transplant evergreen trees on Friday morning. Suitable pines are found in abundance near Dickinson's mills in Hadley, and Mr. Cook the owner has kindly offered us gratuitously as many as we desire." In 1850, the town paid Elijah Boltwood \$18.23 for setting out trees in the West cemetery. March 4, 1850, the town instructed its selectmen to erect a receiving tomb of suitable size at the center burying-ground for the free use of the town; this tomb was erected in 1850, and the North burying-ground was fenced the same year.

In 1852, the old-time hearse was sold for \$5, being put up at auction at the same time the grass upon the common was sold. In December, 1854, the selectmen were authorized to lay out a road in the center burying-ground, which they did the following year. In 1857, \$175 was paid for land for the South burying-ground, \$60 for land for the North burying ground and \$30 for stone used on the grounds. In 1858, the cost to the town of burying-grounds, fences, stone, etc. was \$228.70, in 1859, \$237.05. In 1865, the town paid \$4.38 for cemetery gates. For many years a hearse was rented at an annual expense of \$28, but in 1868 a new hearse was purchased costing \$320. At the annual town meeting in March, 1869, H.





THE OLDEST STONE IN WEST CEMETERY.



Cobb, J. R. Cushman and W. S. Clark were appointed a committee to consider the matter of securing land for a new cemetery. The committee reported at a special meeting, held May 29, that the farm of Joseph Dickinson could be bought for \$9,000, and that they had taken a bond for the same. The farm contained about 80 acres. The report was accepted, and the selectmen were authorized to buy the farm on the terms mentioned, provided individuals would furnish the money, or give a bond to take the land without expense to the town, the town to have any portion of it that it might need for a cemetery at a fair valuation. The selectmen were unable to complete the bargain, as Mrs. Joseph Dickinson refused to release her right of dower.

In 1870, the old or, as it was commonly called, the West cemetery was enlarged by the purchase of land adjoining; 57 rods of roadway were built and graveled and 36 rods of drain-tile laid six feet below the surface. By these measures many new lots were made available. A new fence was built about the cemetery and the tool-house removed to the rear of the lot. The total expense was \$1,098.66. In 1873, the North cemetery was enlarged on the south and east sides and a well dug. The South cemetery was supplied with 30 hitching-posts. The selectmen in their report for 1874 recommended that steps should be taken at once to provide more land for burial purposes at the center. In 1876, over \$200 was subscribed by citizens for keeping the West cemetery in repair; the sum was expended under direction of a committee of ladies, with satisfactory results. The selectmen in their annual report for the year ending in March, 1877, urged all persons occupying lots in the cemeteries to pay for them and take deeds of the same. - If this was done, there would be no need of a town appropriation for cemeteries for years to come. As town property, the cemeteries were used for burial purposes by citizens for many years at no expense to themselves. It was not until sometime in the '70s that the practice of buying and taking deeds of particular lots came into general use. For many years the sums received from sales of lots have furnished an ample fund for defraying the expense of caring for the cemeteries. In 1881, a new tomb was built at the South Amherst cemetery at an expense of nearly \$350. For several years, two superintendents were chosen for each of the town cemeteries. At the annual March meeting in 1880, the town appointed a committee to select a site for a new cemetery. This committee reported at the annual meeting in 1881; their report was not accepted, and the selectmen were joined with them as a committee, to select such grounds as they should think best and purchase the same. No money was appropriated for the purchase, and the committee, having examined several locations, decided it inadvisable to purchase.



April 20, 1887, a meeting was held of persons desirous of establishing a cemetery on the estate known as the Joseph Dickinson farm. At an adjourned meeting, held April 27, Prof. B. K. Emerson reported that he had examined the land, and found about 20 acres suitable for burial purposes, while the remainder could be utilized for landscape gardening. April 29, a committee appointed to draw up a plan of organization and by-laws submitted its report, and the following officers were elected: President, H. F. Hills; clerk and treasurer, O. D. Hunt; directors, W. A. Dickinson, B. K. Emerson, J. H. Seelye, H. H. Neill, E. D. Marsh, George Cutler. The clerk and treasurer was authorized to take a deed of the farm for and in the name of the association. The name adopted was the "Wildwood Cemetery Association."

At the annual town meeting in March, 1887, a committee of three had been chosen to consider the matter of purchasing land for a new cemetery. This committee submitted its report at the annual March meeting in 1888. The lands selected by the committee appointed in 1880, to secure lands for cemetery purposes, had been sold in 1887 to persons who intended to cut off the wood and timber. Desiring to secure these lands and preserve them for the town's use, an association was formed and the property purchased, the price paid being \$5,400. The committee accordingly recommended that the town purchase the property from the association. The town voted to raise and appropriate not over \$6,000 to secure the Dickinson farm. Two of the selectmen, not members of the cemetery association, were appointed agents of the town to negotiate the purchase and take a deed of the property. A committee of five was appointed to lay out the grounds and \$2,000 was appropriated for their use. The farm contained about 74 acres. The selectmen took a deed of the property April 4.

The residents of the town were far from unanimous in favor of making this purchase. The actions of the association, the cemetery committee and the selectmen were subjected to severe criticism, and public sentiment was aroused to such a pitch that a special town-meeting was held April 17, at which it was voted to sell the Dickinson farm at auction. At a meeting held May 19, a committee was appointed to examine lands for a new cemetery near the center of the town, to ascertain prices and report to the town. This committee reported at a meeting held June 2. Their report favored the purchase of the homestead formerly owned by the late Col. W. S. Clark, at a cost of \$15,000. The town voted down this proposition. Henry F. Hills announced that he had purchased the Dickinson farm and it was not for sale. The town then voted to give the sum of \$1,000 to the cemetery association. Mr. Hills afterwards reconveyed the property to the cemetery association. At the annual meeting in March, 1889, the town voted to raise and appropriate \$1,000 to be used by the selectmen in

6114 1











